



Gc  
974.702  
N435r  
1127484

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

usm  
10-

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01150 3254







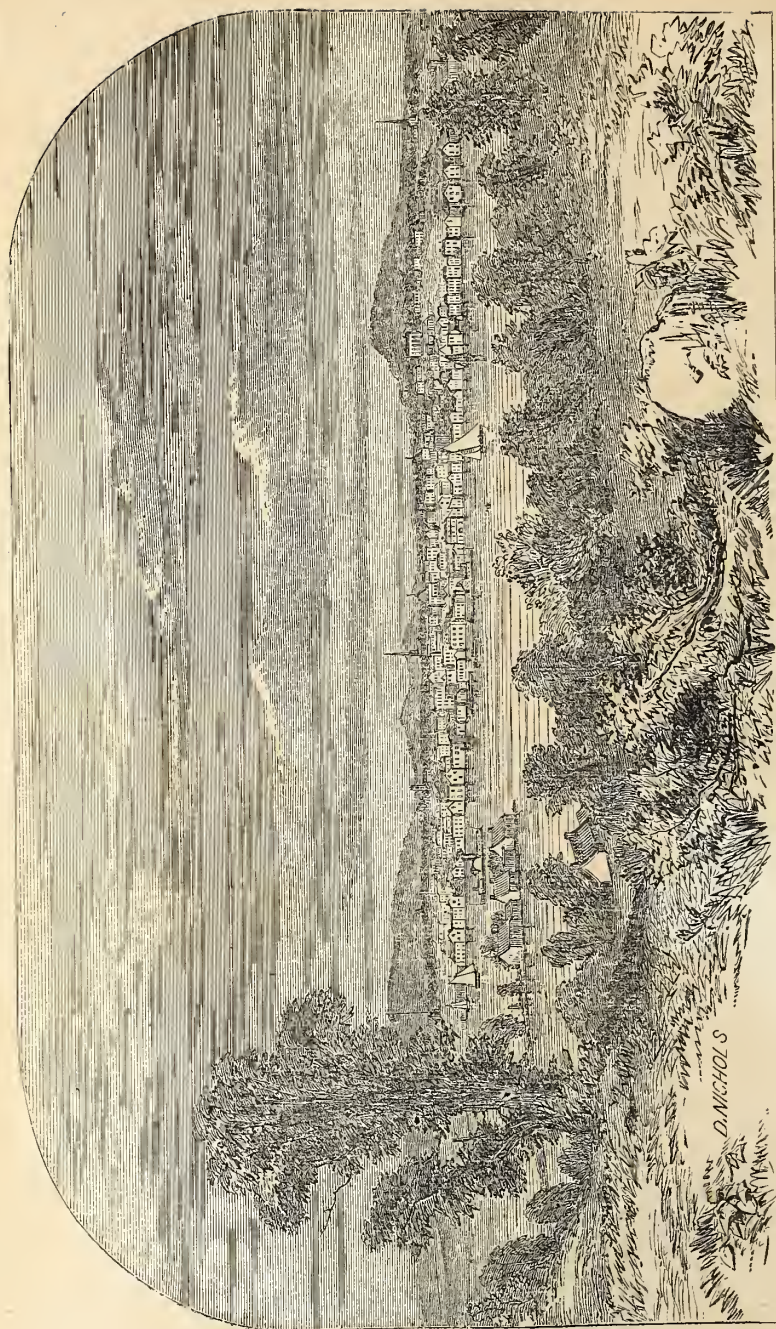
Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015



Anna E. Tamaux  
317 Lake Street,  
West Hoboken,  
N. J.







D. NICHOLS

VIEW OF NEWBURGH FROM THE NORTH-EAST.



16  
HISTORY

OF THE

# City of Newburgh:

BY E. M. RUTTENBER.



Illustrated

WITH

VIEWS, MAPS, PORTRAITS, &C.

E. M. RUTTENBER & CO., PRINTERS.





8. 1

# HISTORY

OF THE

## TOWN OF NEWBURGH:

BY E. M. RUTTENBER,  
CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE N. Y. HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Illustrations by Chas. W. Tice, Artist, Newburgh.

---

"Those only deserve to be remembered by posterity who cherish the memory and treasure up the history of their ancestors."—BURKE.

---

NEWBURGH:  
E. M. RUTTENBER & CO., PRINTERS.

1859.

---

*Entered according to Act of Congress, in the Clerk's Office of the District  
Court, of the Southern District of New-York,*

BY E. M. RUTTENBER AND C. W. TICE,  
*the third day of January, in the year one thousand eight hundred and  
fifty-nine.*

---

1127484

## INTRODUCTION.

---

THE necessity of Local History is unquestionable; it is, to a large extent, the material of History in its highest sense and scope. To those who would thoroughly comprehend the Past, the former is as needful as the latter. Events of a strictly National character are few in comparison with the Local; and the men whose names live in a Nation's memory as the great statesmen of their day, are fewer still when compared with the many who at the same period filled other spheres, less prominent indeed, but still closely connected with the welfare of society. The discovery and settlement of this Continent, the growth of its humble Colonies into a glorious cluster of confederated States, the noble deeds of noble sires who achieved their independence, have engaged the pens of historians who have won a world-wide fame; they have, however, only gathered a few of the choicest sheaves from a field of vast extent and rich with ungarnered harvests. These portions of the harvest-field belong to local husbandmen, and by their efforts we may hope that the complete history of our Nation will be preserved.

Until within a few years, little attention has been paid to the preparation of Local Histories, and perhaps still less to the preservation of the materials of which they must be composed. Too frequently the only record of the early annals of towns and cities is the memory of individuals, and very often this record has died with its possessor. A few scattering documents, brief and unsatisfactory letters, and family traditions colored or enlarged as such statements are apt to be, embrace all that can be obtained. Much, however, in the aggregate remains, and in the work of collecting and preserving it, all may bear a part. The descendants of early settlers should embody in a written form the details of family history. In every town and village Historical Associations should be founded, and the different branches of historic research be confided to able and energetic hands. Above all the public mind should be educated to appreciate the value of ancient records, and the importance of guarding them with sacred care. Newburgh, we are happy to say, has made a beginning in this good work; and her citizens are encouraged to prosecute it with zeal, by the consideration that in the old Head Quarters they have a place of deposit for these precious remains, abundantly safe and invested with the most venerable associations.

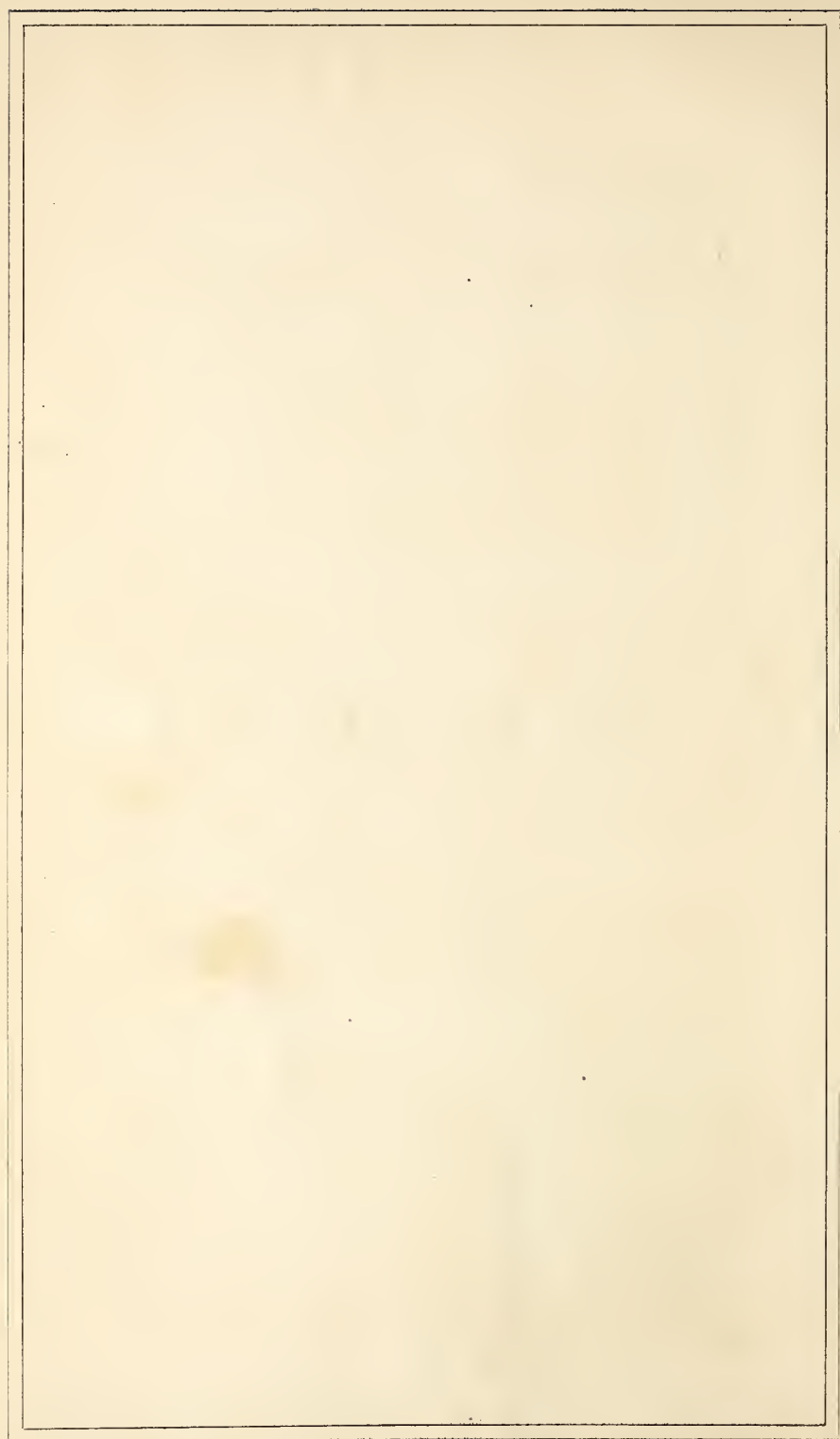
The design of Local History is to preserve the memory of local

events and enterprise; to record the manners and customs, the character and services of our fathers, and in a word, as far as may be, to reproduce the familiar scenes of by-gone years. In preparing this work, no little care and attention have been devoted to secure this end. Our object has been, not to present an elegantly written volume, but one containing authenticated facts. In all cases we have consulted the most reliable sources of information to which we could get access, and have taken every pains to guard against error. We have endeavored to sketch, with as much fulness and accuracy of detail as possible, the rise and progress of the Village and Town of Newburgh—of the public enterprises in which the men of the different periods have been united—of the religious and educational establishments, and to outline the more prominent actors, who from time to time have appeared on the public stage. In our biographical sketches we have sought neither to flatter any one, nor to pander to the aristocracy of birth or wealth, but to hold up for reverence and esteem private and public worth, whether found in those who claimed a lordly ancestry, or in those who sprung from the humblest walks of life. There is an aristocracy which we are proud to recognize and have endeavored to commend—THE ARISTOCRACY OF WORTH. Every man may become a nobleman though he resides in a hovel—every man may leave behind him an example which his descendants may worthily strive to imitate, a record of his deeds in the public service, or for the good of the community, to which they can point with honest pride. This is the aristocracy which elevates and ennobles the human race, and is the ground-work on which rest the dignity and virtue of society. Neither money nor lineage constitute the measure of its value or the test by which its existence is determined. Each one must win and maintain it for himself.

For many valuable facts and suggestions embodied in its pages, the work is indebted to JAMES DONELLY, Esq., Rev. JOHN BROWN, D. D., Hon. THOMAS MCKISSOCK, Hon. SAMUEL W. EAGER, WILLIAM E. WARREN, ENOCH CARTER, S. C. PARMENTER, JAMES W. FOWLER, and J. N. WEED, Esqs., and to other gentlemen; and to all who have aided us, we return our most sincere thanks. Especially are we under obligations to Rev. JOHN FORSYTH, D. D., for suggestions and assistance cheerfully rendered at every stage of the work. To the public, whose subscription has guaranteed its publication, the work is most respectfully dedicated.

NEWBURGH, January 1, 1859.

Part First---General.



## CHAPTER I.

HUDSON IN THE WATERS OF THE MAHAKENEGHTUC—ABORIGINAL  
HISTORY—THE PALATINE PARISH BY QUASSAICK.

1609—1750.

"Late from this Western shore, that morning chased  
The deep and ancient night, which threw its shade  
O'er the green land of groves, the beautiful waste,  
Nurse of full streams, and lifter up of proud  
Sky-mingling mountains that overlook the cloud.  
Erewhile, where yon gay spires their brightness rear,  
Trees waved, and the brown hunter's shouts were loud  
Amid the forest ; and the bounding deer  
Fled at the glancing plume ; and the gaunt wolf yelled near."

BRYANT.

THE History of Newburgh, it may be properly claimed, dates from the discovery and exploration of the *Mahakeneghtuc*,\* by Henry Hudson, in 1609. On the evening of September 3d, Hudson anchored his vessel, the *Half Moon*, in what is now the harbor of New York. Having remained there a week, he commenced, on the 12th, the exploration of the river now bearing his name, and, on the morning of the 15th, sailed into what is now known as the Newburgh Bay. The morning was cloudy and dark, but as he passed the *Klinkersberg*,† the sun came out through the clouds and revealed to his astonished vision the grandeur of the over-hanging Highlands, and the magnificent virgin forests which clothed the river banks with their gorgeous autumnal hues. How beautiful—how grand must have been the scene ! A panoramic picture suddenly unrolled by the hand of the Great Artist, combining all tints

"Of gem, of bird, of flower, of cloud, of sky."

Before him the river mirrored the rocky heights and the waving verdure—around him "the lethargy of uncivilized nature reigned in undisturbed solitude. The wild game sprang from their familiar retreats startled by the echoes which now rolled through the ancient forests, as the roar of the first Dutch cannon boomed over the silent waters, and the Dutch trumpets blew the inspiring airs of Fatherland." Enraptured, Hudson paused. We who

\* This was the name given to Hudson's River by the *Mohegans*, or *Mahakondas*, who resided upon its eastern bank. The word is supposed to mean "the continually flowing waters."

† The earliest recorded name of Butter-Hill.



have so often gazed on the scenery of Newburgh Bay, can hardly realize Hudson's enthusiastic admiration of a place that then appeared

"As though earth's guardian angel watching o'er  
Had dropped his silver mantle from his form  
Upon her to protect her helpless sleep ;"

but we may gather from his Journal\* his sentiments, in the exclamation: "It is as beautiful a land as one can tread upon." Poets and word painters have in vain essayed to give a more expressive description. "This," continues the Journal, referring to the land on which Newburgh is now situated, "is a very pleasant place to build a town on. The roadstead is very near and very good for all winds, save an east-north-east wind." This description, although brief, is a perfect identification of the spot. The Journal adds: "The mountains look as though some metal or mineral were in them; for the trees that grow on them are all blasted, and some of them are barren, with few or no trees on them. The people brought a stone on board like to emery (a stone used by glaziers to cut glass,) it would cut iron or steel, yet when bruised small and water put to it, it made a color like black lead glistening. It is also good for painter's colors."

Hudson remained at anchor some hours in the Newburgh Bay, and in the afternoon resumed his voyage with a favorable breeze. After spending several days in the northern part of the river, he reached Newburgh Bay, on his return, on the afternoon of the 29th September, and again cast anchor to enjoy for the last time the beautiful scenery yet hovering in his memory. Forcibly remarks Moulton: "If the morning scene was grand, how beautiful must have been that of the night. His was the first European vessel which had been encompassed by the *Matteowan*† mountains.

"One still  
And solemn desert, in primeval garb,  
Hung round his lonely bark.."

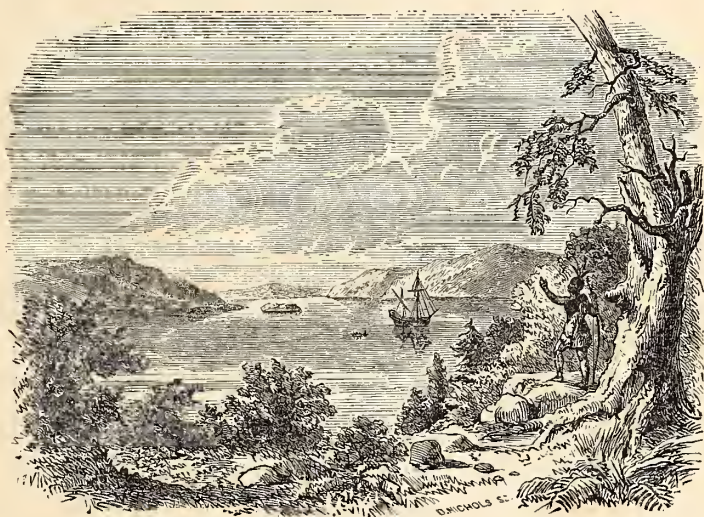
The departing sun rested in beauty upon the hills, and left the shadows of the mountains to deepen into those of the night, when the solemn gloom became interrupted only by the scream of the catamount, as it leaped from the forest to the jutting brow, glanced for a moment at the ship, as its port-lights glimmered on the waters, and then plunged into the thicket; or by the shrill screech of "each wild throat, in this incumbrance of

\* Hudson's Journal was kept by Juet, his mate.

† The Indian name of the Mountains at the northern entrance of the Highlands, according to Spafford and Moulton.



horrific woods." And now the full-orbed moon rose from behind the mountains and opened to full view the grand amphitheatre of hills. At their base lay the ship embosomed in a tremulous gleam of light, while the surrounding rocks glistened with the reflected moonbeams, or presented in traces of shade the cavern-gorges, whither the grim, gaunt wolf hastened with stealthy tread, when, prowling along the bank, his glare first fell upon the alarming wonder." Anon the forest was hushed and its tenants mute; and as the hours passed on, the mountain sides again sparkled with gems and dew-drops as the morning sun awoke the scene to life.



But the vision of Hudson embraced other objects beside lofty hills, and landscapes unmarred by the hand of man. Around him gathered, at each step of his progress, the representatives of a race who had received their titles to this broad domain directly from the Creator—men of noble form and mien—

"With tawny limb,  
And belt and beads in sunlight glistening ;"

who hailed him as a God, and whose kindness he repaid by exhibiting the power of fire-arms, and the introduction among them of that great enemy of their race, the mysterious "fire-water." They were a happy, free, and mighty people; but destined to fall beneath the tide of commerce and of war which the discovery of their pleasant lands soon rolled upon them. The wave broke upon the primeval scene, carrying devastation to

their rude homes, yet preparing the way for the advent of Civilization and Religion. As light beams upon the past and reveals the struggle of the Indian lords against their pale-faced subjugators, the benevolent mind shrinks with horror from the picture presented. Wherever the eye rests there,

"The glens, the groves,  
Paths in the thicket, pools of running brook,  
And banks and depths of lake, and streets and lanes  
Of cities, murmur of guilty force and treachery."

Reverting to the Indian history of the locality we are considering, we turn again to Hudson's Journal, and find, under date of September 30, this brief notice: "The people of the country came aboard us and brought some small skins with them, which we bought for knives and trifles. At three o'clock they departed." The next allusion to them is in the Journal of David Pieterzen de Vries who sailed up the river in April, 1640, for the purpose of making a more minute examination of the country with a view to locate a settlement. He arrived off the *Dans-Kammer*\* about sunset on the 26th April, and cast anchor. During the evening, he states, a party of riotous savages assembled there "who threatened trouble," and that "the sloop's company stood well on their guard." On his return, (May 15,) he tells us that he saw many Indians "fishing from the rocks at the *Dans-Kammer*." Coming down to 1656, we find on Van der Donck's Map of New Netherland the district lying between Murderer's Creek and Esopus† marked as in the occupation of the *Waranawankongs*. Subsequent research confirms this designation, and defines the tribe as a branch of the *Minsis*, sometimes called *Minisinks*, the Wolf tribe of the *Delawares*. The *Waranawankongs* were seldom called by that name, but with the *Wauwapijesjes*, the *Wauwarsings*, the *Papagoncks*, and the *Mamekotings*, were known by the general title of "the Esopus Indians." Without specifying the particular localities occupied by the other tribes, we notice that the *Waranawankongs* had villages and castles at *Atkarkarton*, now Kingston; on the *Mombackus*, now Wallkill river, at a point now called Bruynswick, and at *Quassaick*, now Newburgh; while the *Dans-Kammer* was the Temple in which they gathered to worship their God, *Bachtamo*.

\* A point on the Hudson in the northern part of the Town of Newburgh. The name is Dutch, and given to express the nature of the Indian rites held there. We shall refer to the locality more fully hereafter. The meaning of the word is *Dance Chamber*.

† This word is from *Seepu*, a Delaware term for river. It was speedily corrupted into *Seepus*, then to *Sopus*, and finally to *Esopus*.

The *Waranawankongs* were a bold and warlike race, and undoubtedly took no small share in maintaining the dignity and supremacy of the *Minsis* in the long and bitter wars between the *Delaware* and *Iroquois* confederations. From the first, they appear to have regarded the Dutch with suspicion; and when the latter, at Fort Orange, supplied the *Mohawks* with fire-arms, and refused to treat the *Minsis*, at Fort Amsterdam, in a similar manner, suspicion ripened into hatred. Hence, when Thomas Chambers and some of his neighbors, residing in the Colony of Rensselaerswyck, removed to Esopus, in 1652, they were driven off by the Indians. The settlers returned, however, in 1657, and continued for sometime unmolested.

Our history of the *Waranawankongs*—though the material is ample—must be confined to scenes more immediately connected with the localities where their house\* was first invaded—where they were finally crushed and broken. With the second advent of the Dutch at Esopus we commence the narrative. For a time, very little hostility was manifested by the Indians; but at length, under the influence of “fire-water,” they became quarrelsome; “one of the settlers was killed; the house and out-buildings of another were burned, while others were forced to plow up the patches where the savages planted their maize.” The settlers wrote to Governor Stuyvesant detailing their situation, and he responded by visiting the scene of disturbance accompanied by a number of soldiers. Stuyvesant summoned the chiefs before him and patched up a treaty of peace, in which he managed to extort, by threats, a gift of the land that the settlers desired. But the truce was of short duration, and Stuyvesant’s presence was again required in 1658. He now moved with a bolder hand and demanded, as an indemnification for his trouble, that the Indians should make a free surrender of all the Esopus lands, so far as they had been explored by the Dutch. The Indians demurred at so extravagant a request, and retired from the conference. Stuyvesant, however, determined to gain his purpose, and at once erected a Redoubt and took possession of the lands. This course contributed still farther to exasperate the *Waranawankongs*, who now only waited for a single aggressive act to rouse them to war. Nor was the occasion long delayed. Thomas Chambers had employed a number of Indians to husk

---

\* This word is used in a special sense. The Indians designated their confederations by the title of “house.” The “long house” of the *Iroquois* extended from Hudson’s River to the Lakes, while that of the *Delawares* embraced a larger extent of territory.



corn; and, on the night of the termination of their job, they asked for and obtained some brandy. A carouse followed, in the course of which a volunteer company sallied out and attacked the intoxicated Indians, killing one and wounding two of their number. This cowardly act justly incensed the *Waranawankongs*. The war-whoop rang ont; the settlement was invested by four or five hundred Indians; the houses, barns and crops of the settlers were destroyed, and eight or ten prisoners taken and burned at the stake. The Dutch, however, maintained their Redoubt and succeeded in sending off a messenger to Governor Stuyvesant for relief, who again sailed for Esopus with a considerable force. The Indians, however, learned of his approach, and a few hours previous to his arrival raised the siege and retreated to the woods. Heavy rains inundated the country, and Stuyvesant found it impossible to pursue his wily foes; but, through the negotiation of friendly chiefs of the *Mohegans* and *Wappingers*, a truce was effected.

The war, however, was renewed in the spring of 1660, and offensive operations pushed with vigor in the immediate vicinity of Esopus. The Indian castle at *Wiltmeet* was destroyed, and a large quantity of maize and beans and several prisoners fell into the hands of the Dutch. The *Waranawankongs* now sued for peace, and proposed to surrender or exchange prisoners. This Stuyvesant refused, and with a view still farther to terrify the Indians he banished the captive chiefs in his hands to Curacao "to be employed there, or at Buenaire, with the negroes in the Company's service." Negotiations were broken off, and the war was renewed. The Dutch forces swept the country along Kit Davit's Kill; penetrated the district occupied by the *Papagoncks*, reduced their castle and killed *Preummaker*, "the oldest and best of their chiefs." This noble chief was too old and infirm to follow his retreating friends, but he met his foes with defiance. "What do ye here, ye dogs?" he asked, aiming an arrow at the soldiers as he spoke; but his limbs were palsied, and before he could discharge the arrow he was seized and disarmed. "As it was considerable distance to carry him," says the record, "we struck him down with his own axe." The tribes now held a consultation, and *Sewackenamo*, sachem of the *Waranawankongs*, asked the wishes of the warriors. "We will fight no more," was the brief reply. He then asked the squaws\* what "seemed to

\* The squaws possessed the power of making peace at any time, and it was not considered a dishonorable peace that was made at their request. See Schoolcraft.

them best?" and they answered, "That we plant our fields in peace and live in quiet." To a similar inquiry the young men responded, that they would not "kill either hog or fowl any more." The wish for peace being thus expressed, the sachem who had spoken proceeded to *Gamænapau* and secured the good offices of the *Hackinsacks*, at whose solicitation Stuyvesant again visited Esopus and succeeded in making a treaty of peace. By one of the articles of this treaty—to secure which the Dutch provoked hostilities—"the Esopus savages, in compensation of damages, transferred to the Director-General all the lands of Esopus, and agreed to depart from thence without being permitted to return to plant." The Indians asked that their kindred in slavery should be restored; but Stuyvesant replied that they must consider them as dead. Although deeply grieved at this answer, the chiefs agreed to the treaty and departed.

Three years of tranquility succeeded the peace of 1660. The Indians, however, were far from being satisfied with their Dutch neighbors; and as the settlement increased and a New Village was staked out on land not included in the grant to Stuyvesant, their threats of vengeance were again muttered. In June, 1663, the blow came. Entering the settlement, ostensibly for trade, they suddenly attacked the inhabitants, and the tomahawk and fire-brand did the work of death. Women and children were seized and carried off prisoners, and the New Village destroyed. The settlers finally rallied, under Dominic Bloom, at the Old Village, and succeeded in driving off their assailants. Twenty-one lives were lost, nine persons wounded and forty-five carried off captive.

Immediately on the receipt of the intelligence of this disaster, Stuyvesant dispatched Col. Martin Kregier to the Esopus with a sufficient force to protect the settlement and chastise the aggressors. He arrived at the Redoubt on the 4th of July, and in a few days negotiations were opened, through the mediation of *Mohegan* chiefs, and some of the captives held by the Indians released; but they would not listen to peace unless the Dutch would "pay for the land named the Great Plot." Kregier continued the negotiations by sending Lieut. Peter Couwenhoven, and some friendly chiefs, to the *Dans-Kammer*, the head-quarters of the tribe, to secure the release of the remainder of the prisoners. Couwenhoven remained with his sloop off the *Dans-Kammer* for several days; and on the 17th of August he sent a message to Kregier informing him that the *Waranawankongs* had

collected about four hundred men, and were preparing to renew their attack on Esopus; that they also daily threatened him "in an insufferable manner"; that he hourly expected the arrival of the sachem who had already been gone "four days about the captive Christians, and should soon know the issue of his mission"; and that "the Indians who lay thereabout on the river side made a great uproar every night, firing guns and *kintekaying*, so that the woods rang again." Lieut. Couwenhoven returned to Esopus on the 20th, bearing with him two released captives and the promise that others would be restored when the Indian prisoners were presented for exchange. Kregier, anxious to secure the captives before commencing hostilities, sent back Couwenhoven to negotiate, who plied the Indians with brandy, furnished them with powder and made promises to restore the Indian prisoners provided the Christian captives were first released; but all to no purpose—the Indians required as a proof of good faith that their brethren should be first released, and Couwenhoven was compelled to abandon the mission.

Kregier now determined to roll the tide of war into the Indian country, and having learned the location of their castles on the *Mombackus*, from one of the released captives, marched thither and successfully attacked and laid waste the strongholds of the tribe as far west as the present village of Bloomingburgh. The war was short but decisive. The first castle attacked was situated in the present town of Shawangunk; but the Indians discovered the approach of their foes and fled to the mountains. The castle was found to be one of considerable strength, consisting of an enclosure formed by three rows of palisades, and was eligibly located for defense. The work of destruction commenced at once. The castle was set on fire; fields of corn, covering about two-hundred and fifteen acres, were cut down; "above a hundred pits full of corn and beans that had been preserved" from the crop of the previous year, destroyed; and the retreating Indians pursued and a number slain.\* The expedition then returned to Wiltwyck, laden with spoil.

But the Indians were not subdued. Gathering together their scattered forces they commenced the construction of another castle in the vicinity of the present village of Bloomingburgh.

\* Catherine Lefever, wife of Louis DuBois, the maternal ancestor of Wm. C. Hasbrouck, Esq., was among the prisoners. The family tradition is, that when the Dutch forces approached the Indian fort, they discovered Mrs. DuBois tied to a tree with fagots around her ready for burning; that the Indians had permitted her to sing Psalms to console herself, and that while she was singing the Dutch gave the shout and the Indians fled. Three of Mrs. DuBois' children were with her in captivity.



Hearing of their operations, Kregier again started on the work of destruction, and succeeded in reaching the castle unobserved. The Indians, although taken by surprise, made a stout resistance. Retreating across the Kill, they returned the fire of their assailants with such spirit that it was with difficulty they were dislodged. The Indians lost their chief, *Papequancehen*, fourteen warriors, four women and three children; while the Dutch had three men killed and six wounded. Thirteen Indians were taken prisoners, and twenty-six captives recovered. One of the Indian prisoners was an old man, who, after accompanying the Dutch a short distance, refused to go farther; and the account adds, "we took him aside and gave him his last meal." On their return march, the Dutch stopped at the castle first destroyed and found that the Indians had visited it and thrown the bodies of their dead comrades into five pits, from which "the wolves had rooted them up and devoured some of them. Lower down on the Kill four other pits were found containing bodies; and farther on, three Indians with a squaw and child that lay unburied and almost wholly devoured by the ravens and the wolves." A terrible picture of desolation was spread out on either hand, where but a few days before the native lord had exulted in his strength.

The *Waranawankongs* were now virtually destroyed. "Not more than twenty-seven or twenty-eight warriors, fifteen or sixteen women, and a few children survived." \* *Sewackenamo*, their sachem, again solicited peace; and, at Stuyvesant's appointment, the chiefs, in company with chiefs of other tribes, visited Fort Amsterdam, where, the usual preliminaries being disposed of, *Sewackenamo* arose, and calling several times in a loud voice on *Bachtamo*, his God, prayed unto him to conclude something good with the Dutch; and that the treaty about to be negotiated, in the presence of the sachems assembled, should be, like the stick he grasped in his hand, firmly united the one end to the other. The treaty was concluded. By its terms, the Indians gave up all the land asked by the Dutch as an indemnity, and "now conquered by the sword," and agreed to remove from its occupancy. This treaty was annually renewed for a long term of years, and was never broken.

The displacement of the *Waranawankongs* now went on with much rapidity by the purchase of their lands. The first tract purchased was that since known as the "Paltz Patent," the sale

---

\* Alb. Records, xii, 331. We think the number is incorrect.

of which was made on the 24th May, 1677. The few scattered Indians residing there removed to *Quassaick*, and the settlers enjoyed their homes in peace until partially disturbed by the Indians in the employ of the French in 1757. No effort was made to obtain possession of the lands at *Quassaick* until 1684, when Governor Dongan bought of *Mangenaett*, *Tsema*, *Keghgekaspowell*, alias *Joghem*, who claimed to be the "native proprietors and principal owners" of the lands mentioned in the deed, "with the consent of *Pemeranaghin*, chief sachem of Esopus Indians" and other Indians named, "all that tract and parcel of land situate, lying and being upon the west side of Hudson's river, beginning from the south side of the land called the Paltz, and extending thence southerly along the said river to the lands belonging to the Indians at the Murderer's Kill, and extending westward to the foot of the High-hills called *Pit-kis-ka-ker* and *Aia-skaw-osting*." This tract ran from the Paltz purchase, on the north, to Murderer's Creek on the south, and bounded on the north-west and west by the Shawangunk mountains until a point was reached from which a due east and west line would strike the mouth of Murderer's Creek. For this immense tract Governor Dongan paid "the sum of ninety pounds and eleven shillings" in the following articles, viz: "10 fathoms blue duffels, 10 fathoms red duffels, 200 fathoms white wampum, 10 fathoms stroudwater, (red cloth,) 10 fathoms blue cloth, 10 blankets, 10 guns, 10 kettles, 10 duffel coats, 10 drawing knives, 10 shirts, 10 tobacco boxes, 10 childrens' duffel coats, 10 childrens' shirts, 10 pairs of hose, 10 pairs of shoes, 50 lbs. powder, 50 bars of lead, 10 cutlasses, 10 hatchets, 10 scissors, 10 tobacco tongues, 100 flints, 2 rolls tobacco, 20 gallons of rum, 2 vats of strong beer, and 1 barrel of cider." These lands were relinquished, and the Indians residing thereon united with *Maringoman* at his castle on Murderer's Creek, about eight miles from its confluence with the Hudson. But their sojourn here was of short duration. On the 15th April, 1685, Governor Dongan added to his previous purchase the tract extending from Murderer's Creek to Stoney Point. *Maringoman* signed the deed, and with his followers commenced their march toward the setting sun.\* We need not trace their history later. They are gone! No

---

\* These facts are from a well-authenticated MSS. written as early as 1730, now in our possession. The lands, however, were not wholly vacated until after actual possession by the whites. When the first settlers came to New Windsor, Indians were still living along the banks of Murderer's Creek, and a few continued to reside in the vicinity until a much later period; the great hulk of the tribe, however, had gone.



monuments preserve their memory—no graven tablets bear the record of their greatness. Beautifully wrote the poet Sprague:

“O doubly lost? oblivion’s shadows close  
 Around their triumphs and their woes.  
 On other realms, whose suns have set,  
 Reflected radiance lingers yet;  
 There sage and bard have shed a light  
 That never shall go down in night;  
 There time-crowned columns stand on high,  
 To tell of them who cannot die;  
 Even we, who then were nothing, kneel  
 In homage there, and join earth’s general peal.  
 But the doomed Indian leaves behind no trace,  
 To save his own, or serve another race;  
 With his frail breath his power has passed away,  
 His deeds, his thoughts are buried with his clay;  
 Nor lofty pile, nor glowing page  
 Shall link him to a future age,  
 Or give him with the past a rank;  
 His heraldry is but a broken bow,  
 His history but a tale of wrong and woe,  
 His very name must be a blank.”

The two tracts purchased by Gov. Dongan, were conveyed by him in a Patent to Capt. John Evans, dated September 12th, 1694, and erected into the Lordship and Manor of *Fletcherdon*. The Patent, however, was subsequently (May 12, 1699,) annulled by an Act of the Colonial Assembly, and the land reverted to the Crown. While in the possession of Evans, no settlements appear to have been made on the tract—at least none in the vicinity of the present town of Newburgh. The early Dutch settlers thought of farming lands and mines, and where such points could be found in close proximity to the river, they made their homes. After the Patent was annulled, however, the tract was covered by small grants to different individuals.

About the time of which we have written, events transpiring in France and the Palatinate of the Rhine, contributed in no small degree to the colonization of America. The Palatinate was the name given to a section of country lying upon the Rhine, in Germany, and now divided and incorporated with Bavaria, and the states of Rhenish Prussia, Baden, and Hesse-Darmstadt. At an early period in the history of the Reformation, the movement was felt in the Palatinate, and the Eleetor himself became one of its decided friends. His dominions were, consequently, resorted to by the Protestants of other countries, who found the fires of persecution too hot for them in their native land. For this reason, as well as from its geographical position, the Palatinate shared largely in the wars of the time of Louis XIV. In 1674, the French army under Turenne entered the district in triumph, and marked its victory with the most barbarous and

wanton destruction. From his Castle at Manheim the Elector beheld two cities and twenty-five towns in flames. "Rapine and lust," says the historian, "vied with each other in the dreadful destruction committed by the French soldiers." Turenne was subsequently forced to retreat from the Palatinate; and the district enjoyed comparative prosperity until 1683, when, by the revocation of the Edict of Nantz, and the flight of many of the persecuted Huguenots to the shelter afforded by the Elector, it became marked for the especial vengeance of Madame de Maintenon, the wife of Louis XIV, acting through the War-Secretary, Louvois; and the war between France on the one hand, and Austria and Holland, and subsequently Spain, Denmark and Savoy, on the other, supplied the opportunity. Made aware of the intention of Austria and Holland to commence hostilities, Louis determined to anticipate their movements and strike the first blow; and for this purpose he dispatched his son, the Dauphin, at the head of 100,000 men, to invade the Palatinate. The expedition was successful; and several cities had already surrendered to the French arms, when the peremptory order came from Louvois that the Palatinate should be reduced to cinders, and the whole face of the country turned into a desert. The Dauphin and his officers shrank from the task imposed; but there was no escaping the command, and accordingly they announced to the people that in three days time the work of destruction would commence. Gathering together what little could be collected—unable to turn any property into money—the people fled. Men, women and children, clinging to their homes to the last, were driven to the fields, in the heart of winter, and left to perish of cold and hunger, while their dwellings were reduced to ashes, their property seized, and their possessions pillaged. More than forty cities and an infinite number of villages were burnt; the palaces of the Electors razed to the ground, and their very tombs opened in search of hidden treasures. The officials by whom the order was executed, blushed at the enormities of which they were the agents; and all Europe gazed on the scene in horror. Even Louis was forced to admit the enormity of the act, as he reminded Louvois that he had issued an order for the execution of which his sovereign must bear the obloquy.

The fugitive Palatines scattered themselves over Europe, and the streets of Protestant cities became filled with men and women once in the enjoyment of plenty; but now reduced to beggary and want. Wherever they went the hand of charity

was cheerfully extended to them, and efforts made for the amelioration of their condition. In 1708, about fifty Palatines passed over to England. They came, says Bishop Burnet, "so effectually recommended to the Chaplains of Prince George, (the husband of Queen Anne,) that the Queen allowed them a shilling a day, and took care to have them transported to the Plantations." The Palatines, ravished with this kind reception, wrote back to their friends and neighbors; and the result was that over 10,000 of the unfortunate exiles were soon in England. Here they were temporarily maintained at the public expense. Subsequently, a portion were sent to Ireland, but the large majority came to the Province of New York, and were first settled on Governor's Island, and afterwards in Columbia and Greene counties and in the valley of the Mohawk.

Without noticing farther the details of the general dispersion of the Palatines, let us return to the company in which we are more immediately interested—the *fifty* who first went over to England in 1708. Soon after their arrival in England, Joshua Kockerthal, their Minister, petitioned the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations to be transported to "some of Her Majesty's Plantations in America." This petition was favorably received by the Commissioners, and the subject laid before the Council in a report dated April 28, 1708, in which it is said :

"They (the Palatines) are in number forty-one, viz : ten men, ten women, twenty-one children. They are very necessitous and in the utmost want, not having anything at present (but what they get by Charity,) to subsist themselves. They have been reduced to this miserable condition by the ravages committed by the French in the Lower Palatinate, where they lost all they had. They have produced to us several testimonials from the Bailiffs or Principal Magistrates in the Villages where they dwelt, which we have examined, and find that they give good character of the said Minister and the others with him. We humbly propose that they be sent to settle upon Hudson's River, in the Province of New York, where they may be useful to this kingdom, particularly in the production of Naval stores, and as a frontier against the French and their Indians.

"And we do further humbly offer, that they be supplied with the necessary goods for agriculture to be sent with them, to enable them to begin and make settlements.

"We further offer, that before their departure they may be made Denizens of this Kingdom for their greater encouragement."

The Council, at its session May 10th, when this report was submitted, complied with the suggestions of the Commissioners so far as to order "that the petitioners, mentioned in the report, be made Denizens of this Kingdom." The noble-hearted Queen Anne followed this Act by providing, at her own expense, for the maintenance of the fugitives and their removal to America; and, in addition to this, signified, in a letter from Mr. Secretary Boyle to Lord Lovelace, dated Whitehall, August 10th, that it was her pleasure that a grant of land be made to Joshua de Kockerthal, not exceeding five hundred acres, "with liberty to cede a suitable



proportion thereof for his better maintenance till he shall be in a condition to live by the produce of the remainder."

The Palatines now sailed for their new home—citizens of a new country, supplied with the necessities of life, furnished with tools for various occupations, and guaranteed an allowance of 9d a day per head for twelve months for their support. They were landed at New York in the spring of 1709, and from thence removed to Quassaick\* on the Hudson, where they commenced laying the foundations of the present town of Newburgh. In the Letters of Denization, which bear date August 25th, 1708, we have the names of these Palatines, as originally represented before the Commissioners of Trade, with the addition of a few others who were subsequently permitted to unite with the company. They were: "the above-named Clergyman, Joshua Kock-erthal, Sibylle Charlotte his wife, and Christian Joshua, Benigna Sibylle and Susanna Sibylle, their children; also, Lorentz Selwischer, Anne Catharine his wife and Johannes their son; Heinrich Rennau and Joanna his wife, and Lourentz and Heinrich their sons; Susanna Liboschain, Maria Johanna Liboschain; Andries Volck, Anna Catharine his wife, Heironemus, Maria Barbara and Anne Gertrude, their children; Michael Weigand, Anne Catharine his wife, Tobias, George and Anne Maria their children; Jacob Weber, Anne Elizabeth his wife, and Eve Maria and Eve Elizabeth their daughters; Johannes Jacob Plettel and Anne Elizabeth his wife, and Margaret, Anne, Sarah and Catharine their children; Johannes Fiseher and Maria Barbara his wife; Melehoir Gulch, Anne Catharine his wife, Heinrich and Margaret their children; Isaac Turek; Peter Rose and Johanna his wife, Mary Wiemarin and Catharine Wiemarin their children; Isaac Feber, Catharine his wife, and Abraham their son; Daniel Fiere, Anne Maria his wife, and Andrew and Johannes their sons; Hubert Hubertson and Jacob his son; and Herman Schu-neman."

In their new home the Palatines were subjected to many trials and difficulties. We find them (May 20th, 1709,) petitioning the Council of New York, representing that since the death of Lord Lovelace, the provision for their support had not been complied with—that they were in great want of, the same, and without it would not be able to make any settlement on the lands assigned

\* This name was probably the Indian title for Orange Lake, although early applied to its outlet, now called Chambers' Creek. The outlet of the *Sinsipink*, the beautiful Lake in the vicinity of West Point, is the boundary line of a Patent and called *Sinsipink* Creek in precisely the same manner that *Quassaick* is applied to Chambers' Creek.

them, and that nineteen persons of their number had changed their religion and turned Pietists, and withdrawn themselves from the Lutheran communion. The Council immediately granted them the supplies asked for; and at the same time appointed Mr. Van Dam, Mr. Barbarie and Capt. Provost a Committee to inquire "into the disputes between ye Germans lately sent to this Province by Her Majesty; and that Mr. Vesey and Mr. Du Bois\* assist them on their said inquiry." The examination was held and the difficulties satisfactorily arranged; and at the request of the Council, Col. Thomas Wenham engaged "to provide a needful and necessary support for the Germans until the expiration of the twelve months."

We next have a petition from Joshua Kockerthal to Gov. Ingoldesby, dated New York, June 29, 1709, in which he asks to be re-transported to London, in order to more speedily and satisfactorily arrange what had hitherto been done in favor of his Company, and to secure "the most clement Royal resolutions concerning his settlement for the future." This petition, we presume, was granted, for the next petition is from the "*German Company at Quasek Creek and Thanskamir*," dated September 23, 1709, in which the name of Kockerthal does not appear. The next petition is dated Oct. 10th, 1709, and is signed by John Conrad Codweis, "in behalf of the German Company." This petition was in reference to the allowance which had been granted for the support of the Company, a large portion of which remained due; and recited, that unless "the remainder of their allowance be provided," the petitioners would certainly perish during the winter. The Council, on the 10th, ordered the advance of supplies to the Germans, the latter giving "their personal security for the repayment thereof in case it be not paid in England in a year."

Kockerthal returned from England in the spring of 1710, with a successful issue of his mission. Tools were now supplied to the settlers, and the work of building homes commenced. The tools and other articles were distributed as follows:

"Joshua Kockerthal—1 barrel of Lime, 3 Gouches, 2 formers, 1 Grindingsone, 1 square, 1 rule, 1 compass, and several pieces more.

Hermanus Schuneman—2 Handsaws, 1 great Saw, 3 Gouches, 2 Agors, and several pieces more.

John Fischer—1 TenantSaw, 1 Gimlet, 1 Hammer, 1 small file, 1 hatchet, 1 Joynter, besides several pieces more.

---

\* Mr. Vesey was at this time Rector of Trinity Church, New York, which office he held from 1699 to 1745. Mr. Du Bois was one of the Ministers of the Reformed Dutch Church from 1699 to 1751.

Michael Weigand—1 great file, 1 smaller dito, 1 mortising chisel, 1 Joynter, 1 Agor, besides several pieces more.

Andreas Volck—1 Cross Cut Saw, 1 smoothing plain, 1 wiping saw, another sett of Gouches, besides several pieces more.

The widow Plettel—1 wiping saw, 1 great hammer, 1 gimlet, 1 Tenant saw, besides several pieces more.

Peter Rose—1 Glupott, 1 Whimplingpelts, 1 hatchett, 1 little hammer, 2 Agors, 1 Joynter, besides several pieces more.

Jacob Weber—1 box with white lead, Knife and Compass, 1 addz, 2 Gouches, 1 mortizing chisel, besides several pieces more.

Isaac Turck—1 Glupott, 1 box with white lead, Knife and Compass, 1 saw-file, 3 Gouches, 1 fore plain, besides several pieces more.

Lorenz Switzer—1 grinding stone, 1 square, 1 little gimlet, 2 Agors, 1 smoothing plain, beside several pieces more.

Henry Rennau—1 Cross Cut Saw, 1 Miterblock, 1 addz, 2 Agors, 1 Gimlet, besides several pieces more.

The Widow Weman's—Another sort of Smoothing plain, 1 little file, 1 hatchet, besides several pieces more.

Isaac Feber—1 Broad axe, 1 little hatchet, 1 smoothing file, 1 rule, 1 former, besides several pieces more.

Daniel Fiere—1 Broad axe, 1 square, 1 Miter block, 1 Tenant saw, 1 Joynter, besides several pieces more.

Melchoir Gulch—Three full sets of Joyner-Tools, one for him, the second for his son, and the third for an Apprentice."

In addition to these articles, Smith Tools; Iron and Steel for Horse-shoes, Nails and mending tools; Medicines; Books and Paper; Agricultural Implements; Horses, Cows and Pigs, were assigned to the settlers. The general distribution of Carpenter-Tools would seem to imply that every one was expected to bear some part in the task of subjugating the wilderness. The occupations of the settlers, however, were as follows: Peter Rose, weaver; Johannes Fiseher, blacksmith; Henry Rennau, stocking-maker; and the remainder farmers, with the exception of Koekertal, who, as already stated, was their minister.

Such were the men,—and, in brief, such was their history,—who, amid poverty and privations, laid the foundation of the Village of Newburgh. Of their private history we know nothing beyond the facts shown before the Commissioners of Trade, that they were men of good character; and the general fact that they had been stripped of their possessions by the hand of religious persecution—that they were earnest followers of the doctrines of Luther, and were knit together by common memories and a faith that had proved sufficient to sustain them amid the most severe trials and sacrifices. We shall not attempt to trace the progress of their settlement, but presume that it was slow. Unlike the pioneers in other localities, they left behind them no friends able to assist them. A scanty public stipend, too frequently withheld, was all that sustained the strong arms and willing hearts before which the dense forest yielded its sway—their humble cabins dotted the hill-side, and a sanctuary in which to worship God arose. To such men we can point with



pride—knowing that they, and their neighbors, settled in other parts of the State, contributed much to establish the noble institutions under which we live.

Resuming the history of the Palatines, we find that the promised Patent for the tract on which they had been located, was not granted until several years after they had commenced their settlement. In 1713, Gov. Hunter issued to Augustus Graham, Esq., Surveyor-General of the Province, a warrant directing him to "survey and lay out for the Germans at Quassaick Creek, in the County of Ulster, such quantity of land as is by them petitioned for and approved of in Council," and further requiring that he should "survey for each of them his quantity distinctly." This survey was made, but the official return has been lost. We find it referred to, however, in a petition from George Lockstead, "on behalf of himself and the rest of the Germans settled near Quassek Creek," dated June 17th, 1714, in which it is stated that the survey was made on the "thirtieth day of April" of the previous year; and that the land laid out being "all upland," the petitioners were not able to obtain subsistence for themselves and families "for want of some meadow land for fodder for their cattle in winter." They asked for a tract of meadow land lying "about an English mile" west of the lots surveyed for them, for the purpose named; and the petition we presume was granted.

The next petition was from Joshua Kockerthal, in behalf of himself and associates, dated June 18, 1718, in which it is stated that the Surveyor-General of the Province, pursuant to the warrant issued for that purpose, "did survey and lay out a certain tract of land on the west side of Hudson's River, in the County of Ulster, beginning on the north side of Quassek Creek, and extending northerly up the Hudson River on a straight line two hundred and nineteen chains, and into the woods on that side one hundred chains, containing two thousand one hundred and ninety acres; which said tract of land he thereby divided into nine lots, the which are numbered from one to nine, each lot containing a suitable quantity for each family to which they are appropriated, there being allowed for each head fifty acres, and five hundred acres for a Glebe." The survey and allotments were not in all respects satisfactory to the petitioners, who feared that it might "hereafter be a means of disturbance and disagreement in their respective families with their children." They therefore asked, that in the Letters Patent ordered to be issued the names of the petitioners be entered, but "not in the name of

them and their respective wives and children"; and that the two hundred and fifty acres assigned to Joshua Kockerthal, "on the north side of the Glebe," be added to the Glebe, and the same quantity of land on the south side of the Glebe be assigned to him.

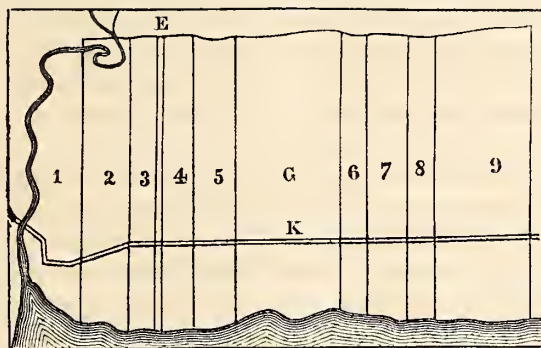
This petition was in part complied with. The change in the location of the lot assigned to Joshua Kockerthal was made; but the Council determined to Patent the lands to the "wives and children" of the Patentees as well as to themselves. Before the Patent was issued, however, Kockerthal died.

Other changes also occurred. Peter Rose, one of the original members of the Company, transferred to "one Burger Meynders, a blacksmith," his interest in the lot assigned to him, and removed to Pennsylvania; while several "English and Dutch new inhabitants" had joined the settlement. In consequence of these changes, the execution of the Letters Patent was delayed until December 17, 1719, when the Council, on the petition of the Palatines, directed the issue of a warrant to the Attorney General "for the drawing of a Grant of the tract of land, on the north side of Quassaick Creek," being the same previously surveyed by Augustus Graham, Esq., in 1713. The Patent thus ordered was issued December 18, 1719, and is on file in the office of the Secretary of State. It recites the grant "to George Lockstead, Michael Weigand, Herman Schoneman, Christian Henricke, Sibylla Charlotte, widow of Joshua Kockerthal, Burger Meynders, Jacob Webber, Johannes Fysher, and Andries Volck, Emigrants from the Palatinate," of a tract of twenty-one hundred and nineteen acres of land, situated on the west bank of Hudson's River, and bounded as follows: "Beginning on the north side of Quassaick Creek and extending northerly up Hudson's river upon a straight line two hundred and nineteen chains, and into the woods westerly at both ends and the whole length thereof one hundred chains."

By the terms of the Patent the tract was divided into nine Lots and a Glebe, "numbered regularly from south to north, No. 1 being the southernmost, and No. 9 the northernmost, and the Glebe, or minister's land, (500 acres,) lying between No.'s 5 and 6." The lots were assigned—50 acres to each man, woman and child—as follows: "Lot No. 1, to George Lockstead and Anna Elizabetha his wife, Margaratha, Anna Sarah and Catharina, their children, 250 acres; No. 2, to Michael Weigand and Anna Catharina his wife, Tobias, George and Anna Maria.



their children, 250 acres; No. 3, to Herman Schoneman and Elizabeth his wife, 100 acres; No. 4, to Christian Henricke, 100 acres; No. 5, to Sibylla Charlotte Kockerthal, the widow of Joshua Kockerthal, and to Christian Joshua, Benigna Sibylla and Susanna Sibylla their children, 250 acres; No. 6, to Burger



G—Glebe. E—Western Avenue. K—King's Highway.

Meynders, 100 acres; No. 7, to Jacob Webber and Anna Elizabetha his wife, Eva Maria and Eva Elizabetha their children, 200 acres; No. 8, to Johannes Fysher and Maria Barbara his wife, 100 acres; No. 9, to Andries Volck and Anna Catharina his wife, George, Hieronymus, Maria Barbara and Anna Jertruyd their children, 300 acres." The Glebe Land of 500 acres was assigned to Andries Volck and Jacob Webber, and their successors, as Trustees, for the use and behoof of the Lutheran minister and his successor forever. Forty acres were reserved for Highways\*; and the whole tract to be known and called "the Palatine Parish by Quassaick." The Glebe Land, we may remark in passing, was to be leased at a certain quit-rent, in whole or in parcels, for terms not longer than seven years, and the rents and profits received appropriated to the maintenance of a Luthe-

\* The roads included in the forty acres reserved for that purpose, cannot be positively designated. It is almost certain, however, that what is now known as Western Avenue formed part of the reservation; and the probabilities are that the remainder was included in what is now Liberty street. Western Avenue formed the Northern boundary of lot No. 3, and the Southern boundary of lot No. 4, and extended two chains in width from the River to the West bounds of the Patent; and what is now Liberty street extended the whole length of the Patent, and was in width one chain. These two roads would cover the whole forty acres reserved. It is pretty positively ascertained that no individual title has ever covered Western Avenue; but, on the contrary, the oldest deeds are bounded North or South, as the case may be, by that street or road. An old road or path ran from the River, from a point in the vicinity of Second street, up the hill in a south-westerly direction along the bed of what is now part of Colden street, and after crossing Western Avenue and Liberty street, continued south-west. This road was first called the "Wallkill Road," and subsequently "Wagon Street." It was certainly not included in the reservation, as we find a deed from Colden to the Village of Newburgh covering a portion of the land originally included in the street. Nor could South street have been included in the reservation; that street was opened by the Trustees of the Glebe, and that body controlled its direction. The original width has been reduced, and instead of extending West 100 chains, its course was changed by the Trustees, and what is now called Gidney Avenue formed. This would not have been the case had the road been reserved in the original survey. One point is certain, the early settlers located along the line of what is now Liberty street, while Western Avenue stood vacant for a long period of years.

ran minister, as already stated, subject to the annual payment to the Provincial authorities of "one pepper-corn, if the same shall be legally demanded." \*

As previously intimated, the settlement began to fill up, at an early period, with "English and Dutch new inhabitants." Few if any of the Dutch new comers were from the Palatinate. The great bulk of the Palatinate emigrants were farmers, and had settled in the valley of the Mohawk and in the present county of Columbia, where their old neighbors and friends joined them. A few years served to show the effect of the change in population on the "Palatine Parish by Quassaick." Turning to the Church Books of the Lutheran Congregation of New York, we find that the successor of Joshua Kockerthal was Justus Falconier, who, it is said, was baptized "in the house of one of the Trustees, the 19th April, 1710." The place referred to was doubtless New York, as no Trustees existed at Quassaick at that time. Falconier, it is said, continued to serve the people at Quassaick "every year (*i.e.* by an annual visit.) without any profit of the Glebe. He is deceased, 1723."

In the year 1725, William Christoffer Berkenmeyer arrived at New York, and entered upon the duties of Pastor of the Lutheran Church there, and also filled the appointment of Falconier at Quassaick. Meanwhile the two Trustees of the Glebe, Andries Volck and Jacob Webber, had sold out their lands and removed to Pennsylvania, and their places had been supplied by Zacharias Hofman† and Tobias Wygand,‡ son of Michael Weigand, who, in 1727, entered into a written contract with the Consistory of the Lutheran Congregation of New York, by the terms of which the Congregation at Quassaick were received into the communion of the former body, they consenting "that the Lutheran Minister of New York, at his going to and from Albany," should visit Quassaick Parish twice in each year, for which service he should receive the yearly rents and profits of the Glebe. The contract continues as follows: "As we (the

\* "TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Glebe of five hundred Acres of the same tract of Land and premises unto the aforesaid Andries Volck and Jacob Webber, as first Trustees during their natural Lives and their successors for ever.

*But, to and for the sole and only proper Use Benefit and Behoof of a Lutheran Minister to serve and have Care of the Inhabitans of the same two thousand one hundred and ninety Acres of Land and their successors for ever."*

† Zacharias Hofman was probably the son of Hermanus Hofman, who came over with the Palatine emigrants in 1710. He appears to have occupied a prominent position in the Parish—was a freeholder in Shawangunk Precinct in 1727, and Captain of the first Militia Company organized in the district in 1738.

‡ This name is now spelled Wygant, and the letter *y* is here used for the first time in the records.

Trustees named,) do herewith call, constitute and appoint Mr. William Christoffer Berkenmeyer, Lutheran Minister at New York, for our lawful Teacher of the Parish of Quassaick to Minister to us twice a year, as well in preaching the Holy Scriptures, and the Symbolical Books of our Lutheran Church, as in administering the Holy Sacraments of Christ's Institution, promising to pay him the income, &c., and acknowledging him as our Teacher, as also whenever he lands upon our shore to receive him, and bring him back on board the vessel. Moreover, since hitherto we can make no use of the Bell given to our Parish, we therefore give the said Bell by oral permission of his Excellency, Gov. Burnet, to the Lutheran Church of New York. However, *on this condition*, if it should happen that we should be able to build a Church of our own at any time hereafter, then the Lutheran Church of New York shall restore to us the same Bell, such as it now is, or another of equal weight and value. Signed, sealed, &c., March 30, 1827." Mr. Berkenmeyer served until 1731, receiving thirty cheeples of wheat.\*

In the year 1733, Michael Christian Knoll was appointed Minister at "Quassaick



Creek, Weapon's (Wappinger's) Creek and Hackensack." He served in the Parish of Quassaick three times each year, receiving thirty cheeples of wheat a year. It was during his administration that the Palatines erected the building known to many of the present generation as the Glebe School House, and which, until a few years ago, stood in the old Burying Ground on Liberty

Street. This was their Church. The precise date of its erection

\* The agreement quoted appears to have been the result of a misunderstanding between Mr. Berkenmeyer and the Palatines, in 1726, concerning the produce of the Glebe Lands, to which he considered himself entitled for his services and which for some cause was withheld. Berkenmeyer first laid his complaint before the Governor, expecting him to interfere in his behalf. The Governor, however, declined to act in the matter, but wrote him a letter, pointing out his mode of relief, saying that the courts of law were open to him where such cases were disposed of. The difficulty was settled by this contract.



cannot now be ascertained. It was a building of perhaps twenty feet square, with a roof running up from the four sides. In the centre of the roof a little eupola was erected in which hung the bell which had been loaned to the Lutherans of New York. The building was without floor or chimney, an aperture in the roof under the eupola serving the latter purpose. In this building the people worshipped. In their poverty, it was their palace; and not less acceptable to the Great Ruler than the costly edifices and gilded spires which men now dedicate to His service. Here, with each returning Sabbath, the people gathered, as the bell proclaimed the hour of service, and anon raised their voices in songs of praise and in prayer and thanksgiving to Him who had crowned their lives with peace. And here they buried their dead! The record of eternity doubtless contains the names of many to whom the portals of this modest Church were the gateways of Heaven. The building, and those who worshipped there, have alike mouldered to dust; but the ground is holy, and should be cherished

"Like spots of earth where angel feet have trod."

Resuming the record, we find that Zacharias Hofman, one of the Trustees of the Glebe, died in 1744; and that, on the 23d of June, in the same year, Burger Meynders, the last of the original Patentees living in the Parish, was selected as his successor; and "Tobias Wygand anew confirmed, which was done in the Church there. None of the English and Dutch new inhabitants appearing, although they were knowing of our election." At this time the number of Palatine settlers had been considerably reduced, by death and removal; while a corresponding increase had been made in the number of settlers of other religious denominations, termed "Dutch and English new inhabitants,"—terms which may probably be understood to mean, "members of the English and Reformed Dutch Churches." Some of these settlers were of English origin—others were Huguenots. The members of the Church of England were probably in a large majority in the settlement, and were determined to obtain possession of the Church whenever a favorable opportunity should offer. This occurred in 1747, when Burger Meynders sold out his land and removed to Wallkill. On the 2d July, pursuant to the terms of the Patent, a meeting was held of all the inhabitants of the Parish, and elected "Mr. Alexander Colden and Mr. Richard Albertson for their Trustees." The new Trustees of the Glebe

were of the Episcopal faith, and took immediate steps to open the Church to a Minister of that denomination.

The record continues: "Our (the Lutheran) minister coming there, did preach the 12th of July, without speaking to the new Trustees. Sunday the 19th, the Church was full of people, taken out of the country from both sides of the river. Some Justices of the Peace, and some with swords and sticks, were there in the Church, in presence of the English minister, Mr. Watkins, who was come there the first time the same Sunday. Our minister, after oral and public protest at the door of the Church, went into a private house upon the Glebe, to do divine worship for the Lutherans.\* In the year 1748, the 3d July, our minister preached in the Church, to which Mr. Albertson did consent, because the English minister was not to come there that Sunday; but Mr. Colden did prohibit the Church. The 2d October, our minister was preaching in the Church without speaking with the new Trustees."

This appears to have been the last visit ever made by "our minister," Mr. Michael Christian Knoll. In behalf of himself and others, Mr. Knoll presented to Governor Clinton a petition, dated May 12, 1749, setting forth the facts in the case substantially as we have given them. The Petition states, "that the Lutheran inhabitants living on the said granted lands, being now reduced to a small number, the present inhabitants have taken occasion to deprive your petitioners of the said Church and Glebe; and have lately hindered your petitioner, Michael Christian Knoll, from performing service in it, and forbade the Tenants to pay the Rents to your said petitioner, pretending that the said Glebe and Church have reverted to the Crown for want of Lutheran inhabitants to enjoy them, notwithstanding your petitioners do aver, that within a convenient distance from the said lands as great a number of Lutheran families are living as are sufficient to make a congregation for divine service at those times when your petitioner, Michael Christian Knoll, by his agreement is called to preach at that place. Your petitioners therefore most humbly pray your Excellency to grant to your

---

\* The tradition connected with this affair is, that the Lutherans attempted a forcible ejection of the new inhabitants, but failed. In the melee the door of the Church was forced from its hinges and one bulky Palatine buried beneath it as it fell. He escaped with a few bruises; and the assailants retreated with most woeful countenances.

There is another tradition, that the Bell, previously noticed, was taken from its place secretly at night, and hidden in the swamp on the lands recently owned by Wm. P. C. Smith, deceased; in which place it remained for thirty or forty years, when it was accidentally discovered, and returned to its proper place. The Bell was subsequently removed and placed in the cupola of the Academy, where it remained until 1831 or '32.



petitioners, the Minister and Consistory of the Protestant Lutheran Church of New York, Letters Patent to confirm the said Church and five hundred acres of land, for the use of a Lutheran minister for the benefit of the said Lutherans in that neighborhood," &c.

Another petition on the same subject was submitted to the Governor, by the same parties, on the 5th of October, 1749, in which it is positively asserted that "there live *as Tenants upon the Glebe* and thereabout, on both sides of the River, more than thirty families" of the Lutheran confession. This paper and the documents accompanying it were read before the Council, October 29, and the memorandum in reference to their disposition is: "Read, and Council of opinion that nothing can be done in this petition."

The acquisition of the "new inhabitants" already referred to, was desirable, as it afforded some revenue from the Glebe for the support of a minister; but in the end it caused the Palatines no little trouble, as we have already shown. Under their influence, however, the settlement began to assume a more definite shape and character. They had been compelled to settle on the Glebe because, at their first coming, no other lands could be obtained. Soon, however, the proprietorship of the patented lots began to change. The Palatines were mainly farmers, and in the place of their nativity had occupied lands of the richest and finest soil, and such they sought to obtain in the New World. The sterile hills of Quassaick offered no such attraction, and as soon as they had opportunity they sold their farms. The first sale was by George Lockstead and Michael Weigand, of the whole of Lot No. 1, and half of Lot No. 2, to Nathan Smith, from whom the western part of both lots was purchased by William Brown, and sold by him to Alexander Colden, who sold to Jonathan Hasbrouck, the grand-father of the late Jonathan Hasbrouck. The eastern part of No. 1, descended from Nathan Smith to Henry and Thomas, his sons, and was subsequently purchased by James Renwick. The eastern part of Lot No. 2, was sold by Michael Weigand to William Bennet and Burger Meynders. Bennet sold his,—the southern half of the Lot,—to William Brown, who sold to Alexander Colden, by whom it was conveyed to Jonathan Hasbrouck in 1753. Burger Meynders occupied the north-eastern portion of Lot No. 2 until 1753, when he sold to Jonathan Hasbrouck, who thus became the owner of the largest portion of the original lots. Meynders, the immediate

predecessor of Hasbrouck, was the son of Burger Meynders, and held the lot by virtue of a deed from his father. Lot No. 3, was sold by Herman Schoneman to James Alexander,\* from whom it was purchased by Alexander Colden and Burger Meynders, except two acres at the north-east corner reserved by Alexander. Meynders subsequently sold to Jonathan Hasbrouck; and Colden cut up a portion of his lot into small parcels. Lot No. 4, was sold by Christian Henricke to William Burnet,† from whom it was purchased by Cadwallader Colden for himself, Jacobus Bruyn, James Alexander, Phineas McIntosh, Daniel Denton, Michael Dunning and Henry Wileman, by whom it was divided into lots and was subsequently known as the Old Town of Newburgh Plot.‡ Lot No. 5, granted to the widow of Joshua Kockerthal, was sold by her children, in 1741, to James Smith,§ who sold one acre in the south-east corner to Alexander Colden. The remainder of this lot descended to Benjamin, the son of James Smith. The Glebe Land, as before stated, was leased to several persons; and the section now known as "Old Town" was at an early date the site of scattered dwellings. Lot No. 6, the first one north of the Glebe, was sold by Burger Meynders to Burras Holms. Lot No. 7, was sold by Jacob Webber to Zacharias Hofman, August 5th, 1724. Lots Nos. 8 and 9, were sold by Johannes Fyscher and Andrics Volck to Zacharias Hofman, February 20th, 1722.|| Hofman held the lots until his death in 1744, when they were sold by his heirs.

As the settlement increased in population, and emigrants began to occupy lands on the opposite side of the river, the necessity of a ferry became apparent. The subject was laid before the Hon. George Clarke, Lieutenant Governor of the Province, and Council, by petition of Alexander Colden, dated May 24, 1743, and Letters Patent were issued to him estab-

\* James Alexander—"a gentleman of good estate in the Province, and who has served two years as Deputy Secretary, with great approbation, with Brigadier Hunter." (Col. Hist. V., 579.) At the time of this purchase he was a member of the Council.

† Erroneously printed Bennet on the preceding page. "His Excellency, Gov. William Burnet," is the language of the deed, although written Bennet on an old map of the Village, which led to the error. Governor Burnet was the son of Bishop Burnet. He was largely interested in lands in the present town of Newburgh.

‡ The reader will not confound this title with that of "Old Town," by which the Glebe Lands have been known in more modern times.

§ The original deed is still preserved in the Smith family. The price paid was three hundred and ten pounds.

|| The deeds to Hofman from Webber, Volck, and Fyscher are recorded in the Clerk's office of Ulster County. Webber sold for "one hundred and ten pounds current money." Volck and Fyscher sold for "one hundred and thirty pounds, current money, to be divided between them."

lishing what, through various changes, is now the Newburgh Ferry. We shall notice this subject again, and more at length.

—At this point we close the history of the first period in the settlement of the present village of Newburgh; and our sketch, we trust, has thrown some light upon its origin and early progress. We have only to add, that the facts cited from the records\* show that the Palatines never wholly abandoned their Patent after the work of settlement commenced, as has been generally believed. They, or some of them, lived and died here; and their descendants, or some of them, remained here for many years. Burger Meynders did not remove until 1747; and the descendants of Michael Weigand occupied prominent positions in the community until after the close of the war of the Revolution. Another of the first Palatine settlers, Melchior Gulch,† although not the holder of a lot in the German Patent, nevertheless lived and died in the present town of Newburgh, and some of his descendants still reside here. The Wards were also of Palatine stock—Margaret, the wife of William Ward being the daughter of one of the original patentees, as appears by her affidavit given in 1751. That a majority of the Palatines did dispose of their lands, is true; but the continuity of the settlement was never broken, and the change in population was not greater than naturally occurs in any locality during a period of forty years.

Newburgh, therefore, is beyond dispute, the oldest settlement in the present County of Orange, with the exception, perhaps, of that which is now known as Deerpark.‡ This honor has been claimed for other towns, and especially for New Windsor; but without real foundation. It is true, the Patent to Chambers and Sutherland, covering the present village of New Windsor, was granted prior to that to the Palatines; but the tract embraced in the latter Patent has been shown to have been in the possession of actual settlers as early as the spring of 1709, while the former does not

\* See Documentary History, Vol. III, 545, &c. Also, Tax-Rolls on file in the Clerk's Office of Ulster County and quoted in another part of this volume.

† We find this name written Melchoir Gulch, in the records of 1710; "Melgert, the Joyner," in 1715; "Melgert de Schrynwerker," in 1717, and Melchoir Gillis in the Patent granted to him in 1719, since which time the name has been written Gillis. The land granted to Gillis consisted of 300 acres, and is now occupied in part by Daniel Merritt, Esq., Middlechope. We can only account for the location of this Patent separate from the lots of the other Palatines by supposing that the Patentee had previously selected and taken possession of the tract. The land, or a portion of it, was held by Jacob Gillis, by right of primogeniture, until after the commencement of the Revolution, when his interest was confiscated. Such is the family account.

‡ Tradition claims that a few European families settled on the Patent to Swartwout and others as early as 1690. If such was the fact, the settlement did not progress with much rapidity, for we find the names of only five persons there as late as 1715.

appear to have been thus occupied prior to 1727 or 1728.\* It is also true, that though Newburgh had in its Glebe a source of revenue for maintaining the Gospel, which New Windsor had not, the latter seems to have held, in ecclesiastical and other records, a prominent place as the "New Windsor Mission"; while the high civil and social position of the Clintons was sufficient to secure distinction for their place of residence. But the earlier prominence of New Windsor is no evidence of earlier settlement. It is not necessary, however, to discuss the question—the Tax-rolls, which we shall give hereafter, determine the matter.

---

\* The earliest notice of settlement in the present town of New Windsor occurs in the Tax-roll of 1722, where it is written, "The house and land where John Dean lived, formerly William Sutherland." Sutherland was one of the Patentees, and probably erected a log-house and placed a tenant on the land to prove occupation. The first sale of land to actual settlers appears to have been made in 1724, when Thomas Ellison purchased a tract of 800 acres from Vincent Mathews. Ellison's name, however, does not appear on the Tax-roll as a resident prior to 1726.

1127484



To the Queen's most excellent Majesty

The humble Petition of John Evans Capt'n of your Majesty's ship the *Defiance*  
Sheweth—That your petitioner being Commander of the *Richmond Man-of-Warr* in the year 1693, was sent to attend the province of New York in America, where he continued almost six years, and performed considerable Service for the benefit of that Colony.

That Coll: Benjamin Fletcher then Govr of New York in consideration thereof and of five hundred pounds paid to him by your Petitioner, in lieu of his established fees upon grants of lands, by letters Patent under the great seal of that province, granted unto your petitioner and his heirs, a large tract of unappropriated land called Murderers creek, containing 18 miles in length fronting on Hudson's River, and 30 miles backward which had been bought by Coll Dongan when Govr of New York from the Indian natives for seventy pounds. On which tract your Petitioner expended great sums of money in clearing several places for Farms, and planted several families of Scots and Irish under Annual rents, intending to retire thither himself, when there should be a happy and lasting peace.

That after Coll: Fletcher and your Petn'r being commanded from New York to Engld the late Earl of Bellamonte next succeeding Govr of that Colony, having conceived some prejudice to them both, and designing to take to his own use and profit several tracts of land which had been granted by Coll: Fletcher to your Petitioner and others in order thereunto, procured an Assembly to be chosen of Ignorant, necessitous and profligate persons (most of them Dutch) who by his direction passed an act, Intituled: an Act for destroying extravagant grants made by Coll: Fletcher, whereby Your Petitioner was stript of his lands and improvements, but the said act being sent over for the confirmation of the late King William the third, His Majesty upon a true representation of the ill practices used to obtain that Act, refused to confirm it, but not rejecting it, the same continued in force till repealed by a subsequent law,

That upon the arrival of the Lord Viscount Cornbury to that Governmt the inhabitants of the province, thinking their Titles precarious whilst such an Act remained in force, applyd for redress to the first Assembly conven'd by His Lordp, who by another Act, unanimously repealed the said Act passed during the Earl of Bellamont's administration, whereby Your Petitioner was restored to and enjoyed his lands, till Your Majesty sent a great number of Palatines to New York, when Your Majesty having not been truly informed, how those Acts were obtained, was prevailed on to confirm the Act of Assembly made during the Lord Bellamont's time, for destroying Coll: Fletcher's Grants and to reject the said Act of Repeal passed in the Lord Cornbury's time, and to grant Your Petitioner's lands to those Palatines, by which means your Petitioner, who has been in your Majesty's sea service, during your whole Reign and faithfully discharged his trust, is deprived of his property, and of an Estate for which he had been offered ten thousand pounds sterling money in England, without being heard in his defence or having the least notice thereof, till at his late return from the Straights, he was informed of it to his great surprise:

Your Petitioner therefore most humbly prays, that Your Majesty will be graciously pleased to restore him the said Tract of Land (there being other unappropriated lands in New York sufficient to receive the Palatines) or to give your Petitioner an equivalent for it.

And your Petitioner shall ever pray etc.

Nov. 1, 1711—*Col. Hist. V.*, 283.

"Since therefore the Petr (Cap: Jno Evans) hath made it appear to us, that he did actually disburse above £3000 in purchasing clearing and improving some part of the land so granted him, that he has not received any advantage from the same. \* And for as much as the Petr hath been represented to us as a person who hath rendered great services to his Country in the late war and who hath upon all occasions shewn himself Zealously effected to the Succession of His Majesty's Royal Family, We humbly conceive he may be a proper object of his Majesty's favor, and that an equivalent for his losses may, if his Majesty shall be so graciously disposed, be granted to him, under proper regulations in some other part of his Majesty's Plantations."—*Report of Lords of Trade*, April 12, 1720.

We have not found any record showing the points where Evans settled his families of Scots and Irish. The reference in his petition to Murderer's creek and to the Palatines would seem to convey the impression that they were assigned lands on which he had made improvements; but in the absence of positive proof we cannot claim that such was the fact.



## CHAPTER II.

SECOND PATENT OF THE GLEBE—THE PARISH OF NEWBURGH—THE  
PRECINCT OF NEWBURGH—REVOLUTIONARY EVENTS—THE TOWN  
OF NEWBURGH—THE GLEBE IN THE HANDS OF THE PEOPLE  
—THE VILLAGE OF NEWBURGH—INFIDELITY.

1750—1800.

"Years roll along.

Where stood the hut, a white wall'd cottage now  
Looks through its screen of roses. Meadows stretch  
With grain fields, round. A village clusters near,  
In whose broad street is heard a mingled din  
Of saw and hammer, wagon-wheel and voice."

STREET.

"But holier recollections dwell with thee.

Here hath immortal Freedom built her proud  
And solemn monuments. The mighty dust  
Of heroes in her cause of glory fallen,  
Hath mingled with the soil and hallow'd it."

ELIZABETH F. ELLET.

We have already traced the history of the Palatines, and of the "Dutch and English new inhabitants," down to the seizure of the Palatine or Lutheran church by the English residents; and have given the substance of the petition of the Palatines to the Governor and Council on the subject. Affairs remained in this position until 1751, when Edmund Concklin, Jr., William Ward, Jacob Wandel, James Denton, William Smith, Richard Albertson, Thomas Ward, John Wandel, Caklass Leveridge, Henry Smith, William Mitchell, Alexander Colden, Nathan Furman, Daniel Thurston, Michael Demott, and Duncan Alexander, presented a petition to Governor Clinton and Council, praying for Letters Patent conveying to themselves and their successors the Glebe lands, with a view to establish and maintain a minister of the Church of England, and a school-master; with power to divide the Glebe so as to reserve two hundred acres for the use of a minister and school-master, and cut up the remaining three hundred acres into lots of one acre each, which lots instead of being leased for seven years should be leased forever, the lease-holder paying an annual rent; and also with power to "hold a Fair on the said lands on the second Tuesdays in April and October annually."

Notwithstanding the earnest remonstrance of the Lutherans, the Governor issued a warrant to William Smith, Esq., "His Majesty's Attorney-General," directing him to "prepare a Draft of Letters Patent to Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson, Trustees, &c., for the Glebe land of Quassaick, in the County of Ulster," in accordance with the terms of the petition, the lands to be held by the "said Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson, as first Trustees, during their natural lives, and to their successors forever, for the sole use and behoof of a minister of the Church of England as by law established, and a school-master, to have the care of souls and the instruction of the children of the neighboring inhabitants."

This was followed by a legal surrender, on the part of Colden and Albertson, of the lands held by them as Trustees under the first Patent; and on the 26th day of March, 1752, the Letters Patent previously ordered by the Governor and Council were issued to Colden and Albertson, "constituting them and their successors one body corporate and politic, in fact and name, by the name of the *Parish of Newburgh*;" and vesting in them the lands in question in trust "for the proper use, benefit and behoof of a minister of the Church of England, as by law established, to have the care of souls of the aforesaid tract of 2190 acres of land, and of a school-master to teach and instruct the children of the aforesaid inhabitants, and their successors forever, and to no other use whatever." The Patent further granted to the Trustees and their successors "free and full liberty and license to hold and keep a public Fair upon the tract of 500 acres on the second Tuesdays in April and October in every year forever hereafter, where, as well all the inhabitants of the aforesaid tract of 2190 acres of land, as those in the neighboring settlements and counties, and all other persons whatsoever, may buy and sell any horses, sheep and cattle, or any goods, wares and merchandize whatsoever, without paying any toll or other fees for the same."\*

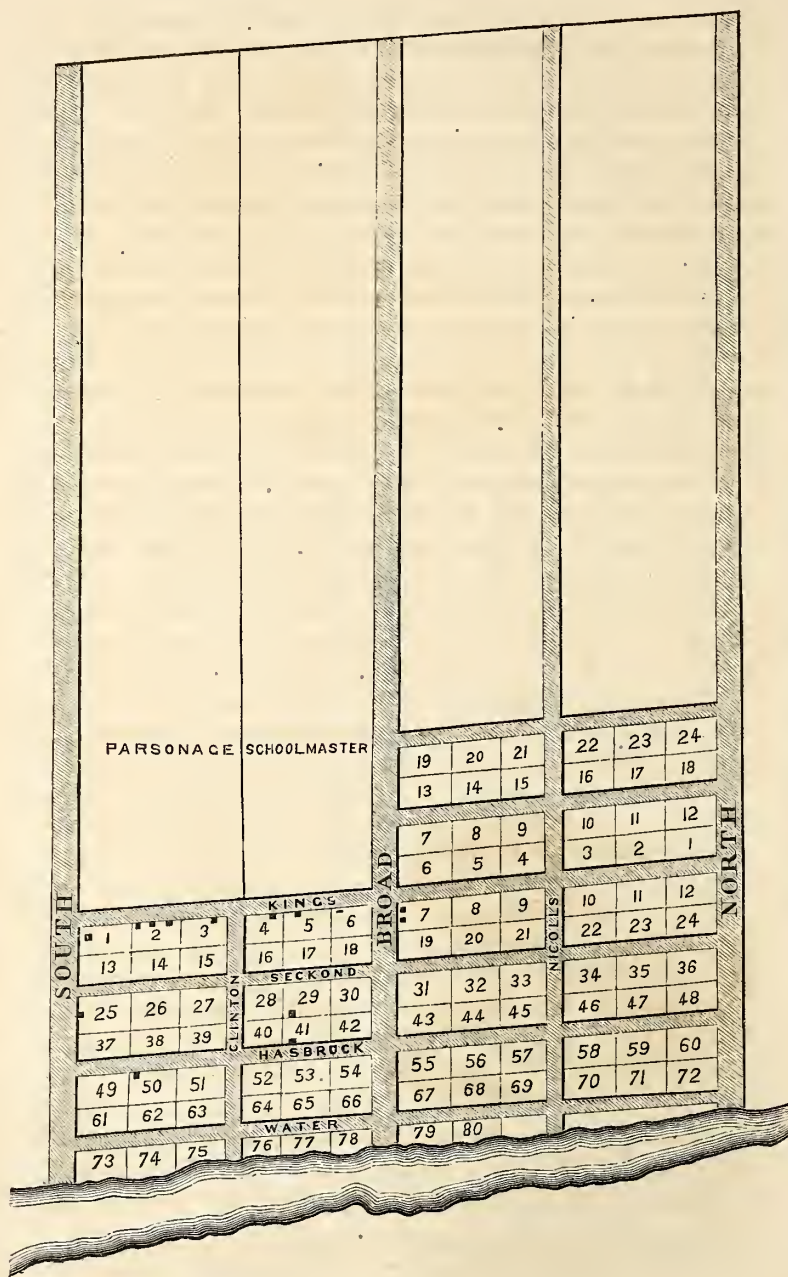
Another new feature of the Patent was the change effected in the name of the settlement. Under the first Patent it had

\* Such Fairs were very common in England and Germany. In many of the Counties of the Province they were established by special enactment of the Assembly at an early period. The Fairs were held, on the spot above named, down to the stormy period of the Revolution, were resumed after the war and were held at different periods as late as 1805, at which time they had degenerated into mere exhibitions of race horses. The last Fair of which any record has been preserved, was held on Tuesday, October 14, 1805, when \$200 in premiums were awarded "to the jockey riding the best horse on the course of Benjamin Case."—See *Eager's Orange County*, 185.

borne, as we have shown, the title of *Quassaick*; and by this name the place was legally known until the grant of the new Patent, in which it was expressly directed that the settlement should be called the *Parish of Newburgh*. Previous to the legal application of this name the place had been called *Newburgh* by the "new inhabitants;" but at what precise period cannot now be ascertained. In the petition of Alexander Colden, May 24, 1743, asking for Letters Patent to establish a ferry, it is said, "at a place now commonly called *Newburgh* Patent;" and in the petition of Colden, Albertson and others, Nov. 4, 1751, it is said, "at a place called *Quassaick*, now commonly called *Newburgh* Patent, in Ulster Comty." As both of these papers were drawn by Colden, and as the name is not found in any documents prior to 1743, it would seem that to Colden belongs the honor of having conferred the title which the Town now bears. The name is of Saxon origin, the word *New* being the English orthography for the Saxon *Neow*, and *Burgh* is the Saxon *burg* with the English addition of the letter *h*. The name is used in both Germany and Scotland, and may have been conferred by natives of either country; but the probabilities, for the reasons already stated, are that it was conferred by Colden, who was Scotch.

One of the first official acts of the Trustees under the new Patent was the division of the Glebe into streets and lots, the designating the portions for the minister and school-master, and the repair and seating of the church building. Soon after, a map was prepared showing the location of the streets and lots. This map is still preserved. It is endorsed: "A Rough Map of the Glebe Land of the Parish of Newburgh," and is of interest for reference. The streets laid out on it are King, now Liberty; Second, now Grand; Hasbrouck, now Montgomery; Water, South, Clinton, Broad and North streets. The streets named, however, with the exception of King and South streets, were not opened until a subsequent period.\* The lots were occupied as follows: No. 1, by the Church; 2, by three buildings owned by John Morrel and Doct. Morrison; 3, one dwelling by William Ward;

\* The marginal notes on this map are as follows: "Lots No.'s 1 and 27 are reserved for Church and Church-yards, and No. 72 for a public landing and ship-yard. The owners of the lots below King street are: Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck, No. 33 and 45; Saml. Denton, No. 20, 32, and 44; Jonathan Denton, No. 31, 43 and 19; John Morrel and Doct. Morrison, No. 2 and 14; Wm. Ward, Jr., No. 3, 15, 64 and 76; Joseph Albertson, No. 6, 18, 53, 63, 65, 77; Martin Weigand and others, No. 7; Patrick McCary, No. 9 and 10; Alexander Brower, No. 11, 12, 23, 24, 36, 48 and 60; Thomas Morrel, No. 10, 22, 34, 46, 50; 59, 35, 47, 70; Abel Belknap, No. 71 and 20; Isaac Belknap, No. 73. N. B. South street, Broad street and North street are each two chains wide; and all the rest each one chain. Each lot contains one acre of land and is three chains and eighty-three links in length and two chains and sixty-five links in breadth."





4, one dwelling by Henry Bend; 5, one dwelling unoccupied; 6, one dwelling by Joseph Albertson; 7, two dwellings by Martin Weigand; 25, one dwelling by Henry Don; 29, one dwelling by William Ward; 41, one dwelling by William Ward, Jr. The remaining lots were without buildings and occupied as follows: No. 8, John M. Young; 9 and 10, Patrick McCay; 11, Thomas Waters; 12, 24, 36, 48 and 60, Alexander Brower; 13, Samuel Sands; 14, Morrel and Morrison; 15 and 40, William Ward, Jr.; 16 and 39, Joshua Sands; 18, 53, 63 and 65, Joseph Albertson; 19, 31, and 43, Jonas Denton; 20, 32 and 44, Samuel Denton; 21, Isaac Brown; 22, Morris Fowler; 23, Thomas Brown; 26, Charles McCay; 28 and 71, Abel Belknap; 33 and 45, Jonathan Hasbrouck; 34, 35, 46, 47, 58, 59 and 70, Thomas Morrel; 37, Robert Morrison; 38, William Miller; 42, Thomas Ward; 50, 57 and 69, David Connor; 51, Thadeus Smith; 52 and 64, Jeremiah Ward; 55 and 67, James Tidd; 66, Nathan Smith; 73, Isaac Belknap; 17, 49, 54, 56, 61, 62 and 68, and those west of King-st., vacant.

The records throw little additional light upon the period between the transfer of the Glebe to Colden and Albertson, and the events immediately preceding the Revolution. The few facts that we have gathered, however, are worthy a passing notice in this history, as they serve to indicate the progress of the Parish. It was during this period that the Trustees of the Glebe erected a residence for their minister, and a residence and school-house\* combined for their school-master. The former was a building



about thirty-five feet square, a single story and attic in height, with a rude portico. It stood on the west side of what is now Liberty street, just north of Gidney avenue. It was here that Hezekiah Watkins, the first English minister resided. The building continued to be occu-

pied as a Parsonage until after the commencement of the war, and subsequently became a tenant house. The school-master's house was a building of similar construction, and stood on the

\* It has been supposed that the Glebe school was kept in the old Church; but this is a mistake. The Church was not used as a school-house until after the commencement of the present century.



west side of Liberty nearly opposite Clinton street. This



building had no portico, but was deeper than the minister's residence, the school-room being placed in the rear. In this rudimental college such men as Hutchins and

Sperin presided; and a few gray-haired fathers and mothers of the present generation, who yet linger with the living, were among their pupils!

In 1767, John Morrel and Joseph Albertson petitioned Governor Henry Moore for the establishment of more taverns at Newburgh. In this petition it is stated "that on the Glebe land there are about seventeen dwelling houses,\* which are situated at or close by a very public landing place† on Hudson's river, whither many people from the back parts of the country bring their produce to send it to New York, having at least three boats belonging to the place that constantly go from thence to New York and return back again with goods, which creates a very considerable trade." This brief statement exhibits the germ of that extensive western traffic of which Newburgh was the natural outlet, and which contributed so greatly to the prosperity of the place in subsequent years, until it was diverted by those artificial means of transportation, which necessity has demanded, and the wonderful genius of man has developed during the past fifty years.

The petition further represents, that, in order to accommodate the trade referred to, it had been thought necessary, for several years past, "to permit taverns or public houses to be set up at or near the said landing" for the better "entertainment of the country people;" that "until about two years ago," one of the petitioners

\* The number of dwellings here given establishes the prior date of the map given on page 40.

† Probably what was afterwards known as Smith's dock, now Balmville.

had been permitted to set up a tavern and retail liquors, and had kept "a very good and orderly house."\* Notwithstanding these facts, "one James McClaghry, one of the Commissioners for collecting the duty of Excise for strong Liquors, &c.; in the County," had refused to grant permits to the petitioners; but had



"granted a permit only to one Martin Wygant,† who pays three pounds for the Excise, whereas all the retailers together in the place when they were permitted did not pay more than two pounds." The petitioners urged the "absolute necessity for at least three or four Taverns at

the said Landing place, to accommodate the Country people, travellers and passengers;" and that unless "so many Taverns are licensed," the place would "become of no account and be deserted by its inhabitants." The petition bears date February 4th, 1767; and the statements contained in it are certified to by eighty-three persons "inhabitants of the County of Ulster." The following are the names :

Samuel Falls,  
Edward Falls,  
Isaac Hodge,  
Thomas Ore,  
Henry Smith,  
Thomas Smith,  
Jacob Gillis,  
Saml. Fowler,  
John Stilwill,  
James Demot,  
Joel Holmes,  
Isaak Demot,  
Daniel Denton,  
John Flewwelling,  
Able Flewwelling,  
Josiah Cone,  
Daniel Durland,  
Silas Leonard,  
Nathl. Conklin,  
James Denton,  
John Alston,  
Burrughs Holmes,  
Henry Terboss,  
John Porter,  
William Harding,

Jacob Haiett,  
John Flewwelling,  
Mauris Flewwelling,  
Tunes Dalsen,  
John Dalsen,  
Jacob Doughtout,  
Corneles Gale,  
Thomas Hard,  
John Elsworth,  
Benjamin Totten,  
Joshaway Conklin,  
John Truesdell,  
Gilbert Purdy,  
Nathan Purdy,  
Isaiah Purdy,  
Joshua Purdy,  
Leonard Smith,  
Luff Smith,  
Anning Smith,  
Daniel Smith,  
Gilbert Denton,  
Pete Ston,  
John Wier,  
Hen. A. Gamble,  
Nathan Purdy,

Isaac Brown,  
Stephen Albertson,  
Obadiah Smith,  
David Wyatt,  
Hezekiah Wyatt,  
Thadeus Smith,  
John Wandle,  
Isaac Shults,  
John Carman,  
William Ward,  
Robert Morrison,  
Mary Wilson, widow,  
John Fox,  
Stephen Hooper,  
John Hallen,  
John Vangonder,  
Benjamin Smith,  
Elnathan Foster,  
William Booyls,  
Robert Car Harding,  
Thomas Morrel,  
Daniel AcCor,  
John Bride,  
Jacob Wandel,  
Jacob Ansell,

\* Joseph Albertson was the person here referred to. His house was on Liberty street, south of Broad. He subsequently sold the property to Peter Donnelly. A portion of the building is still standing, and now No. 392 Liberty street.

† Martin Weigand's tavern, represented in the engraving, stood on the north side of Broad street near Liberty. It was a mere log-cabin with a frame addition. During the encampment at Newburgh, General Wayne had his quarters there. About 1780, Weigand removed to a more commodious building on Liberty street, just north of the Burying Ground; and the old tavern was occupied by the father of Genl. John E. Wool, and was the birth-place of that officer.

Lemmel Conklin,  
Hendrick Cropsey,  
Joseph Hallett,

Elijah Carman,  
Nehemiah Denton,  
James Toundsend,

William Whitehead,  
Richard Albertson,

What answer was given to this petition does not appear; but as the place has since become of some "account," it is reasonable to suppose that the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and that the dire calamities predicted, in case of refusal, were thus averted. It is a little amusing to note the language of the inhabitants of this august village of "about seventeen houses," and their reference to people "from the country." They evidently thought themselves far removed from such a classification.

We next have, under date of November 17, 1769, a petition to Cadwallader Colden, Lieutenant Governor, and at that time acting Governor of the Province, asking for a charter for the Newburgh Mission. This petition is signed by John Sayre, Missionary; Chas. Robie, Cad. Colden, Jr., Samuel Fowler and Joseph Watkins, Vestrymen; and Robert Carscaden, Andrew Graham and Josiah Gilbert, Church Wardens; and recites, "that by the pious donations of several persons" the mission was then in possession of sundry tracts of land "now held for the Church by deeds of trust only"; and that from "the inconveniences arising from this and sundry other matters" in which the good of the Church was essentially concerned, the petitioners humbly prayed for a Royal Charter. The endorsement is: "1769, Dec. 12. Read in Council and granted."

In 1770, April 16th, John Sayre, Missionary, Samuel Fowler, William Ellison, John Ellison, Stephen Wiggins, Leonard Smith, Samuel Winslow and Nathan Purdy, petitioned Governor Colden for "a Royal Charter of Incorporation of St. George's Church, in the Parish of Newburgh, and County of Ulster." Endorsed: "1770, May 2d. Read in Council and granted."

We have thus far confined the attention of the reader to the settlement of the 2190 acres of the German Patent, and we have done so from the fact that the local designation of Newburgh did not extend beyond that Patent. Several other Patents, besides that granted to the Palatines were included politically in the limits of *Highland Precinct*, by an Act passed by the Governor, Council and Assembly in 1743. To define the precise bounds of this Precinct, without a map showing the location of the Patents embraced, would be exceedingly difficult, as it is to Patent bounds that the Act makes reference; but it is sufficient for our

\* This Charter is still preserved in the archives of St. George's Church.



purpose to state that the territory extended from the south bounds of the Paltz Patent to Murderer's creek, and westward from Hudson's river to the eastern bounds of Colden's Patent, and embraced what are now the towns of Newburgh, New Windsor and Marlborough.\*

No change was made in this organization until 1762, when, on the 11th December, an Act was passed dividing the district into two Precincts to be known and called *Newburgh Precinct* and *New Windsor Precinct*, the latter embracing the territory south of Quassaick creek, and the former that north to the Paltz Patent.† Under this Act, the Precinct of Newburgh was organized by an election, held at the building now known as Washington's Head Quarters, then occupied and owned by Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck, on the first Tuesday in April, 1763, when the following officers were chosen, viz: Samuel Sands, Clerk; Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck, Supervisor; Richard Harper, John Windfield, and Samuel Wiatt, Assessors; Daniel Gedney, Constable; Henry Smith, Collector; Joseph Gedney and Benjamin Woolsey, Poor Masters; John McCrary, John Wandel, Burras Holmes, Isaac Fowler, Humphrey Merritt, and Thomas Woolsey, Path Masters; and Nathan Purdy and Isaac Fowler, Fence Viewers and Appraisers of Damages.‡

But the Precinct was still large, and, as the population increased serious inconveniences were experienced in the transaction of public business. This led to another division, by which the

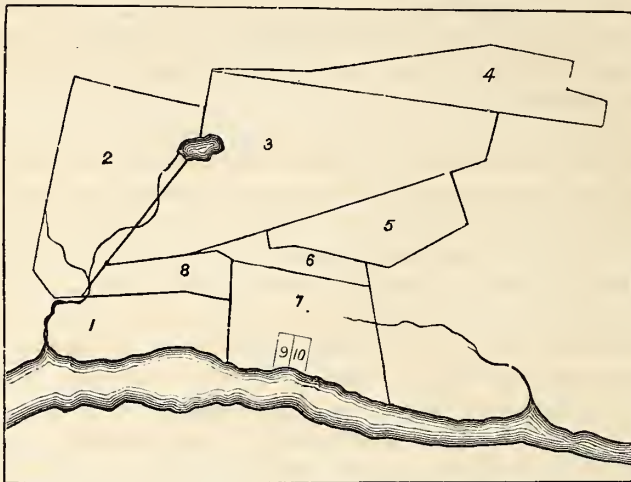
\* The district embraced in the Precinct of Highland was originally attached to New Paltz. It was first erected into a Precinct, Sept. 5, 1710, by an order of the Court of Sessions of Ulster county, with limits undefined. The Act of 1743 erected the Precincts of Highland, Wallkill and Shawangunk. The bounds of Highland Precinct are thus stated: "Eastward by Hudson's river; Southward by Murderer's creek; Westward by the East bounds of Colden's, Johnston's, Van Dam's and Barbarie's Patents, and North by the South bounds of the Paltz Patent." The old Precinct records have, in all probability, been destroyed and with them much valuable information in reference to the political affairs of the Precinct has been lost. By one of the sections of the Act referred to, the first Precinct meeting was appointed to be held at the house of John Humphrey, in Little Britain, on the first Tuesday in April, 1744; and another section defined the local officers—Supervisor, Clerk, &c.—to be elected.

† "That the said Precinct, called by the name of the Highland Precinct, shall be and is hereby divided into two Precincts, by a line beginning at the mouth of Quassaick creek, and running from thence along the South Bounds of a Tract of Land commonly called the German Patent, to another Tract granted to Alexander Baird, and then along the Southerly Bounds of the said last mentioned Tract to the Walkill Precinct, And that all the Lands heretofore comprehended within the said Highland Precinct lying to the Southward of the aforesaid Dividing Line shall be called by the name of the New Windsor Precinct; And that all the Lands heretofore comprehended within the said Highland Precinct lying to the Northward of the aforesaid Dividing Line, shall, from and after the Publication of this Act, be called by the name of Newburgh Precinct."—Sec. 1, Chap. MCCV., Laws of 1762.

This section proves how unfounded is the impression that Newburgh was originally comprehended in the Precinct of New Windsor.

‡ In another place in this volume will be found a list of the principal officers of the Precinct and Town from 1763 to 1858.

Precinct of *New Marlborough* was erected from territory lying between the south line of the Paltz Patent, and the north line of the Patent to Francis Harrison and Company.\* Under this division, the Precinct of Newburgh comprehended, in addition



to the 2190 (1) acres of the German Patent, 6000 acres granted to Alexander Baird and Company, (2); 7000 acres to Jacobus Kip and Company, (3); 1800 acres to Richard Bradley and William Jamison, (4); 2000 acres to James Wallace, (5); 817 acres to Ann, Sarah, Catharine, George, Elizabeth and Mary Bradley, (6); 5900 acres to Francis Harrison and Company, (7); 1000 acres to John Spratt, (8); 300 acres to Melehoir Gillis, (9); and 300 acres to John Johnston, (10); making a total of 27,307 acres.†

These Patents were at first partitioned among the members of the several companies by whom they were taken, and afterwards sold by them or their heirs, or by attorneys. The Harrison Patent, for example, was first divided into five parcels, one of which was held by Francis Harrison, one by John Haskel, one

\* "All the Lands heretofore comprehended within the said Precinct of Newburgh, lying to the Northward of the aforesaid Division Lines, (Harrison's and other Patents,) shall be called by the name of New Marlborough Precinct: And all the Lands heretofore comprehended in the said Precinct of Newburgh lying to the Southward of the aforesaid Division Lines shall continue to be called Newburgh Precinct."—*Sec. 11 of Law of 1772.*

† The Census of 1855 shows 23,244½ acres improved, and 4,078½ acres unimproved in the town, varying a little from the quantity named in the old Patents. The difference is probably the result of errors in surveys. The figures in parenthesis (1, 2, &c.) refer to the location of the Patents on the map. The lines of the Patents may not be strictly accurate, but are sufficiently so to define their general location. The Patentees, with one or two exceptions, were non-resident land-speculators and government officials.



by James Graham, one by Alexander Griggs, and one by William Bond. By subsequent transfers James Alexander and Samuel Gomo<sup>\*</sup> became interested in the Patent, while Graham's and Bond's interests were disposed of by their heirs. A similar disposition was made of the Patent to Jacobus Kip and Company; while the Patent to Alexander Baird and Company passed wholly to Governor William Burnet, and was sold after his death by William Brown, of Salem.

This general and frequent change in proprietors raises a serious obstacle in the way of tracing satisfactorily, in all cases, the transfer of the lands to actual settlers; and to this may be added, that in many instances the deeds are not recorded in the Clerk's office. The investigations that we have made, however, show that the first settlements outside of the German Patent were along the King's highway between the village of Newburgh and Marlborough. In the vicinity of Middlehope, Melchior Gillis settled, as previously noticed, as early probably as 1709. In the same vicinity, 1200 acres, being portions of the shares of James Graham and Alexander Griggs<sup>†</sup> in the Harrison Patent, passed to Jurie Quick as early as 1719. Quick sold to Zacharias Hofman, and after his death this tract, and the lots held by him in the German Patent, were sold to settlers, among others to Joseph Bloomer, in 1754, and Michael Demott and the Dentons and Flewellings in 1764. Another parcel of the Harrison Patent was sold as early as 1716 to James Ellsworth; which was for a time occupied by his widow, and then sold by William Ellsworth to Samuel Stratton in 1753, and by Stratton to Jehiel Clark. Another parcel was sold by James Alexander to Arthur Smith in 1751. Samuel Gomo<sup>\*</sup> sold to Samuel and John Fowler, November 6, 1747, one half of the fifth division of the Patent, consisting of 500 acres. The extreme northern portion of the Patent was held at an early date by Jacobus Van Blarcken, whose interest was purchased by Wolvert Acker at Sheriff's sale in 1772. The interest of William Bond<sup>†</sup> in the Patent descended to Susanna Bond, who sold 600 acres to William Wynant; 100 acres to James Hunter; 200 acres to Jurian Mackey, and 100 acres to Jane Wynant, wife of Jurie Wynant. These sales were all made prior to 1762. The Gillis Patent, or a portion of it, passed to John Fowler, and from him to Daniel Kniffen, in 1758, and afterwards to Underhill Meritt.

\* Written on the Tax-roll, "Gomo<sup>\*</sup>, the Jew." He was a merchant in New York.

† Their shares were subsequent known as "Griggs' Patent" and "Bond's Patent."

The Patent to Alexander Baird and Company was divided into lots of 200 acres each, and the management of it was placed in the hands of William Brown of Salem, Mass., with a view evidently to invite emigrants from that Province. Brown sold, on the 25th December, 1749, twenty-six of the lots, numbered from four to thirty, to Samuel Belknap,\* who sold thirteen of the lots to his brother Thomas, in 1754; one lot to Morgan Powell, in 1761; part of a lot to Josiah Talket, 1765; part of a lot to Felix McLannen, in 1765; part of a lot to James Stickney, in 1766; four lots to Isaac Belknap, in 1763; and four lots to David Belknap, in 1766. Thomas Belknap sold one lot to Samuel Sprague, in 1761; part of a lot to Robert Beatty; and several lots to other persons. Brown also sold, in 1761, to Robert Beatty lot No. 1.

The Wallace Patent was purchased by Joseph Penny, and was henceforth known as the Penny Patent. Penny sold 200 or 300 acres to Robert Ross, and settled upon the remainder in company with his seven sons, John, William, Robison, Joseph, Peter, James and Allen. The Patent to John Spratt and Company, was purchased by Joseph Gidney and settled by his four sons, Joseph, Daniel, David and Eleazer. We can find no record of the transfers of the Kip and Bradley Patents, but we presume that Nathaniel Foster, Silas Gardiner, and Thomas Edwards, who were early settlers, were the first purchasers.

But it is not necessary to give further details. Most of the Patents appear to have been sub-divided, after the commencement of the last half of the century, and the Patentees were succeeded by those energetic pioneers of this region—the Belknaps, Fowlers, Beattys, Merritts, Tookers, Crowells, Gidneys, Fosters and others, whose descendants still occupy prominent positions in the town. Few districts promised more certain returns for labor. The western Patents were covered with a dense growth of timber especially suited for ship building, and a good market was within comparatively easy reach. In addition to these advantages, the pathway from New England to what was then the Great West, ran through this region, and thus many emigrants were led to stop and rear their humble cabins here.

Such was the condition of the Precinct of Newburgh when the discussions, which preceded and produced the Revolution, fixed the attention and engaged the sympathies of the people. When the news of the Boston massacre were wafted hither

---

\* Belknap paid £1500 for the tract, and sold to Thomas, his brother, one half for £826.

from New England, followed, as they were, by the tidings that patriot blood had been shed at Lexington—when the shock came

“That hurled  
To dust, in many fragments dashed and strown,  
The throne, whose roots were in another world”—

they embraced with quick and unflinching zeal the cause of their country. Yet few localities in the Province were more immediately under the influence of officers of the Crown than was Newburgh. Lieut. Governor Colden had his residence within a few miles of the village, and in the vicinity there were other persons intimately connected with the government whose influence tended to secure a degree of favor for the British ministry that would not otherwise have been obtained. Although, perhaps, not opposed to the cause of the Colonists on the questions immediately under discussion, Gov. Colden saw that the tendency of events was to independence; and from this he shrank, not because he thought it could not be achieved, but that it could not be permanently maintained. Aside from the influence he exerted, other causes contributed, more or less, to divide the people of Newburgh on the great issue presented for their consideration; and it is a matter of surprise that in a population like that which then occupied the Precinct, so many were found ready to peril life and fortune in the seemingly desperate strife.

The drama of the Revolution opened in Newburgh, as in so many other places, on the passage of the non-importation resolutions by the Provincial Congress in 1774, which resolutions led to the formation, in every City, Town and Precinct, of a “Committee of Safety and Observation.” The City of New York took the lead by organizing a committee of one hundred, of which Isaac Low was chairman, and by sending circulars to all the Towns and Precincts in the Province urging the formation of similar committees. About the same time a pamphlet entitled “Free Thoughts on the Resolves of Congress” made its appearance and was scattered broadcast over the land. The people now had the question fairly before them, and in their local meetings discussed the points involved. The result was soon apparent. The Precincts of Shawangunk, Hanover, Walkkill, New Windsor, and Newburgh, in January, 1775, publicly burnt the pamphlet, and at the same time organized the committees proposed. In Newburgh, a meeting was held at the house of Martin Weigand, on the 27th January, 1775, when Wolvert Acker, Jonathan Hasbrouck, Thos. Palmer, John Belknap, Joseph



Coleman, Moses Higby, Samuel Sands, Stephen Case, Isaac Belknap, Benjamin Birdsall, John Robinson, and others, were appointed a "Committee of Safety and Observation."

The first duty devolving upon this committee was to attend a convention at New Paltz on the 7th of April, for the purpose of selecting delegates to a Provincial Convention to be held at New York on the 20th of the same month. Newburgh was represented in the New Paltz meeting by Col. Jonathan Hasbrouck, Thomas Palmer, Wolvert Acker, and John Belknap, who voted to send Charles DeWitt, George Clinton, and Levi Pauling, to the Provincial Convention, "with full power to declare the sense of this County relative to the grievances under which His Majesty's American subjects labor."

Another and still more decisive proof of the position occupied by the inhabitants of the Precinct soon followed. The committee of New York drew up and signed, on the 29th of April, a Pledge to observe and maintain the orders and resolutions of both the Continental and Provincial Congress; and this Pledge was sent for signatures to all the Precincts and Counties in the Province.\* All who signed it, were avowed friends of the American cause, whose efforts and influence the patriot leaders could depend upon; while those who refused to sign were equally well known as the supporters of the ministry. The Pledge was in the following form:

"Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America depend, under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety; and convinced of the necessity of preventing anarchy and confusion, which attend the dissolution of the powers of government, we, the freemen, free-holders and inhabitants of Newburgh, being greatly alarmed at the avowed design of the Ministry to raise a revenue in America, and shocked by the bloody scene now acting in Massachusetts Bay, do, in the most solemn manner, resolve NEVER TO BECOME SLAVES; and do associate, under all the ties of religion, honor and love to our country, to adopt and endeavor to carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress, or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention, for the purpose of preserving our Constitution, and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary acts of the British Parliament, until a reconciliation between Great Britain and America on Constitutional principles (which we most ardently desire,) can be obtained; and that we will in all things follow the advice of our General Committee respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of peace and good order, and the safety of individuals and property."

Immediately on receiving the proceedings of the New York committee, the Newburgh committee placed a copy of the Pledge at the hotel of Martin Weigand for signatures. The great mass of the people came forward voluntarily and subscribed their names; but a few timid ones, anticipating the final result of the controversy, or unwilling to risk the displeasure of the Crown, shrank from the test, and the committee found it

\* American Archives, Vol. II., 471. 4th series.



necessary to adopt energetic measures to induce them to unite in the movement. For this purpose, a meeting of the committee was held at the house of Martin Weigand (May 15,) and Wolvert Acker appointed chairman, and Cornelius Hasbrouck, clerk. The proceedings read as follows:

"This Committee, taking into consideration the present most alarming situation of our public affairs, occasioned by the bloody measures of a wicked Ministry; and considering the great utility of a General Association being fully signed by every male person, from the age of sixteen and upwards, in this Province; and whereas we have reason to lament that a number of persons in this Precinct are so lost to the preservation of themselves and their country, that they refuse, or neglect, to sign the Association with the rest of their neighbors, fellow-sufferers and countrymen in this Precinct:

1. *Resolved*, That this Committee, in their several Districts, as they or the major part of them shall agree, respectively be, and are hereby appointed to wait on such persons who have neglected and refused to sign the said Association, and in the most friendly manner to invite them to sign the same.

2. *Resolved*, That in case any person or persons, being males of the age aforesaid, shall refuse to sign the same, or does not come in and sign the same on or before the 29th of this instant, he or they shall, and are hereby deemed enemies to their country.

3. *Resolved*, That any person or persons refusing as aforesaid, that it is the opinion of this Committee, that no person or persons whatsoever shall have any kind of connection or dealings with such person or persons whatsoever; and that whosoever shall have any such connection, ought to be treated in like manner, and be considered as an enemy to his country, notwithstanding he or they may have signed the Association.

4. *Resolved*, And we do recommend it to all our neighboring Towns, Preencts, Counties and Provinces, that they will in like manner treat such persons aforesaid.

5. *Resolved*, That the name of such person or persons, who shall refuse as aforesaid, shall be made public in the Newspapers.

6. *Resolved*, That any person owning Negroes in this Precinct, shall not, on any account whatever, suffer his or their Negro or Negroes to be absent from his dwelling-house or farm, after sun-down, or send them out in the day-time off their farm without a pass; and in case any Negroes shall be found abroad, contrary to the above resolve, (except it be in return with his or their master's team,) shall be apprehended by any person or persons whatsoever, who shall cause them to receive thirty-five lashes, or any number less, as the said Committee shall judge proper.

7. *Resolved*, That the above resolves of the Committee shall be subject to the control of the Provincial and Continental Congresses, to their approbation and disapprobation.

8. *Resolved*, That we will truly adhere to and obey whatever Resolutions the Provincial and Continental Congresses, or either of them, shall resolve and direct, with respect to this Precinct, or other matters which are to be observed in general until such times as His Majesty and His Lords and Commons shall repeal their present tyrannical acts and measures, and again restore us to our former liberties and privileges, which by law and nature we are entitled to as natural-born subjects."\*

On the 29th May, the Provincial Congress directed the committees holding the Pledge to return the same before the 15th July "with the names of signers and those who refused to sign"; and, in accordance with this resolution, Wolvert Acker, the chairman of the Newburgh committee, made, on the 14th July, the return called for on behalf of the Precinct, viz:

"At a meeting of the Precinct of Newburgh, on Tuesday the 6th of July, 1775, in compliance with a resolve of the Provincial Congress of New York, requesting us by the 15th of this instant to make a return of the names of those who have signed the Association, together with those who have not,—we lament, gentlemen, that it is our unhappiness that there is such a number of the latter, and a number among them who are the most daring, presumptuous villains, often threatening lives, properties and individuals, damning Congress and Committees, declaring that they will join the enemy if opportunity presents, and by the general spirit they discover, we conceive ourselves exposed to their bloody principles, unless some method can be fallen upon for the preventing them in carrying into execution their wicked designs,—which we submit to your wisdom, conceiving ourselves safe under your wise protection. Enclosed you have a list of the names of those that have associated and those that have not."

\* Archives 606, Vol. II., 4th series.

## The signers of the Pledge were as follows:

Col. Jona. Hasbrouck,	Nicholas Stephens,	John Tremper.
Thomas Palmer,	Johannis Snider,	Charles Willett.
Isaac Belknap,	Benjamin Robinson.	Jeremiah Dunn.
William Darling,	Andrew Sprague.	Wm. Lawrence.
Wolvert Acker.	Thomas Beaty,	Robert Waugh.
John Belknap,	Solo. Buckingham,	Wiggins Conklin.
John Robinson.	Wm. Bowdish,	Robert Beatty, Jr.
Saml. Clark.	Jona. Belknap,	Abr'm Johnston.
Benj. Birdsall,	Jacob Tremper.	Silas Sperry.
Benjamin Smith.	Abraham Smith.	James Clark.
James Waugh.	Cornelius Wood.	David Mills.
Abel Belknap.	John Lawrence.	Caleb Coffin.
Moses Higby,	George Hack,	James Harris.
Henry Cropsey.	John Shaw,	Tho. Hagaman.
Wm. Harding.	Corns. Hasbrouck.	Wm. Dunn.
Joseph Belknap.	Isaac Demott,	Nehemiah Carpenter.
John Stratton.	David Smith,	Leonard Smith.
Lewis Holt,	John Stratton,	Wm. Day.
Saml. Hallock,	Absalom Case,	John Wandel.
Samuel Sprague.	Joseph Dunn,	Abel Thrall.
Burroughs Holmes.	Daniel Morewise.	Phineas Corwin.
Samuel Bond,	Jonathan Owen.	Moses Hunt.
Thomas Campbell.	Jehiel Clark,	Samuel Sands.
James Cosman,	Reuben Holms.	Jacob Concklin.
Lewis Clark,	Nath'l Coleman.	Joseph Price.
Jonathan Swett,	George Leonard.	John Saunders.
Reuben Tooker.	Elnathan Foster,	George Westlake.
David Belknap.	Neal McLean,	Burger Weigand.
Daniel Birdsall,	Wm. Palmer,	Tunis Keiter.
Robert Lockwood,	Martin Weigand.	Hugh Quigly.
Benj. Knap,	Wm. Foster,	Daniel Darby.
Saml. Westlake.	Wm. Wilson.	Isaac Brown, Jr.
Josiah Ward,	Wm. Stillwell, Jr.	Hezekiah Wyatt.
Silas Gardner.	Peter Donally,	Wm. Whitehead.
Jacob Gillis,	Charles Tooker,	Daniel Goldsmith.
Wm. Kencaden.	Leonard Smith, Jr.	Gabriel Travis.
James Denton.	Henry Smith,	Nathaniel Weed.
John Foster.	James Wooden.	John Weed.
Hope Mills.	Thomas Smith.	Daniel Duboise.
John Cosman.	Caleb Chase.	Arthur Smith.
Wm. Wear.	David Green.	Isaac Fowler.
Thomas Fish,	John Stillwell.	Stephen Outman.
Wm. Lawrence, Jr.	Luft Smith,	Saml. Stratton.
John Kernoghan,	John Gates,	Joseph Carpenter.
Robert Hanner.	Benj. Darby.	Daniel Thurstin.
Robert Ross.	Israel Smith,	John Fowler.
John Crowel.	Thads. Smith.	Daniel Clark.
Obadiah Weeks.	Jacob Myers.	Isaac Donaldson.
Francis Hanner.	Saml. Concklin,	Wm. Concklin.
William Bloomer.	Isaac Brown.	Charles Tooker.
Abraham Garrison.	Peter Tilton.	John Smith.
James Marston.	John Douaghy.	Isaac Fowler, Jr.
Sammel Gardiner.	Ste. Stephenson.	William Wright.
Anning Smith.	John Griggs.	Wm. White.
Richard Albertson.	Saml. Smith.	Daniel Kniffen.
Benj. Lawrence.	Jeremiah Ward.	Rob. Morrison.
Richard Buckingham.	Wm. Ward.	John Dolson.
Jacob Morewise.	Wm. Russel.	Leonard Smith.

## The persons refusing to sign were:

Nehemiah Fowler.	Thomas Fowler.	Daniel Purdy.
Stephen Wiggins.	Stephen Wood.	Daniel Purdy, Jr..
Isalah Purdy.	*Abel Flewelling.	John Hendrick.
*Gilbert Purdy.	Jonathan Pine.	*Isaac Barton.
Nathan Purdy.	*Samuel Fowler.	William Roach.
*John Wiggins.	Joseph Cope.	David Horton.
*James Leonard.	Hazael Smith.	Theophilus Mozer.
*Morris Flewelling.	Jona. Brunbridge.	*Jonas Totteu.
*Anthony Beattlebrou.	Joseph Headley.	Daniel Dorland.

\*Daniel Hains,  
\*Daniel Denton,  
Daniel Denton, Jr.,  
\*George Merritt,  
Adam Patrick,  
\*Gabriel Travis,  
John Wiggins, Jr.,  
Joseph Gedney, Jr.,  
George Devoll,

Benj. Lewis,  
Peter Aldrige,  
\*John Flewwelling,  
Jacob Fry,  
James Perry,  
Jas. Patterson,  
David Gedney,  
George Elms,  
Nathan Purdy, Jr.,

Daniel Rounds,  
John Morrel,  
Moses Knap,  
David Wyatt,  
Samuel Denton,  
Thomas Orr, Jr.,  
\*Daniel Geduey,  
John Elms,  
Joseph Penny,

On the day on which this return was forwarded, the persons whose names are marked in the preceding list with an asterisk, came before the committee and made affidavit of their intention to abide by the measures of the Continental Congress. This paper is as follows:

"Whereas, we the subscribers, have refused to sign the Association within the time limited by the Provincial Congress; and whereas our troubles with the mother country continue to increase, and we are now convinced that we have no other alternative left but to repel force by force, or submit to be slaves; sensible that this is our deplorable situation, and in order to continue to link our chain of friendship still more firm, and to convince our friends and the friends of American Liberty in general, we do hereby solemnly and sincerely swear on the Holy Evangelists that we will, from henceforth, heartily agree and consent to whatever our Continental and Provincial Congresses have, or may do, direct, ordain, and appoint, for the preservation of our constitutional liberty; and that we will, as much as in us lies, discourage the spirit of opposition that has too unhappily prevailed in some parts of this country. That we will, from time to time, bear and pay our quota of all expenses with the rest of our brethren in America, that has already or may hereafter accrue in defending our liberties aforesaid. And we do hereby further swear, that we make this declaration and oath of our own free will and voluntary consent; and in testimony whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this 14th day of July, Anno Domini, 1775.

James Leonard,  
Daniel Gedney,  
Daniel Hains,  
Samuel Devine,  
Jona. Totten,  
George Merritt,  
Abel Flewwelling,

George Harding,  
Stephen Wood,  
Daniel Reynolds,  
Gabriel Traverse,  
Daniel Denton,  
John Flewwelling,  
Anthony Beadlebrun,

John Truesdill,  
Thomas Ireland,  
Isaac Barton,  
Samuel Fowler,  
Gilbert Purdy,  
John Wiggins,  
James Denton,

The signers of the Pledge numbered one hundred and fifty-nine, and the number was subsequently increased by the declaration last quoted to one hundred and eighty. Thirty-eight persons refused to sign. The figures united give a total male population, of sixteen years of age and upwards, of two hundred and eighteen.

While the proceedings recited above were in progress, another convention of committees from the several Precincts was held at New Paltz, at the house of Mrs. Ann DuBois, on the 11th May, for the purpose of selecting deputies to represent the County in a Provincial Convention to be held in New York on the 23d May. In the New Paltz convention, Newburgh was represented by Col. Jonathan Hasbrouck, John Robinson, and Benjamin Birdsall, who united in the ballot appointing Col. Johannes Hardenbergh, Col. James Clinton, Egbert Dumond, Esq., Doct. Charles Clinton, Christopher Tappen, John Nicolson, and John Hornbeck, Esqs., deputies, and who continued to serve as such for one year.



More active duties soon devolved on the committee of the Precinct. A portion of those who had refused to sign the Pledge, as well as a few who had signed the subsequent affidavit, were guilty of acts which, in the opinion of the committee, deserved punishment, and which it was determined should be administered. The first instance of this character is reported to the Provincial Congress of New York in a joint letter from the committees of Newburgh and New Windsor, read at a session of the Committee of Safety on the 18th July. The letter is signed by Wolvert Acker and Samuel Brewster, and states that John Morrel, Adam Patrick and Isaiah Purdy were not only "possessed of principles very inimical to the grand cause in which we are embarked, but whose conduct, ever since the commencement of these unhappy times, has been such as to disturb the public tranquillity."\* The persons named were arrested and taken to New York under guard, where they were examined by the Committee of Safety. They admitted many of the charges against them, and were ordered to be confined in the barracks; but were subsequently released "upon their contrition and promise of amendment," and the Newburgh committee was instructed to treat them kindly unless they should commit further unlawful acts.

Again, under date of October 27, 1775, it appears that Stephen Wiggins and David Purdy, being deemed guilty of unlawful acts, were arrested by order of the committee and sent to New York;† but the final disposition of their case does not appear.

Of those who signed the affidavit, quoted above, Samuel

\* "GENTLEMEN: We are extremely sorry to be under the disagreeable necessity of troubling you on this occasion. Nothing but dire necessity could have induced us to take any steps which may be construed by this honorable Congress to be aside from the path of duty. We herewith send you three persons, who not only possess principles very inimical to the grand cause in which we are embarked, but whose conduct, ever since the first of these unhappy times, has been such as to disturb the public tranquillity and destroy that unanimity so necessary for the preservation of our liberties. Their names are John Morrel, Adam Patrick and Isaiah Purdy. Herewith, gentlemen, you will also receive several depositions taken before John Nicoll, Esq., relative to the matter, which is all we have the time to take at present; these we submit to the judgment of the honorable Congress, whether either or all of these persons accused be worthy of confinement or not."—*Archives*.

† This is to certify, that we, the Committee of Safety and Observation for the Precinct of Newburgh, for the apprehension of two persons, viz: Stephen Wiggins and David Purdy, did request and command Capt. Samuel Logan, of the Minute Company at New Windsor, to assist with eleven of his men in apprehending the said persons, he having attended and assisted one day and a half, with himself at the head of the following persons, viz: John Robinson, Ensign; David Mandevill and John Scofield, Sergeants; one Corporal; one Clerk, and six Privates. Capt. Logan's account, signed by Mr. Acker, our Chairman, for the expenses of himself and men, for the time above certified, is just; and for his own and men's wages, we refer to be calculated by you, agreeable to the order of Congress."

"N. B. The expenses are as follows, viz: Laid out for the above men, this 27th day of October, 1775, one pound five shillings and three pence."—*Archives*.



Devine,\* Samuel Fowler and Daniel Denton† renounced its terms and were arrested and confined. The Flewellings were also disaffected, and one of them joined Claudius Smith's band of outlaws and was hung at Goshen in 1779. A few renegades were also found among those who had signed the Pledge, of whom Silas Gardiner‡ was one.

In some instances no doubt, these changes were honestly made, and were the result of the new and more advanced position occupied by the Whigs. At first, it will be borne in mind, that only the redress of grievances was demanded and a reconciliation with the Crown, on "constitutional principles," was "earnestly desired." This, however, soon gave place to the declaration that the Colonies were, "and of right ought to be, free and independent States." Many who were ready to embark in the effort to secure redress, regarded a struggle for an independent national existence as hopeless, and all engaged in such an enterprise as already under sentence of death. Hence they preferred to remain loyal to the King, although denouncing the acts of his ministry. The course pursued by the Committee of Safety and Observation, in carrying out the rule that those who wished to remain neutral, should be so beyond suspicion, and in arresting and confining persons on very slight provocations, no doubt contributed to drive some into the ranks of active opponents.§ It is not for us, however,

\* "Ulster County.—Stephen Seymour, of full age, being sworn on the Holy Evangelists, this 4th day of Jan'y, 1776, saith, that on Monday evening, the first inst., at the house of Daniel McGiden, he heard Samuel Devine repeatedly drink damnation to the Congress and all the Whigs; that last year was Whig year, but this would be Tory year: and likewise that all the Whigs would be hanged in the spring; and furthermore called the Whigs a pack of damned rebels—and further saith that he would not obey his officers more than he would a dog."

"Ulster County.—Henry Loekwood, of full age, being duly sworn, saith, that on his way home from Newburgh he met with some persons, among whom was a certain Samuel Devine, who then asked him if he did not know there was a reward for taking up a Committee man and sending him on board a man-of-war; who then threatened to take this deponent, he being one of the Committee of Marlborough Precinct, and that he would have £40 cash, or 50 acres of land, for delivering him, &c.—*Archives*.

† Aug. 18, 1778.—Samuel Fowler arrested as a person of "equivocal and suspected character"—refused the oath of allegiance to the State, and was confined by the Committee. Sept. 4, 1778.—Daniel Denton arrested as a person of "equivocal and suspected character"—refused the oath and was confined.—*Clinton Papers*.

‡ Silas Gardiner was arrested in 1776, and confined in Connecticut. On the petition of Stephen Case and others, he was permitted to visit his family; and on the further petition of Thomas Palmer, in 1778, he was permitted to remain in Newburgh. Palmer states that Gardiner's family were in "distressing circumstances, almost the whole of his personal property having been sold for their support."—*Clinton Papers*.

\* A single instance related by our venerable friend, Mr. James Donnelly, will serve to illustrate this point. George Harding, one of the signers of the affidavit visited New York, soon after the English obtained possession of the city, and was detained there for three or four weeks. Without waiting for an explanation, the committee seized his goods and turned his family into the street. On Harding's return and discovery of the wreck made of his possessions, he resolved to follow the perpetrators of the act with his vengeance; and joining the loyalists, he acted as a spy during the whole war, causing the Whigs no little trouble.

to assume that the verdict passed by the Whigs of '76 on the conduct of the "King's men" was erroneous. The struggle of the former was not only for independence, but for liberty and life; and therefore they had a right to expect that their neighbors should not join hands with their deadly foes. The testimony of history is, that many of the "King's men" proved themselves to be the worst and bitterest enemies of the Whigs; and it was natural that the latter should not only regard all of that party with suspicion, but treat them with severity. More than two generations, however, have elapsed since those stirring and trying times; and the deep hostilities engendered during the war have passed away with those who were the actors in the struggle. In perfecting our form of government and in developing the resources of our country, the descendants of many of the "King's men" have borne an honorable part, and should not be subjected to reproach. The course pursued by our fathers belongs to history; and it is for us, and those who come after us, to cherish the devotion of and toils those engaged in the cause of freedom, and to avoid the error of those who sought to abridge the inalienable rights of man.

Not only was the committee engaged in detecting and arresting the disaffected, but also in organizing the militia of the Precinct. Two companies\* were formed in 1775, the first commanded by Samuel Clark, and the second by Arthur Smith, and rendered active service. In July, 1776, in conjunction with the general committee of Ulster County, the committee organized a company of Rangers. This company was composed of three divisions—of one of which Isaac Belknap was Captain—subject to the orders of the general committee; and was in service during the war in guarding the frontiers, and on expeditions against the predatory bands of Tories scattered through the country.†

\* "Honorable Gentlemen:—Agreeable to your direction of the 9th inst., the Militia Company of the South-east district of Newburgh, assembled on the 17th inst., at the house of Col. Jonathan Hasbrouck, and chose by a plurality of voices of the soldiers of said District, the following gentlemen for their Militia Officers: Samuel Clark, Captain; Benjamin Smith, 1st Lieutenant; James Denton, Senr., 2d Lieutenant; Martin Weigand, Ensign. We are, &c.

August 22, 1775.

SAMUEL SANDS, } Two of  
MOSES HIGBY, } Committee.

"Honorable Gentlemen:—Agreeable to your directions of the 9th inst., the Militia Company of the North District of Newburgh Precinct, assembled on the 26th inst., at the house of Lemuel Concklin, and choose, by a majority of voices of the soldiers belonging to said District, the following persons for their Militia Officers, viz: Arthur Smith, Captain; Isaac Fowler, Jr., 1st Lieutenant; John Foster, 2d Lieutenant; Daniel Clark, Ensign. We are, &c.

August 23, 1775.

MOSES HIGBY, } Two of  
JOSEPH COLEMAN, } Committee.

† At the selection of officers, nine candidates were presented for Captains, and four-teen candidates for Lieutenants. The Captains selected were Isaac Belknap, Jacob R. DeWitt and Elias Hasbrouck.—*Archives VI., 1274, 4th Series.*

From its proximity to the forts in the Highlands—which were properly regarded as “the key to America,” and for the defence of which the local militia were held in readiness to march at a moment’s notice—the Precinct was kept in an almost constant state of anxiety, if not of alarm, by rumors of the incursions of the enemy. The history of the services of the militia of the Precinct cannot now be fully written from want of materials; but the records preserved, comparatively scanty though they be, as well as the general facts connected with the efforts of the British to obtain control of the navigation of Hudson’s river,\* suffice to show that they were repeatedly called out during the war. In the still hours of the night, the beacon fires on the brows of the rugged hills flashed out the alarm, and in the busy hours of day booming signal guns responded to each other along the line of fortifications, calling the toiling patriots to arm for the defence of their firesides. Anxiously were those signals watched; and as soon as seen, fathers hurried away, and mothers stood sentinel over the homes of their children.†

Even the aged were not exempt from service in the ranks of the militia. The Provincial Convention, in 1778, invited those who, in ordinary circumstances, would be “exempts,” to form companies to repel invasions and suppress insurrections, and the call was responded to by Martin Weigand, Humphrey Merritt, Samuel Stratton, William Bloomer, Joseph Albertson, William Carscaden, Isaac Fowler, Reuben Holmes, William Ward, James Denton, James Waugh, and others. A company was formed of which Samuel Edmonds was Captain; Nathaniel Wyatt, 1st

\* Colonial History, VIII., 707.

† The militia were to march to the defence of the forts, or other points of attack, on the appearance of three beacon fires by night or a corresponding number of signal guns by day. How frequently the militia of Newburgh were called out by these signals is shown by the following return made of the services of Col. Hasbrouck’s regiment to which they were attached, viz:

Dec. 12, 1776—	Alarm and service at Ramapo,	- -	300 men	27 days.
Jan. 7, 1777—	do do do	- -	100 “	14 “
“ 28, “	do do do	- -	200 “	40 “
“ “	do do at Fort Montgomery,	-	150 “	12 “
Mar. 7, “	do do do	-	130 “	90 “
“ “	do do at Peekskill,	-	250 “	40 “
July, “	do do at Fort Montgomery,	-	460 “	8 “
August, “	do do do	-	500 “	8 “
October, “	do do at Fort Constitution,	-	200 “	10 “
“ “	do do at Burning of Esopus,	-	460 “	30 “
Novr. “	do do at New Windsor,	-	120 “	45 “
April, “	do do at West Point,	-	420 “	8 “

—*Clinton Papers.*

At the reduction of Fort Montgomery, the militia suffered severely in killed and taken prisoners. The Poor taxes rose from £50 to £800, and special donations were collected for “such poor whose husbands or parents were killed or taken prisoners at Fort Montgomery.”—*Precinct Records.*



Lieutenant, John Stratton, 2d Lieutenant, and Michael Lewis, Ensign; and held itself in readiness for service.\*

But it was not merely by their services as a militia that the people of Newburgh contributed to the war. A depot for stores, under the charge of Andrew Taylor, Deputy Quarter Master General, was established here in 1777, and was maintained until the peace. Of course it devolved upon the inhabitants of the district, in the absence of regular troops, to collect the various stores needed by the army, and to convey them to distant points. When the tidings of the terrible sufferings at Valley Forge were received, they came forward with every mode of conveyance in their possession, eager to transport provisions, and the extent of their services may be inferred from a letter of Col. Taylor to Gov. Clinton, in which he states that "every sleigh and horse in this neighborhood is completely used up in this duty."

Nor was this all. The inhabitants of Newburgh were subjected to great inconveniences and privations from the fact that the militia of other sections were located here. This place was made a point of rendezvous by General Orders,† and the billeting of soldiers on the people was of frequent occurrence. To supply them with food involved a heavy tax on the inhabitants, and their own families were often reduced to want by complying with the demands thus made upon their stores.

On the reduction of Forts Montgomery and Clinton, in 1777, in accordance with the suggestions of the Committee of Safety, the people living near the river removed their families and goods into the interior, expecting that the expedition under Vaughan and Wallace would lay waste the village; but in this they were fortunately disappointed. The expedition passed by, bestowing no other attention on the settlement than the discharge of a few cannon. What was then the village of Newburgh, was shielded from these passing shot by its position on the hill beyond the range of ship guns, as well as by a dense growth of trees in many places along the river bank. It hence escaped injury, the presence of the militia in the vicinity probably preventing the enemy from landing.

The fleet, however, was not permitted to go on its way entirely

\* The persons named in the return had previously served in some one of the Companies composing Col. Hasbrouck's Regiment.—*Clinton Papers*.

† "NEWBURGH, Dec. 18, 1775.

Pursuant to the orders of Congress to the Regiment under my command, to be in readiness upon any proper alarm, I have appointed the place of general rendezvous to be at the house of Martin Weigand, in Newburgh Precinct. J. HASBROUCK, Col.  
—*Archives IV.*, 307, 4th Series.



unmolested. A company of lads under the lead of Isaac Belknap, Jr., secreted themselves in the woods near what is now Mailer's doek, and as one of the transports neared the shore saluted the soldiers with a volley of musketry. No harm was done, although the soldiers were evidently surprised to find a foe lurking there. Discharging a cannon at the unseen enemy, the transport filled away on the other tack. Elated with their success, the lads ran up the river to about where the leather factory of Mr. Jennings is now situated, and, as the transport again neared the shore, fired another volley. This discharge created some confusion on board the transport; and another cannon ball was sent crashing through the trees. The boys then abandoned the contest, and proudly boasted that they had played a part in the war.\*

When the expedition returned, the militia moved along the river road and prevented a landing. A continual cannonade was kept up from the transports; and one man was killed on board the ferry boat.† After passing the chevaux-de-frise, one of the frigates anchored and remained for some time in taking soundings. The militia meanwhile was posted at Newburgh, New Windsor and other points in the vicinity, and kept watchful guard on the movements of the enemy.‡

Such were the services rendered by the people of Newburgh—such their toils and sacrifices in the achievement of the independence of the Republic. The great battles of the Revolution were fought elsewhere, and hence to fields red with carnage, they cannot point; but in other and no less efficient methods they attested their devotion to the cause in which they had embarked. Well might the mothers of that period exclaim, when the bow of peace again spanned the national horizon, "Peace! peace! blessed peace!"

But Revolutionary events of more general interest cluster around the village and its immediate vicinity. From its secure and commanding position, the house of Col. Jonathan Hasbrouck,

\* Eager's Orange County, 153.

† On the 18th of October, 1777, Gen. James Clinton, writing from his Head Quarters at the house of Abel Belknap, says: "Five of the British ships returned this day down the river and fired many shots, but only killed one man on the Ferry boat."

‡ In a letter dated "Abel Belknap's, October 23d," Gen. Clinton writes: "The enemy's frigate still lies below the chevaux-de-frise, and it was my opinion she was stationed there to prevent our sinking any more; but Gen. Winslow informed me yesterday he thought she wanted to get higher up, as she has boats constantly sounding the channel. Gen. Winslow's Brigade consists of about 500 or 600 men, and is still increasing. They are stationed at New Windsor. Capt. Nichols and his company at the creek. Col. Thurston's and Col. Woodhull's Regiments from the County line to Butter Hill, and thence along the Clove road to Francis Smith's. Col. McLaughry's Regiment at Hasbrouck's Mill, keeping their main guard at Newburgh. Major DuBois with his company from Newburgh along the river North."

which has heretofore been frequently mentioned in our pages, was selected as the Head Quarters of Washington, and here he continued to reside from April, 1782, until August, 1783; and at no great distance from the spot were the Head Quarters of his principal officers—of Hamilton, Wayne, Knox, Lafayette, and Steuben. On the ground where now are reared the homes of wealth, the tents of the encamped soldiers fluttered in the passing breeze; and the heavy tread of the hosts of freedom, and the rumbling of cannon, awoke vibrations on the air that now resounds only with the hum of industry.

Soon after the successful termination of the siege of Yorktown, (October, 1781,) the main portion of the American army returned to the Hudson river; and Washington (April, 1782,) made his Head Quarters at the Hasbrouck house in Newburgh. For a short time in the autumn of 1782, the army was encamped at Verplanck's Point, where a junction was effected with the French forces, which, until this time had remained in Virginia. Immediately after this junction, the latter marched to Boston, while the American army crossed the Hudson and went into winter quarters above the Highlands—portions being stationed at New Windsor,\* at Fishkill, and in the vicinity of Walden. Generals Knox and Green, were quartered at the house of Mr. John Ellison, (now Capt. Charles Morton's,) Generals Gates and St. Clair were at the Edmonston house, near Ellison's; Lafayette was at the house of Mr. William Ellison; Wayne was at the old hotel of Martin Weigand, in Newburgh; and the Baron Steuben at the house of Mr. Samuel Verplanck in Fishkill.† During the summer of 1783, a portion of the army was in tents on the plain now occupied by the upper streets of the village, and passed through the usual exercises of camp-life under the careful drill of the Baron Steuben. The army remained in camp

\* October 30, 1782.—At reveille, on the 26th inst., the left wing of the army, under the command of General Heath, decamped from Verplanck's Point and marched to the Highlands; took up our lodging in the woods, without covering, and were exposed to a heavy rain during the night and day. Thence we crossed the Hudson to West Point, and marched over the mountain called Butter-hill; passed the night in the open field, and the next day reached the ground where we are to erect log huts for our winter quarters near New Windsor.—*Thacher's Journal*, 323.

The Camp-ground at New Windsor can be still distinctly traced by the ruins of the huts occupied by the soldiers. The position was chosen from its security and the facility with which supplies could be procured. The troops stationed here were the New England line, Van Cortland's New York Regiment, and the Maryland and part of the Virginia line. Another portion of the Virginia line was stationed near the village of Walden; but the main encampment was at New Windsor.

† With the exception of the house occupied by General Wayne, these buildings are now standing. It may be of interest to add that the Life-Guard of Washington occupied tents where the old Malt-house, on Liberty street, now stands. The Store-house of the Commissary General was where the old Presbyterian Church stands.

here until the 3d of November, when, on the lawn around Head Quarters, Washington's Farewell Orders were read, and the army was formally disbanded.

For a long time prior to the breaking up of the army, discontent had prevailed among the soldiers and officers respecting the arrearages in their pay. On the 30th October, 1780, Congress had passed resolutions granting half-pay for life to the officers, but these resolutions stood on the faith of a government with no funds to enable it to perform its engagements; and after their passage, the Articles of Confederation had been adopted which made the consent of nine States necessary to give validity to any act appropriating public money; and nine States had never been in favor of the half-pay resolutions. Under these circumstances, and, considering the very scanty supplies that were furnished to the army, it was quite natural that discontent should prevail.

Complaints were frequently made to Washington, who was fully sensible of the sufferings of his companions in arms, and the most earnest appeals were made by him to Congress to satisfy their claim; but Congress depended entirely on the States, and thus was powerless to accomplish the end desired. The army now resolved to take the matter into their own hands, and Colonel Nicola, an experienced officer and a gentleman of high character, was selected to communicate to Washington their wishes and fears. In May, 1782, Nicola addressed a letter to Washington at Newburgh, in which, after some general remarks on the deplorable condition of the army, and the little hope that their services would be rewarded by Congress, he discussed the different forms of government with a view to show that Republics were, of all others, the least stable, and the least adapted to secure the rights, freedom and power of individuals—and then made a formal tender to Washington, on behalf of those for whom he acted, of the title of KING. "In this case," said the writer, "it will, I believe be uncontroverted, that the same abilities that have led us through difficulties apparently insurmountable by human power, to victory and glory—those qualities that have merited and obtained the universal esteem and veneration of the army—would be most likely to conduct and direct us in the smoother paths of peace. Some people have so associated the idea of tyranny and monarchy as to find it difficult to separate them. It may, therefore, be requisite to give the head of such a consti-



tution as I propose some title apparently more moderate; but, if all other things were once adjusted, I believe strong arguments might be produced for admitting the title of King, which I conceive would be attended with some advantage."

We are aware that it has been denied that this was an offer of the title of King, yet the whole tenor of the letter leads to the opposite conclusion. That it was so regarded by Washington, is evident from his reply, in which he says: "With a mixture of great surprise and astonishment, I have read with attention the sentiments you have submitted to my perusal. Be assured, Sir, no occurrence in the course of this war has given me more painful sensations than your information of there being such ideas existing in the army, as you have expressed, and which I must view with abhorrence and reprehend with severity. For the present the consideration of them will rest in my own bosom, unless some further agitation of the matter shall make a disclosure necessary. I am much at a loss to conceive what part of my conduct could have given encouragement to an address which to me seems big with the greatest mischiefs that can befall my country. If I am not deceived in the knowledge of myself, you could not have found a person to whom your schemes are more disagreeable. At the same time, in justice to my own feelings, I must add, that no man possesses a more serious wish to see ample justice done to the army than I do; and, as far as my power and influence, in a constitutional way, extend, they shall be employed, to the utmost of my abilities, to effect it, should there be any occasion. Let me conjure you, then, if you have any regard for your country, concern for yourself, or posterity, or respect for me, to banish these thoughts from your mind, and never communicate, as from yourself, or any one else, a sentiment of the like nature."\*

On no occasion does the disinterested patriotism of Washington appear in more unmistakable language. Occupying a position in which he could have consummated almost any political scheme, he unhesitatingly rejected the offer of the scepter and the crown of royalty. The mind fails to grasp the magnitude of the results flowing from this act of moral heroism. The hand that thus nobly cast aside the scepter, consummated the liberties of an empire, whose future destiny no human eye can scan.

But while the rebuke administered by Washington effectually checked monarchical tendencies, it did not remove the evils under

\* Sparks' Washington, VIII., 300, 302.



which the army suffered; on the contrary, the grounds of discontent continued rather to increase. Congress proposed to reduce the army, and to discharge many of the officers. Washington, fearing the result of the measure, urged the compensation of the officers and men. "When I see," he adds, "such a number of men, goaded by a thousand stings of reflection on the past, and of anticipation on the future, about to be turned into the world, soured by penury, and what they call the ingratitude of the public; involved in debts, without one farthing of money to carry them home, after having spent the flower of their days, and, many of them, their patrimonies, in establishing the freedom and independence of their country; and having suffered everything which human nature is capable of enduring on this side death; I repeat it, when I reflect on these irritable circumstances, unattended by one thing to sooth their feelings or brighten their prospects, I cannot avoid apprehending that a train of evils will follow of a serious and distressing nature. \* \* You may rely upon it, the patience and long-suffering of this army are almost exhausted, and there never was so great a spirit of discontent as at this instant." This letter explains fully the situation and motives of the army, and the power of the restraining influence of Washington.

The negotiations for peace were now in the hands of Commissioners; and, in view of the speedy dissolution of the army, the officers determined upon one more effort to secure that which they claimed as their right. Previous to going into winter quarters, (December, 1782,) they presented a petition to Congress, proposing to accept, instead of the money actually due to them, a commutation of the half-pay stipulated by the resolutions of October, 1780, which, they flattered themselves, would be less objectionable than the half-pay establishment. Some security that the engagements of the government would be complied with, was also requested. But in consequence of the divisions in Congress upon other subjects, the important point in this petition—the commutation of the half-pay of the officers—remained undecided in March, when intelligence was received of the signature of the preliminary and final articles of peace between the United States and Great Britain. Soured by their past sufferings, their present wants and their gloomy prospects; and exasperated by the neglect with which they believed themselves to be treated, and by the injustice that they supposed was meditated against them, the ill-temper of the army was almost

universal, and seemed to require only a slight breath to cause it to burst forth into a flame.

Early in March, a letter was received from the Committee in attendance upon the session of Congress, stating that they had failed to accomplish the object of their mission. On the 10th of the same month, an anonymous paper was circulated, requesting a meeting of the general and field-officers at the public building\* on the succeeding day; and stating that an officer from each company, and also a delegate from the medical staff, would be expected. The object of the convention was avowed to be, "to consider the late letter from their representatives in Philadelphia, and what measures (if any) should be adopted to obtain that redress of grievances which they seemed to have solicited in vain."

On the same day an address to the army was circulated, admirably adapted to work on the passions and to excite the most desperate resolutions. In this paper, the writer reviewed the services of the army—the toils and privations that had been encountered in securing the independence of the States; adverted to the injustice with which the army had been treated, and urged the necessity of some decisive action. "I would advise you, therefore," he concluded, "to come to some final opinion upon what you can bear, and what you will suffer. If your determination be in any proportion to your wrongs, carry your appeal from the justice to the fears of government. Change the milk and water style of your last memorial—assume a bolder tone—decent, but lively, spirited and determined, and suspect the man who would advise to more moderation and longer forbearance. Let two or three men who can feel as well as write, be appointed to draw up your *last remonstrance*; for I would no longer give it the suing, soft, unsuccessful epithet of memorial. Let it be represented, in language that will neither dishonor you by its rudeness, nor betray you by its fears, what has been promised by Congress and what has been performed—how long and how patiently you have suffered—how little you have asked, and how much of that little has been denied. Tell them that, though you were the first, you would wish to be the last to encounter danger, and though despair itself can never drive you into dishonor, it may drive you from the field; that the wound often irritated and

\* The "public building" here referred to was sometimes called the "new building" and "the Temple." It was situated on what is now the farm of Mr. William McGill, in New Windsor, and was used for public assemblies of various kinds.

never healed, may at length become incurable; and that the slightest mark of indignity from Congress now, must operate like the grave and part you forever; that in any political event, the army has its alternative. If peace, that nothing shall separate you from your arms but death; if war, that, courting the auspices and inviting the directions of your illustrious leader, you will retire to some unsettled country, smile in your turn, and "mock when their fear cometh on." But let it represent, also, that should they comply with the request of your late memorial, it would make you more happy and them more respectable; that while war should continue, you would follow their standard into the field, and when it came to an end, you would withdraw into the shade of private life, and give the world another subject of wonder and applause; an army victorious over its enemies—victorious over itself." \*

Persuaded as the officers generally were of the indisposition of government to remunerate their services, this passionate

\* "TO THE OFFICERS OF THE ARMY :

"Gentlemen—A fellow soldier, whose interest and affections bind him strongly to you, whose past sufferings have been as great, and whose future fortune may be as desperate as yours—would beg leave to address you.

"Age has its claims, and rank is not without its pretensions to advise; but, though unsupported by both, he flatters himself, that the plain language of sincerity and experience will neither be unheard nor unregarded.

"Like many of you he loved private life, and left it with regret. He left it, determined to retire from the field, with the necessity that called him to it, and not until then—not until the enemies of his country, the slaves of power, and the hirelings of injustice, were compelled to abandon their schemes, and acknowledge America as terrible in arms as she had been humble in remonstrance. With this object in view, he has long shared in your toils and mingled in your dangers. He has felt the cold hand of poverty without a murmur, and has seen the insolence of wealth without a sigh. But, too much under the direction of his wishes, and sometimes weak enough to mistake desire for opinion, he has until lately—very lately believed in the justice of his country. He hoped, that as the clouds of adversity scattered, and as the sunshine of peace and better fortune broke in upon us, the coldness, and severity of government would relax, and that more than justice, that gratitude would blaze forth upon those hands which had upheld her, in the darkest stages of her passage, from impending servitude to acknowledged independence. But faith has its limits, as well as temper, and there are points beyond which neither can be stretched, without sinking into cowardice, or plunging into credulity. This my friends I conceive to be your situation. Hurried to the very verge of both, another step would ruin you forever. To be tame and unprovoked when injuries press hard upon you, is more than weakness; but to look up for kinder usage, without one manly effort of your own, would fix your character, and shew the world how richly you deserve those chains you broke. To guard against this evil, let us take a review of the ground upon which we now stand, and from thence carry our thoughts forward for a moment, into the unexplored field of expedient.

"After a pursuit of seven long years, the object for which we set out is at length brought within our reach—yes, my friends, that suffering courage of yours was active once—it has conducted the United States of America through a doubtful and a bloody war. It has placed her in the chair of independency, and peace returns again to bless—whom? a country willing to redress your wrongs, cherish your worth and reward your services? a country courting your return to private life, with tears of gratitude, and smiles of admiration, longing to divide with you that independency which your gallantry has given, and those riches which your wounds have preserved? is this the case? or is it rather a country that tramples upon your rights, disdains your cries, and insults your distresses? have you not more than once suggested your wishes, and made known your wants to Congress? wants and wishes which gratitude and policy should have anticipated rather than evaded; and have you not lately in the meek language of entreating memorials, begged from their justice, what you could no longer expect from



address made a profound impression; and nothing seemed wanting but the assemblage fixed for the succeeding day to produce the most disastrous results. "Fortunately," says Marshall, "the commander-in-chief was in camp; and his characteristic firmness did not forsake him in this crisis. The occasion required that his measures should be firm, but prudent and conciliatory; evincive of his fixed determination to oppose any rash proceedings, but calculated to assuage the irritation which was excited and to restore a confidence in government." This course he at once adopted; and in the general orders of the next day he noticed the anonymous paper, and expressed the conviction he felt that the good sense of the officers would guard them against paying any "attention to such an irregular invitation;" but his own duty, he conceived, "as well as the reputation and true interests of the army required his disapprobation of such disorderly proceedings. At the same time, he requested the

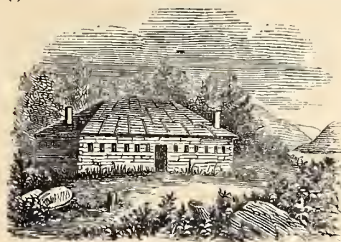
their favour? how have you been answered? let the letter which you are called to consider to-morrow reply.

"If this, then, be your treatment while the swords you wear are necessary for the defence of America, what have you to expect from peace, when your voice shall sink, and your strength dissipate by division? when those very swords, the instruments and companions of your glory, shall be taken from your sides, and no remaining mark of military distinction left but your wants, infirmities, and scars? can you then consent to be the only sufferers by this revolution, and retiring from the field, grow old in poverty, wretchedness and contempt? can you consent to wade through the vile mire of dependency, and owe the miserable remnant of that life to charity, which has hitherto been spent in honour? If you can—go—and carry with you the jest of Tories and the scorn of Whigs—the ridicule, and what is worse, the pity of the world. Go, starve, and be forgotten! but if your spirit should revolt at this; if you have sense enough to discover, and spirit enough to oppose tyranny under whatever garb it may assume; whether it be the plain coat of republicanism, or the splendid robe of royalty; if you have yet learned to discriminate between a people and a cause, between men and principles—awake; attend to your situation, and redress yourselves. If the present moment be lost, every future effort is in vain; and your threats then, will be as empty as your entreaties now.

"I would advise you, therefore, to come to some final opinion upon what you can bear, and what you will suffer. If your determination be in any proportion to your wrongs, carry your appeal from the justice, to the fears of government. Change the milk and water style of your last memorial; assume a bolder tone—decent, but lively, spirited and determined, and suspect the man who would advise to more moderation and longer forbearance. Let two or three men who can feel as well as write, be appointed to draw up your *last remonstrance*; for I would no longer give it the suing, soft, unsuccessful epithet of memorial. Let it be represented in language that will neither dishonour you by its rudeness, nor betray you by its fears, what has been promised by Congress, and what has been performed—how long and how patiently you have suffered—how little you have asked, and how much of that little has been denied. Tell them that, though you were the first, and would wish to be the last to encounter danger, though despair itself can never drive you into dishonour, it may drive you from the field: that the wound often irritated, and never healed, may at length become incurable; and that the slightest mark of indignity from Congress now must operate like the grave, and part you forever: that in any political event, the army has its alternative. If peace, that nothing shall separate you from your arms but death; if war, that courting the auspices, and inviting the directions of your illustrious leader, you will retire to some unsettled country, smile in your turn, and mock when their fear cometh on." But let it represent also, that should they comply with the request of your late memorial, it would make you more happy, and them more respectable. That while war should continue, you would follow their standard into the field, and when it came to an end you would withdraw into the shade of private life, and give the world another subject of wonder and applause; an army victorious over its enemies—victorious over itself.



general and field officers, with one officer from each company, and a proper representation from the staff of the army, to assemble at twelve o'clock, on Saturday the 15th October, at the new building, to hear the report of the committee deputed by the army to Congress. After mature deliberation, they will devise what further measures ought to be adopted as most rational and best calculated to attain the just and important object in view."



These orders changed the whole aspect of affairs, and the meeting called by the anonymous writer was not held. By a master-policy, Washington had placed himself, as it were, at the head of the movement for redress, and had appointed in regular form a time and place of meeting. On the day succeeding the publication of these orders, a second anonymous address made its appearance, from the same pen which had written the former, in which the writer affected to consider the orders in a light favorable to his views. "Until now," said he, "the commander-in-chief has regarded the steps you have taken for redress with good wishes alone; his ostensible silence has authorized your meetings, and his private opinion has sanctified your claims. Had he disliked the object in view, would not the same sense of duty which forbade you from meeting on the third day of the week, have forbidden you from meeting on the seventh?" \*

On the 15th, the convention of officers assembled at the new building, and General Gates took the chair. There was a full attendance of officers; and deep solemnity pervaded the assembly as the commander-in-chief stepped upon the platform to read an address that he had prepared for the occasion. Amid the most profound attention Washington commenced reading:

"GENTLEMEN: By an anonymous summons, an attempt has been made to convene you together. How inconsistent with the rules

\* The writer of these letters was Major John Armstrong, at that time a young man of twenty-six, and aid-de-camp to Major General Gates. Some years after the letters were written, Armstrong acknowledged their authorship; but insisted that they were written "at the solicitation of friends, as the chosen organ to express the sentiments of the officers of the army, and were only an honest and manly though perhaps an indiscreet endeavor to support public credit, and do justice to a patient, long-suffering and gallant army." Although entertaining a different opinion at the time the letters appeared, Washington, in 1797, writes: "I have since had sufficient reason for believing, that the object of the author was just, honorable and friendly to the country, though the means suggested by him were certainly liable to much misunderstanding and abuse." —*Sparks' Life of Washington.*

of propriety, how unmilitary, and how subversive of all order and discipline, let the good sense of the army decide."

Pausing for a moment, he drew out his spectacles, carefully wiped and adjusted them, and while doing so, remarked: "These eyes, my friends, have grown dim, and these locks white in the service; yet I have never doubted the justice of my country."\* The effect was electrical. The whole scene, when we consider the time, the place, the man, the object of the convention, was hardly surpassed in interest by any other event of those eventful days.

\* Resuming his address, Washington exhibited the anonymous letters as "designed to answer the most insidious purposes," while their ostensible object was simply to secure the redress of grievances. He then noticed more particularly the remedies proposed in the letters for the assumed injustice of Congress. The alternative presented, said he, of "either deserting our country in the extremest hour of her distress, or turning our arms against it, which is the apparent object, unless Congress can be compelled into instant compliance, has something so shocking in it, that humanity revolts at the idea. My God! what can this writer have in view, by recommending such measures? can he be a friend of the army? can he be a friend to his country? rather is he not the insidious foe plotting the ruin of both, by sowing the seeds of discord and separation between the civil and military powers of the continent?"

He then explained what appeared to him to be the causes of delay in the action of Congress—pledged himself to exert whatever abilities he possessed in order to obtain the demands of the army; and assured them that, previous to their dissolution as an army, Congress would cause all their accounts to be fairly liquidated, and that they would "adopt the most effectual measures in their power" to render ample justice to the army "for its faithful and meritorious services."

Concluding with a direct appeal to those present, he exclaimed: "Let me conjure you in the name of our common country, as you value your own sacred honor; as you respect the rights of humanity; and as you regard the military and national character of America; to express your utmost horror and detestation of the man who wishes, under any specious pretences, to overturn the liberties of our country; and who wickedly attempts to open the flood-gates of civil discord, and deluge our rising empire in

\* Am. Biol. Dic. 827. Irving's Washington, iv.

blood. By thus determining and acting, you will pursue the plain and direct road to the attainment of your wishes; you will defeat the insidious designs of our enemies, who are compelled to resort from open force to secret artifice; you will give one more distinguished proof of unexampled patriotism and patient virtue, rising superior to the pressure of the most complicated sufferings; and you will, by the dignity of your conduct, afford occasion for posterity to say, when speaking of the glorious example you have exhibited to mankind—*had this day been wanting the world had never seen the last stage of perfection that human nature is capable of attaining!*" \*

These sentiments, says Marshall, from a person whom they

\* "Gentlemen,—By an anonymous summons an attempt has been made to convene you together. How inconsistent with the rules of propriety, how unmilitary, and how subversive of all order and discipline, let the good sense of the army decide.

"In the moment of this summons, another anonymous production was sent into circulation, addressed more to the feelings and passions than to the judgment of the army. The author of the piece is entitled to much credit for the goodness of his pen: and I could wish he had as much credit for the rectitude of his heart: for, as men see through different optics, and are induced by the reflecting faculties of the mind, to use different means to attain the same end, the author of the address should have had more charity than to mark for suspicion the man who should recommend moderation and longer forbearance; or in other words, who should not think as he thinks, and act as he advises. But he had another plan in view, in which candour and liberality of sentiment, regard to justice and love of country, have no part: and he was right to insinuate the darkest suspicion to effect the blackest design. That the address was drawn with great art, and is designed to answer the most insidious purposes; that it is calculated to impress the mind with an idea of premeditated injustice in the sovereign power of the United States, and rouse all those resentments which must unavoidably flow from such a belief; that the secret mover of this scheme, whoever he may be, intended to take advantage of the passions, while they were warmed by the recollection of past distresses, without giving time for cool, deliberative thinking, and that composure of mind which is so necessary to give dignity and stability to measures, is rendered too obvious, by the mode of conducting the business, to need other proof than a reference to the proceedings.

"Thus much, gentlemen, I have thought it incumbent on me to observe to you, to show upon what principles I opposed the irregular and hasty meeting which was proposed to have been held on Tuesday last, and not because I wanted a disposition to give you every opportunity, consistent with your own honour, and the dignity of the army, to make known your grievances. If my conduct heretofore has not evinced to you, that I have been a faithful friend to the army, my declaration of it at this time would be equally unavailing and improper. But as I was among the first who embarked in the cause of our common country; as I have never left your side one moment, but when called from you on public duty; as I have been the constant companion and witness of your distresses, and not among the last to feel and acknowledge your merits; as I have ever considered my own military reputation as inseparably connected with that of the army; as my heart has ever expanded with joy when I have heard its praises, and my indignation has arisen when the mouth of detraction has been opened against it; it can scarcely be supposed at this last stage of the war, that I am indifferent to its interests. But how are they to be promoted? The way is plain, says the anonymous addresser! If war continues, remove into the unsettled country; there establish yourselves, and leave an ungrateful country to defend itself! But who are they to defend? our wives, our children, our farms and other property which we leave behind us? or in this state of hostile separation, are we to take the two first, (the latter cannot be removed,) to perish in a wilderness, with hunger, cold, and nakedness?

"If peace takes place, never sheath your swords," says he, "until you have obtained full and ample justice." This dreadful alternative of either deserting our country in the extremest hour of her distress, or turning our arms against it, which is the apparent object, unless Congress can be compelled into instant compliance, has something so shocking in it, that humanity revolts at the idea. My God! what can this writer have in view, by recommending such measures? can he be a friend to the army? can he be a friend to this country? rather is he not an insidious foe; some emissary, perhaps, from New York, plotting the ruin of both, by sowing the seeds of discord and separation



had been accustomed to love, to reverence, and to obey; the solidity of whose judgment, and the sincerity of whose zeal for their interests were alike unquestioned, could not fail to be irresistible. No sooner had the commander-in-chief withdrawn

between the civil and military powers of the continent? and what a compliment does he pay to our understandings, when he recommends measures, in either alternative, impracticable in their nature? but here gentlemen I will drop the curtain, because it would be as imprudent in me to assign my reasons for this opinion, as it would be insulting to your conception to suppose you stood in need of them. A moment's reflection will convince every dispassionate mind of the physical impossibility of carrying either proposal into execution. There might, gentlemen, be an impropriety in my taking notice, in this address to you, of an anonymous production; but the manner in which that performance has been introduced to the army; the effect it was intended to have, together with some other circumstances, will amply justify my observation on the tendency of that writing.

"With respect to the advice given by the author, to suspect the man who shall recommend moderate measures and longer forbearance, I spurn it, as every man who regards that liberty and reveres that justice for which we contend, undoubtedly must; for, if men are to be precluded from offering their sentiments on a matter which may involve the most serious and alarming consequences that can invite the consideration of mankind, reason is of no use to us. The freedom of speech may be taken away, and dumb and silent we may be led, like sheep to the slaughter. I cannot in justice to my own belief, and what I have great reason to conceive is the intention of Congress, conclude this address, without giving it as my decided opinion, that, that honourable body entertain exalted sentiments of the services of the army, and from a full conviction of its merits and sufferings, will do it complete justice. That their endeavours to discover and establish funds for this purpose have been unrewarded, and will not cease until they have succeeded, I have not a doubt.

"But like all other large bodies, where there is a variety of different interests to reconcile, their determinations are slow. Why then should we distrust them? and in consequence of that distrust, adopt measures which may cast a shade over that glory which has been so justly acquired, and tarnish the reputation of an army which is celebrated through all Europe for its fortitude and patriotism? and for what is this done? to bring the object we seek nearer? no; most certainly in my opinion, it will cast it at a greater distance. For myself, (and I take no merit in giving the assurance, being induced to it from principles of gratitude, veracity, and justice, and a grateful sense of the confidence you have placed in me,) a recollection of the cheerful assistance and prompt obedience I have experienced from you, under every vicissitude of fortune, and the sincere affection I feel for an army I have so long had the honour to command will oblige me to declare in this public and solemn manner, that in the attainment of complete justice for all your toils and dangers, and in the gratification of every wish, so far as may be done consistently with the great duty I owe my country, and those powers we are bound to respect, you may freely command my services to the utmost extent of my abilities.

"While I give you these assurances, and pledge myself in the most unequivocal manner, to exert whatever abilities I am possessed of in your favour, let me entreat you, gentlemen, on your part, not to take any measures, which viewed in the calm light of reason, will lessen the dignity, and sully the glory you have hitherto maintained:—let me request you to rely on the plighted faith of your country, and place a full confidence in the purity of the intentions of Congress; that, previous to your dissolution as an army, they will cause all your accounts to be fairly liquidated as directed in the resolutions which were published to you two days ago; and that they will adopt the most effectual measures in their power to render ample justice to you for your faithful and meritorious services. And let me conjure you in the name of our common country, as you value your own sacred honour; as you respect the rights of humanity; and as you regard the military and national character of America; to express your utmost horror and detestation of the man, who wishes, under any specious pretences, to overturn the liberties of our country; and who wickedly attempts to open the flood gates of civil discord, and deluge our rising empire in blood.

"By thus determining, and thus acting, you will pursue the plain and direct road to the attainment of your wishes; you will defeat the insidious designs of our enemies, who are compelled to resort from open force to secret artifice. You will give one more distinguished proof of unexampled patriotism and patient virtue, rising superior to the pressure of the most complicated sufferings; and you will, by the dignity of your conduct, afford occasion for posterity to say, when speaking of the glorious example you have exhibited to mankind—had this day been wanting the world had never seen the last stage of perfection to which human nature is capable of attaining."



from the room, than General Knox moved, and General Putnam seconded, a resolution tendering the thanks of the convention to "His Excellency, and assuring him that the officers reciprocated his affectionate expressions with the greatest sincerity of which the human heart is capable." This resolution was unanimously voted; and, on motion of General Putnam, a committee, consisting of General Knox, Colonel Brooks, and Captain Howard, was appointed to prepare resolutions on the business before the convention, and report in half an hour.

The committee, after consultation, reported a series of resolutions which were passed unanimously. These resolutions expressed unshaken confidence in the justice of Congress; and that the representatives of America would "not disband or disperse the army until their accounts" were "liquidated, the balances accurately ascertained, and adequate funds established for payment;" and that in this arrangement the officers expected "that the half-pay, or commutation for it, should be efficaciously comprehended." It was further resolved, "that the officers of the American army view with abhorrence and reject with disdain the infamous propositions contained in a late anonymous address to the officers of the army, and resent with indignation the secret attempts of some unknown persons to collect the officers together, in a manner totally subversive of all discipline and good order." \*

\* "*Resolved, unanimously*, That, at the commencement of the present war, the officers of the American army engaged in the service of their country from the purest love and attachment to the rights and liberties of human nature; which motives still exist in the highest degree; and that no circumstances of distress or danger shall induce a conduct that may tend to sully the reputation and glory which they have acquired, at the price of their blood and eight years' faithful services.

"*Resolved, unanimously*, That the army continue to have an unshaken confidence in the justice of Congress and their country, and are fully convinced that the representatives of America will not disband or disperse the army till their accounts are liquidated, the balances accurately ascertained, and adequate funds established for payment; and in this arrangement the officers expect that the half-pay, or a commutation for it, should be efficaciously comprehended.

"*Resolved, unanimously*, That his excellency the commander-in-chief be requested to write to his excellency the president of Congress, earnestly entreating the most speedy decision of that honorable body on the subject of our late address, which was forwarded by a committee of the army, some of whom are waiting on Congress for the result. In the alternative of peace or war, this event would be highly satisfactory, and would produce immediate tranquillity in the minds of the army, and prevent any further machinations of designing men, to sow discord between the civil and military powers of the United States.

"On motion, *Resolved, unanimously*, That the officers of the American army view with abhorrence, and reject with disdain, the infamous propositions contained in the late anonymous address to the officers of the army, and resent with indignation the secret attempts of some unknown persons to collect the officers together, in a manner totally subversive of all discipline and good order.

"*Resolved, unanimously*, That the thanks of the officers of the army be given to the committee who presented to Congress the late address of the army, for the wisdom and prudence with which they have conducted that business; and that a copy of the proceedings of this day be transmitted by the president to Major-General McDougall; and that he be requested to continue his solicitations at Congress, till the objects of his mission are accomplished."

The triumph of right was complete. The storm which had threatened to overwhelm the infant Republic, was hushed. Washington immediately enclosed to the President of Congress the whole proceedings, accompanied by a letter in which he again urged prompt attention to the subject. Not only did he assume the entire justice of the claims of the army; but, for the first time in his history, he asked a personal favor at the hands of Congress. "Having," he wrote, "from motives of justice, duty, and gratitude, spontaneously offered myself as an advocate for their rights, it now only remains for me to perform the task I have assumed, and to intercede in their behalf, as I now do, that the sovereign power will be pleased to verify the predictions I have pronounced of, and the confidence the army have reposed in, the justice of their country."

Immediately on the reception of Washington's dispatches, Congress passed, with the concurrence of nine States, the resolution commuting the half-pay of the officers into a sum in gross equal to five years full pay; and the result was hailed by the army with unbounded satisfaction.

Meanwhile the peace commissioners had concluded their labors, so far as arranging the articles between Great Britain and the United States was concerned; but the exchange of ratifications was contingent upon a similar exchange between the contending European powers. It was feared for some time that the obstacles to a general pacification would not be overcome. These fears, however, were entirely dispelled by a letter from LaFayette, in March, announcing a general peace. In April, official notification was received of the exchange of preliminary articles, and the cessation of hostilities; and the commander-in-chief announced the joyful intelligence to the army in his orders of April 18th. "The commander-in-chief," reads this interesting paper, "orders the cessation of hostilities, between the United States of America and the King of Great Britain, to be publicly proclaimed at the new building, to-morrow at twelve o'clock; and that the proclamation which will be communicated herewith, be read to-morrow evening at the head of every regiment and corps of the army; after which the chaplains, with the several brigades, will render thanks to Almighty God for all his mercies, particularly for his over-ruling the wrath of man to his own glory, and causing the rage of war to cease among the nations."

Although the proclamation referred to extended only to the cessation of hostilities, yet it was regarded as the sure precursor

of an event to the accomplishment of which had been devoted the toils and sufferings of a long and doubtful contest; and as the morning sun of the 19th tinged the mountain tops it was hailed with reverberating peals of rejoicing. In this feeling Washington joined. "The commander-in-chief," continues the orders, "far from endeavoring to stifle the feelings of joy in his own bosom, offers his most cordial congratulations on the occasion, to all the officers of every denomination, to all the troops of the United States in general, and in particular to those gallant and deserving men who have resolved to defend the rights of their invaded country so long as the war should continue; for these are the men who ought to be considered as the pride and boast of the American army, and who, crowned with well-earned laurels, may soon withdraw from the field of glory to the more tranquil walks of civil life. While the General recollects the almost infinite variety of scenes through which we have passed with a mixture of pleasure, astonishment and gratitude—while he contemplates the prospect before him with rapture—he cannot help wishing that all the brave men, of whatever condition they may be, who have shared in the toils and dangers of affecting this glorious revolution, of rescuing millions from the hand of oppression, and of laying the foundation of a great empire, might be impressed with a proper idea of the dignified part they have been called to act, under the smiles of Providence, on the stage of human affairs; for happy, thrice happy, shall they be pronounced hereafter, who have contributed anything, who have performed the meanest office in erecting this stupendous *fabric of Freedom and Empire*, on the broad basis of independency; who have assisted in protecting the rights of human nature, and establishing an asylum for the poor and oppressed of all nations and religions."

\* \* "The adjutant-general will have such working parties detailed to assist in making the preparations for a general rejoicing as the chief engineer, with the army, shall call for; and the quarter-master-general will also furnish such materials as he may want."

Full details of the public rejoicings at Newburgh on the 19th April, 1783, we believe, do not exist; and we only know that, as had been done on a former occasion,\* the army lined the banks on both sides of the river, with burnished arms and proudly floating banners, and, at a given signal, paused and presented arms. The pealing of thirteen guns from Fort Putnam

\* The celebration of the birth of the Dauphin.



now awoke the echoes of the hills, and was followed by a *feu de joie* which rolled along the lines from West Point to the utmost limits of the camp. The

"Thrilling life-note and drums heart-kindling beat,"

then called the hosts of freedom to the place of prayer, and patriot knees bent low in thanks to the God of battles; and as the bowed heads arose, their voices joined in a hymn of praise addressed to the Eternal Throne.\* These services concluded, the army returned to quarters and united in festivities suited to the occasion. As the day closed, the signal guns from Fort Putnam again called the soldiers to arms, and the *feu de joie* again rang along the line. This was three times repeated, accompanied by the discharge of cannon, and the "mountain sides resounded and echoed like tremendous peals of thunder, and the flashing from thousands of fire-arms in the darkness of evening was like unto vivid flashings of lightning from the clouds." Then the Beacons on the hill tops, no longer the harbingers of danger, lighted up the gloom and rolled the tidings of peace on through New England and shed their radiance on the blood-stained field of Lexington.

Released in a great measure from the cares and anxieties which had so long pressed heavily upon the commander-in-chief and the army, the discipline of the camp was relaxed, and the

increased facilities for social intercourse were improved to the fullest extent. Entertainments were given by all the principal officers; while at Head Quarters Mrs. Washington was surrounded by all the court of the camp. Many anecdotes are



related of this period, which we should be pleased to embrace in our pages, but we can give only a few of them. At the social gatherings, the Baron Steuben was always a welcome guest to the ladies and the officers. Dining one day at Head Quarters with Robert Morris and other gentlemen, Mr. Morris complained bitterly of the miserable state of the treasury. "Why," said the Baron, "are you not financier?—why do you not continue to create

\* April 19, 1783.—On the completion of eight years from the memorable battle of Lexington, the proclamation of Congress for a cessation of hostilities was published at the door of the public building, followed by three huzzas; after which a prayer was offered to the Almighty Ruler of the world, by the Rev. Mr. Ganno, and an anthem was performed by voices and instruments.—*Thacher's Journal*, 343.



funds?" "I have done all I can; it is not possible for me to do more." "But you remain financier, though without finances?" "Yes." "Well, then, I do not think you are so honest a man as my cook. He came to me one day at Valley-Forge, and said, 'Baron, I am your cook, and you have nothing to cook but a piece of lean beef, which is hung up by a string before the fire. Your negro wagoner can turn the string and do as well as I can. You have promised me ten dollars a month; but, as you have nothing to cook, I wish to be discharged, and not longer to be chargeable to you.' That is an honest fellow, Morris."

On another occasion, Mrs. Washington asked the Baron what amusement he had recourse to now, that the certainty of peace had relaxed his labors? "I read, and write, my lady, and chess, and yesterday, for the first time, I went a fishing. My gentlemen told me it was a very fine business to catch fish, and I did not know but this new trade might, by-and-by, be useful to me; but I fear I never can succeed—I sat in the boat three hours, it was exceedingly warm, and I caught only two fish; they told me it was fine sport." "What kind of fish did you take, Baron?" "I am not sure, my lady, but I believe one of them was a whale." "A whale, Baron, in the North river?" "Yes, I assure you, a very fine whale, my lady—it was a whale, was it not?" appealing to one of his aids. "An eel, Baron." "I beg your pardon, my lady, but that gentleman certainly told me it was a whale." Washington joined heartily in the laugh that terminated the story.

The social enjoyments at Head Quarters were marked by peculiarities that were long remembered by those who participated in them.\*. In the reception and dining hall, a dinner and supper were daily served, as plentiful as the country

\* Verplanck relates the following anecdote in connection with this subject, as occurring in Paris: "The American minister (we forget whether it was Mr. Crawford, Mr. Brown, or one of their successors,) and several of his countrymen, together with General Lafayette, were invited to an entertainment at the house of a distinguished and patriotic Frenchman, who had served his country in his youth in the United States, during the war of our independence. At the supper hour the company were shown into a room fitted up for the occasion, which contrasted quite oddly with the Parisian elegance of the other apartments, where they had spent their evening. A low, boarded, painted ceiling, with large beams, a single, small, uncurtained window, with numerous small doors, as well as the general style of the whole, gave at first the idea of the kitchen, or largest room of a Dutch or Belgian farmhouse. On a long rough table was a repast, just as little in keeping with the refined kitchen of Paris, as the room was with its architecture. It consisted of large dishes of meat, uncouth-looking pastry, and wine in decanters and bottles, accompanied by glasses and silver mugs, such as indicated other habits and tastes than those of modern Paris. "Do you know where we are?" said the host to General Lafayette and his companions. They paused for a few moments in suspense. They had seen something like this before, but when and where? "Ah, the seven doors and one window," said Lafayette, "and the silver camp-goblets, such as our marshals of France used in my youth! We are at Washington's Head Quarters on the Hudson, fifty years ago."

could supply, and as good as they could be made by continental cooks.\* The repasts ended, French wines for our French allies and those who affected their tastes, and more substantial Madeira for Americans of the old school, circulated freely, and were served in little silver mugs or goblets made in France for Washington's camp equipage. In the summer time, the guests soon withdrew from the table to the open grounds; but in the autumn, the long evenings were frequently passed around the table, beside the blazing fire. On such occasions apples and hickory nuts mingled with the wine; and the amazing consumption of the former, by Washington and his staff, was a theme of boundless wonder to the French officers.

But, while the officers thus amused themselves, the thoughts of Washington were mainly devoted to the future of his country; and, among his letters of this period, his circular letter (June 8,) to the Governors of all the States, in which these thoughts are embodied, deserves to be specially noticed. "This letter," says Sparks, "is remarkable for its ability, the deep interest it manifests for the officers and soldiers who had fought the battles of their country, the soundness of its principles, and the wisdom of its counsels. Four great points he aims to enforce, as essential in guiding the deliberations of every public body, and as claiming the serious attention of every citizen, namely, an indissoluble union of the States; a sacred regard for public justice; the adoption of a proper military peace establishment; and a pacific and friendly disposition among the people of the States, which should induce them to forget local prejudices, and incline them to mutual concessions for the advantage of the community. These he calls the pillars by which alone independence and national character can be supported."

In July, Washington was requested, by the President of Congress, to attend the session of that body at Princeton. In consequence of the illness of Mrs. Washington, however, he could not comply with the request until the 18th August, on the morning of which day he took his departure from Newburgh.

\* Washington was sometimes compelled to resort to expedients to supply his table. Continental bills were worthless, and coin could not always be obtained to exchange. On one occasion the specie ran out, and so did the supply of eggs. Washington was very fond of eggs, and when he learned the cause of their absence from the table, he issued an order on the Quarter-Master-General for a butt of salt. As soon as the salt arrived at Head Quarters, a messenger was sent through the country to give notice that salt could be had in exchange for eggs, at Head Quarters. This had the desired effect, for salt was scarcer than money, and in a few days eggs were in store in abundance. This fact was related by Mr. John Phillips, father of Robert Phillips, who was one of the Life Guard and charged with the duty of obtaining supplies.

The army was drawn up on the lawn around Head Quarters, and the commander-in-chief passed along the lines, and parted with many of his subalterns and soldiers forever.

The definite treaty of peace was signed on the 23d of September. After its ratification by Congress, that body issued a proclamation (October 18,) by which "that part of the army which had stood engaged to serve during the war, and by several acts of Congress had been furloughed, should be absolutely discharged after the 3d of November from said service; and the further service in the field of the officers on furlough, dispensed with, and permission given to them to retire from service, no more to be called to command." \*

On the passage of this proclamation, Washington, then at Rocky Hill, N. J., prepared his *Farewell Orders to the Army of the United States*, which were dated in advance of their delivery, (November 3d,) that they might be read at the same hour at all the points of encampment. In these orders, Washington briefly reviewed the events of the past, and suggested the general line of policy which, in his opinion, should be pursued by the army in the future; and closed with these words: "And being now to conclude these last public orders, to take his ultimate leave in a short time of the military character, and to bid adieu to the army he has so long had the honor to command, the commander-in-chief can only again offer in their behalf his recommendations to their grateful country, and his prayers to the God of armies. May ample justice be done to them here, and may the choicest of Heaven's favors, both here and hereafter, attend those who, under the divine auspices, have secured innumerable blessings for others! With these wishes and this benediction, the commander-in-chief is about to retire from service. The curtain of separation will soon be drawn, and the military scene to him, will be closed forever."

On the morning of November 3d, 1783, the patriot army encamped at Newburgh assembled for the last time on the grounds around Head Quarters. At the head of each regiment and corps the proclamation of Congress and the farewell orders of Washington were read, and the formal and last word of command passed along the lines. "Painful," says Thacher,

\* By a proclamation of Congress, adopted 18th October, all officers and soldiers absent on furlough, were discharged from further service; and all others who had engaged to serve during the war were to be discharged from and after the 3d of November. A small force only, composed of those who had enlisted for a definite period, were to be retained in service until the peace establishment should be organized.—*Irving*, iv, 434.





"was the parting scene; no description can be adequate to the tragic exhibition. Both officers and soldiers, long unaccustomed to the affairs of private life, turned loose on the world to starve and become a prey to vulture speculators. Never can that melancholly day be forgotten when friends, companions for seven long years in joy and sorrow, were torn asunder, without the hope of ever meeting again, and with prospects of a miserable subsistence in future. Among other incidents peculiarly affecting on this occasion, were the lamentations of women and children, earnestly entreating that those with whom they had been connected in the character of husband and father, would not withdraw from them the hand of kindness and protection, and leave them in despair; but in several instances the reply was: 'No. We took you as companions during the war, and now we are destitute of support, and you must provide for yourselves.'"\*

Major North, who was also a participant in this parting scene, thus writes: "At the disbandment of the revolutionary army, when inmates of the same tent, or hut, for seven long years were separating, and probably forever, grasping each other's hand in silent agony, I saw the Baron Steuben's strong endeavors to throw some ray of sunshine on the gloom—to mix some drop of cordial with the painful draught. To go, they knew not

\* Thacher's Journal, 346.



whither; all recollection of the art to thrive by civil occupation lost, or to the youthful never known. Their hard-earned military knowledge, worse than useless; and with their badge\* of brotherhood, a mark at which to point the finger of suspicion—ignoble, vile suspicion!—to be cast out on a world long since by them forgotten. Severed from friends, and all the joys and griefs which soldiers feel! Griefs, while hope remained—when shared by numbers, almost joys! To go in silence and alone, and poor and hopeless; it was too hard! On that sad day how many hearts were wrung! I saw it all, nor will the scene be ever blurred or blotted from my view. To a stern old officer, a Lieutenant Colonel Cochran, from the Green Mountains, who had met danger and difficulty almost at every step from his youth, and from whose furrowed visage a tear till that moment had never fallen; the good Baron said—what could be said to lessen deep distress. ‘For myself,’ said Cochran, ‘I care not—I can stand it; but my wife and daughters are in the garret of that wretched tavern. I know not where to remove, nor have I means for their removal!’ ‘Come, my friend,’ said the Baron, ‘let us go—I will pay my respects to Mrs. Cochran and your daughters, if you please.’ I followed to the loft, the lower rooms being all filled with soldiers, with drunkenness, despair and blasphemy. And when the Baron left the poor unhappy cast-aways, he left hope with them, and all he had to give! A black man, with wounds unhealed, wept on the wharf—there was a vessel in the stream bound to the place where he once had friends. He had not a dollar to pay his passage, and without it the vessel would not take him. Unused to tears, I saw them trickle down the good Baron’s cheeks as he put into the hands of the black man the last dollar he possessed. The negro hailed the sloop, and as

\* “HEAD QUARTERS, NEWBURGH, Wednesday, August 7th, 1782.

“Honorary Badges of distinction are to be conferred on the veteran non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the army who have served more than three years with bravery, fidelity and good conduct: for this purpose a narrow piece of white cloth of an angular form is to be fixed to the left arm on the uniformed coats—non-commissioned officers and soldiers who have served with equal reputation more than six years are to be distinguished by two pieces of cloth set in parallel to each other in a similar form. Should any who are not entitled to these honors have the insolence to assume the badges of them, they shall be severely punished. On the other hand, it is expected those gallant men who are thus designated will on all occasions be treated with particular confidence and consideration.

“The General ever desirous to cherish a virtuous ambition in his soldiers, as well as to foster and encourage every species of Military merit, directs that whenever any singularly meritorious action is performed, the author of it shall be permitted to wear on his facings over the left breast, the figure of a heart in purple cloth or silk, edged with narrow lace or binding. Not only instances of unusual gallantry, but also of extraordinary fidelity and essential service in any way shall meet with due reward. \* \* This order is also to have retrospect to the earliest stages of the war, and to be considered as a permanent one.”

he passed from the small boat on board, 'God Almighty bless you, master Baron!' floated from his grateful lips across the parting waters."

How tragic must have been the scenes of separation, when the scanty record of them is so touching. While we point to the Head Quarters, and repeat the story of Washington triumphing over the temptation to assume a Crown—of the victory of an army over itself—let us not forget that the soil has been baptised with the tears of veterans who had passed through the horrors of Valley Forge without a murmur—of men who had met the foes of their country on many a hard-fought battle-field without flinching; and may these recollections kindle a warmer gratitude and a deeper reverence for those, the fruits of whose toil and suffering we now enjoy.


The population of the Precinct was considerably increased, after the occupation of New York by the English forces, by "refugees" from that city, whose participation in the struggle for liberty had compelled them to remove. Among these persons, Adolph DeGrove, Derick Amerman, Daniel Niven, and others, became permanent residents after the peace.\* Besides these refugees, quite a large number of persons who had been in the army, took up their residence here, among whom were Major Joseph Pettingale, James Johnson, and others. This addition to the population, composed as it was of men of energy and enterprise, contributed largely to develop the business capacities of the village. Up to the commencement of the war, New Windsor had mainly absorbed the commercial enterprise of the settlers in this vicinity; but the shipment of stores to the army had demonstrated that Newburgh possessed much greater natural advantages for commerce, besides being nearer the centre of the populated districts; and these advantages, in the hands of an energetic people, soon began to change the current of population, lands were speedily taken up, wharves were constructed and the way was opened for that tide of prosperity which for years rolled in with a steady wave.

Anticipating this influx of population, Mr. Benjamin Smith laid out in streets and lots, that portion of his farm lying east of Montgomery street, between South and First streets, under

---

\* The Clinton papers, in the State Library, contain the petitions of these and other refugees, praying that the houses and lands which they had owned and occupied in New York prior to the war, and from which they had been compelled to flee on the occupation by the English, should be restored to them; but for reasons entirely unexplained, so far as we have been able to discover, the petitions were never granted.

the name of the "Township of Washington," and gave a deed to the people of the lands now covered by Montgomery, Smith,

	1	2					3		4			5			S
M	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72
	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57
S	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42
			15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27
W	C	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
															
	L														

Streets designated by letters and figures. C—Colden's Dock. L—Continental Dock. Water, and Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth streets, from Montgomery street to the River. The plot embraced seventy-two lots, the largest number of which soon after passed to the possession of other proprietors.\*

The streets dedicated to the public were not formally opened until 1790, when the Road Commissioners of the Town, by virtue of a general act of the Legislature, ordered the establishment of "a street called Wagon street, running from the S. W. corner of Lot 31, on Western Avenue, Easterly on that Avenue to the S. W. corner of Lot 16; thence N. E. to the N. W. corner of Lot 9, in the Newburgh township†; thence Easterly until it intersects

\* The lots were owned, in 1782, as follows: John Anderson, No.'s 1 and 6; James Denton, No. 2; Mr. Menge, No.'s 3 and 13; E. C. Lutherloh, No.'s 4, 10, 11, 23, 24 and 35; Jacob Reader, No. 5; A. Fairchild, No.'s 7 and 20; Hugh Walsh, No.'s 8, 21 and 36; Wm. Forbes, No.'s 9 and 22; Mr. Crosby, No. 12; Wm. Quackenbush, No.'s 14 and 15; S. Clark, No. 16; B. Palmer, No. 17; Wm. Thurston, No. 18; Adolph DeGrove, No. 19. The remaining lots were held by Mr. Smith. The deed given by Mr. Smith, and the map of the plot are still preserved in the office of the Clerk of the Village. The deed reads as follows:

"Know all men by these Presents: That I, the underwritten Benjamin Smith, for myself, my heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, do forever release, and quit claim all the lands in the said streets of the within map, according to the several widths as marked or mentioned in said map, except First street and the place where my dwelling house now stands on Second street, which shall remain unmolested during the pleasure of myself, my heirs and assigns, or the proprietors of said place their heirs and assigns forever. As witness my hand and seal this thirteenth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-two. BENJAMIN SMITH, [L.S.]

"Witnesses present: Hugh Walsh, John DeGrove, Aaron Fairchild."

† Old Town of Newburgh Plot. See ante page 33. The peculiar angles in all of our principal streets arose from this fact: Colden and his associates in laying out the Old Town of Newburgh Plot, commenced their streets on the natural plateaus. The Trustees of the Glebe laid out their streets parallel with the river. When Smith came to open his land, Water street was placed nearer the river and a corresponding division carried back in Smith and Montgomery streets. When the Road Commissioners took the duty in hand of joining together the streets thus dedicated, an angle was formed in Water street at the junction with Wagon and South streets; and also at the junction of High and Smith streets and of Montgomery and Hasbrouck streets. The angle is necessarily followed in Grand street, and many Chamber and other streets more recently opened. The citizens of Newburgh thus have a perpetual memorial of the "Township of Newburgh," the "Township of Washington" and of the "Glebe."



Water street in the township of Washington. Also, a road beginning at the S. E. corner of High street and running N. E. along that street to the N.W. corner of Lot 19, in the township of Newburgh; thence N. E. to First street in the township of Washington; thence across said street intersecting Smith street, and thence Northerly to South street. Also, a street called Montgomery street in the township of Washington, beginning at the S. E. corner of a lot given by Benjamin Smith for the use of the Presbyterian congregation, and thence Northerly to South street." Also, roads called First, Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth streets. Also, a road beginning in the S.W. corner of Lot 1, in the township of Washington, and running Southerly across the lands of the heirs of Richard Nicolls Colden in a direct course to the end of Water street in the township of Newburgh, between Lots 1 and 9.

This order, it will be seen, opened Water street from South street to Western Avenue; Colden or Wagon street from Water street to Western Avenue; High street; Smith street; Montgomery street; and First, Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth streets, the latter from the river to Montgomery streets. Wagon street intersected the "Wallkill road," as it was called; while South street was opened from Water to Liberty street, and from thence its course changed,\* and what is now Gidney Avenue was formed. Such, with the addition of Liberty street, were the opened streets of the present village of Newburgh in 1791.

The Precinct of Newburgh continued to be recognized by that name until 1788, when, by an act of the Legislature "for dividing the Counties of the State into Towns," passed March 7th of that year, the title of "Precinct" gave place to that of "Town."† The

\* Minutes of Trustees of Glebe, Sep. 22, 1791. "Whereas, there is a vacancy of eight rods left on the south side of the Minister's lot for a street, which, running through wet ground and over a high hill, is impracticable—agreed, to enclose said road, and allow a road of four rods wide to run through the lot from opposite Martin Weigand's to the northward of a piece of swamp land adjoining said high hills."

† This act, after reciting the bounds of New Cornwall, New Windsor and other towns, defines the bounds of the town of Newburgh as follows: "All that part of the said County of Ulster, bounded Easterly by Hudson's river, Southerly by New Windsor, Westerly by the East bounds of one thousand acres of land granted to John Johnston, and the East bounds of three thousand acres granted to Henry Wileman, and the East bounds of three thousand acres granted to Rip Van Dam and others; and Northerly by a line beginning on the West side of Hudson's river, at the North-east corner of a tract of land granted to Francis Harrison and Company, called the five thousand acre tract, and running from thence Westerly along the North bounds of the said tract and the North bounds of another tract granted to the said Francis Harrison to the tract of land commonly called Wallace's tract, then along the same Northerly and Westerly to the North-easterly bounds of a tract of land granted to Jacobus Kip, John Cruger and others, commonly called Kip and Cruger's tract, thence Westerly along the North-easterly and Northerly bounds thereof, to the North-west corner thereof, and then Westerly to the North-east corner of said three thousand five hundred acres of land granted to Rip Van Dam and others—shall be, and hereby is erected into a town by the name of Newburgh."



boundaries, however, remained unchanged, and as they at present exist.

We have already brought down the history of the Glebe to the period of the Revolution. The Rev. John Sayer, the successor of Mr. Watkins, resigned the charge in 1775, and during the war the church had no minister. The school, however, was continued by Mr. John Nathan Hutchins,\* who, in addition to his duties as teacher, read prayers in the old church on the Sabbath. On the death of Mr. Hutchins, in 1782, Mr. Richard King was selected as teacher; and in 1790, the Rev. George H. Spierin performed the duties of minister and school-master. Changes had also occurred in the trustees. Mr. Alexander Colden died in 1775, and his place had been filled by Isaac Belknap; and on the death of Mr. Albertson, Mr. Henry Smith was elected his successor.

It was during the year 1790, that the discussions commenced which subsequently terminated the control of the Episcopal church over the Glebe. In June, of that year, Col. Cadwallader Colden, son of Lieut. Governor Colden,† was elected trustee to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Henry Smith; and almost immediately after his election, those opposed to the church raised the question of his eligibility, he being a non-resident although a free-holder on the patent. To meet the difficulty, Colden proposed an amendment of the charter so as to permit the election as trustees of persons residing within twelve miles of the patent who were free-holders thereon; and the trustees adopted a petition to the Legislature to that effect.‡

The opponents of the church immediately drew up a counter petition, asking the Legislature "that no act relative to the

\* The fact here stated is from a MSS. found among the papers of Isaac Belknap. The paper recites, that owing to the scarcity of money and other difficulties in collecting the Glebe rents, Mr. Hutchins' salary had not been fully paid, there being due him at the time of his death the sum of eighty-two pounds one shilling and sixpence.

† June 4, 1790. Col. Cadwallader Colden elected Trustee. Thirty-six votes were cast, thirty of which were for Colden and six for Isaac Hasbrouck.—*Minutes*.

‡ Jan. 6, 1791. Col. Colden stated that he had conferred with Messrs. Hoffman and Harris, Attorneys, in New York; and that, in consequence of a line he had received from Mr. Hoffman, he recommended that application should be made to the Legislature, by a petition from the inhabitants on the patent, praying that the Legislature would please to alter the letter of the patent in that part where it directs the choice of Trustees; and to determine positively what portion of the rents arising from the Glebe should go towards the support of a school, and how much to the minister; as also to alter the name and style of said charter, as should be agreeable to the present Constitution of the United States. And that the alteration in that part of the charter which respects the choice of a trustee, shall be thus: That said inhabitants of the German patent shall have a right to elect any person residing within twelve miles of said patent, being a free-holder on said patent, as a trustee; and not be confined to those residing on the patent only. This proposition being agreed to, it was likewise agreed, that a petition for the above purposes should be handed about among the inhabitants.—*Minutes*.

premises be passed until the collected sense of the Parish be taken." This petition, or remonstrance, was very numerously signed; and led to the calling of a meeting, by the trustees, to take the whole subject into consideration. The call was issued on the 7th, and the meeting held on the 10th of February, at the house of Martin Weigand, at 2 o'clock, P. M. The inhabitants of the patent, regarding the affair as an attempt on the part of the church to divert the revenues of the Glebe from the support of a school, to which they had been wholly applied since 1775, were thoroughly aroused and attended the meeting in large numbers. After a turbulent discussion of considerable length, the proposition to amend the charter was rejected by a majority of thirty-four votes.\*

The result of this meeting, viz: the defeat of the attempt to amend the charter, led to, in May following, the resignation of Colden as trustee, and of Spierin as school-master.† Colden's resignation was accepted; and, on the 16th May, Isaac Hasbrouck was elected his successor, having received fifty-one votes and William Seymour sixteen. The resignation of Spierin produced no other action than a resolution to divide the income of the Glebe equally as compensation for the duties of minister and school-

\* Feb. 10, 1791. A motion was made, that in order to open the meeting, the advertisement should be read, which was agreed to and done accordingly. Col. Colden then went on to inform the inhabitants of the measures they had taken in electing him their trustee. Also, how far they had proceeded in the business with him; and that, from the opposition of certain persons hostile to his election, he had been under the necessity of employing certain attorneys in New York, in consequence of whose advice a petition to the Legislature, praying an explanation and amendment of the charter, had been drawn up and signed by sundry of said inhabitants. That another petition was handed about, and signed by a number of inhabitants, requesting the Legislature that nothing might be done in favor of the before-mentioned petition until the sense of the inhabitants might be taken thereon collectively; and was going farther to remark that such conduct, after having chosen him, tended to injure his character, and only served to gratify a few designing persons. Col. Colden was now interrupted by Phineas Howell, and informed that his character as a gentleman and citizen was not impeached; that it was a subject foreign from the business of the day, and therefore moved, that a vote be taken whether Col. Colden shall undertake to vindicate his character in this meeting or not. The motion being seconded, was put to the people and voted, that he shall not. A motion was then made and seconded, whether Col. Colden shall speak on the business of the day or not. Voted, he shall. Col. Colden then went on and asserted that falsehoods were contained in the last mentioned petition; and denied the charges held up therein. Here he was again interrupted, so he said no more. A motion was then made and seconded, whether there shall be an alteration of the charter or not. After some debate upon the question, it was agreed that the sense of the people should be taken by ballot, and was carried in favor of those against the alteration by a majority of thirty-four.—*Minutes.*

† May 3, 1791. The Trustees met at the house of Martin Weigand, and being opened, Col. Colden observed that upon consideration of the difficulties that seemed to attend the trusteeship since he had been elected, and in all probability were likely to be continued, it appeared that the inhabitants of said patent were very much divided; and therefore concluded that it might tend to restore peace and harmony among them, and so be for the public good of the parish, for him to resign his office as trustee; and accordingly he delivered his resignation. The Rev. Mr. Spierin proposed not to have any thing to do with the Glebe school any further, which the trustees agreed to. Agreed, also, by said trustees, that the income of the Glebe lands be equally divided between Mr. Spierin and the school-master.—*Minutes.*

master respectively, until the 28th of May, when the trustees conferred with Spierin on the subject, and obtained his consent to be inducted agreeable to the charter.\*

Mr. Spierin continued to serve as minister and school-master until 1793 or '94. Meanwhile the subject of the disposal of the revenues of the Glebe was more or less, discussed. The membership of the Episcopal church had dwindled away until very few of that denomination remained; and the inhabitants belonging to other religious denominations renewed their efforts to get the revenues exclusively applied to the support of a school-master. The old trustees insisted upon maintaining their agreement with Mr. Spierin; and, having no other alternative, the people held a meeting and elected William Seymour and Phineas Howell trustees, and voted that the Glebe rents should be paid to them. This action led to a compromise of the difficulties, in virtue of which both the old and the new trustees resigned their places, and Timothy Hudson and Phineas Howell were chosen their successors.†

In this way the revenues of the Glebe passed from the control of the Episcopal church. The very means—the elective franchise conferred on the inhabitants by the charter—which the Episcopalians had employed to wrest the privileges of the patent from the Lutherans, had been successfully used for the overthrow of their own power. The Glebe now passed wholly into the hands of the people; and a limited but useful system of free education for the children of the poor, began to diffuse its blessings.

The concluding years of the century were marked by the formal incorporation of the Presbyterian and Associate Reformed churches;‡ and by the establishment of the Newburgh Academy. An attempt had been made to organize the latter institution in 1791, and for that purpose authority was asked from the Legislature to establish a Lottery§—a mode of raising money for such

\* Minutes, May 28, 1791.

† Minutes, Sept. 22, Oct. 13 and 27, 1794.

‡ A more particular account of these churches will be given in another chapter.

§ "The petition of the inhabitants of the town of Newburgh and parts adjacent, most humbly sheweth: That in the year 1751, a tract of 500 acres of land on the banks of Hudson's river at Newburgh, was granted by Government as a Glebe, for the use and support of a minister of the Church of England, and a school for the education of youth: That from the poverty of the inhabitants to whom the grant was first made, and other inauspicious circumstances, the benevolent intentions of Government have been in a great measure frustrated: That the healthy situation of Newburgh and other well-known natural advantages, make it a very eligible spot for a public school: That the present inhabitants, sensible of those advantages, and wishing to co-operate with the good intentions of Government, by making the said grant extensively useful, have given encouragement to the Rev. George H. Spierin to settle on those lands as minister, and also to undertake the superintendence of an Academy, for both of which charges he is well-known to be amply qualified: That they labour under great inconveniences for want of



purposes very common at that time. This petition failed, and during the pendency of the difficulties in regard to the Glebe, little was done. In 1795, however, the public took the matter in hand with energy. Mr. Elnathan Foster gave a lot of land; and the building was erected by means of private subscriptions, the title and management of the property being vested in the trustees of the Glebe.

Population poured in rapidly, and mercantile, commercial and mechanical enterprises were established and prosecuted with vigor. The heavily timbered lands in the western part of the town gave employment to fourteen saw-mills, and large quantities of ship timber, planks and staves were forwarded to market. The foot of North street, where Major Pettingale had established a wharf, was almost entirely devoted to the shipment of lumber, and vessels were loading there constantly for New York. Ship-building was also carried on to a considerable extent by William Seymour and others; and Newburgh ships entered into the Liverpool trade, and her smaller vessels engaged in coasting and in trade with the West India Islands.

In 1797, the village had attained to such size that it was found necessary to establish a Fire Department; and for this purpose a law was passed by the Legislature defining the fire limits of the village, and directing the election of five trustees, "to be called the Trustees of the Fire Company in the Village of Newburgh." \* The fire limits defined by this act included that portion of the town lying south of an east and west line running six rods north of the Academy; and the district thus defined was "to be called the Village of Newburgh," the free-holders in which were empowered to elect annually not less than three nor more

a building sufficiently large to keep such a school as the extent of this generous grant certainly merits, and which they are unable to erect:—Your petitioners therefore humbly pray, that they may be indulged with leave to set on foot a Lottery to raise a sum not exceeding ——— to be expended in raising convenient buildings for the purposes aforesaid. And your petitioners will ever pray." Dated, Newburgh, January, 1791.

\* The third section of this act reads as follows: "The said Trustees, to be chosen as aforesaid, or a major part of them, shall have full power and authority to nominate and appoint a sufficient number of firemen (willing to accept,) not exceeding twenty to every fire engine now provided, or hereafter to be provided, for the use of the said village, out of the inhabitants being free-holders or persons renting property to the value of one hundred dollars per annum, to have the care, management, working and using the said fire engines, and the other tools and instruments now or hereafter to be provided for the extinguishment of fires within the said village, which persons so to be nominated and appointed as aforesaid, shall be called the firemen of the village of Newburgh, who are hereby required to be ready at all fires, as well by night as by day, to manage, use and work the other tools and instruments aforesaid."

By other sections of the act, firemen were exempted from service as constables or as jurors of inquest; and the Trustees had power to remove firemen for cause, to make all necessary rules and regulations, and, in case of fire, to command the assistance of all "able-bodied inhabitants in said village" to extinguish the same. The inhabitants of the village were also required to furnish their houses with suitable fire-buckets.



than five trustees, who should have the appointment of firemen and the control and management of a fire department. This was the first crude form of the village authority.

In September, 1797, the publication of *The Mirror*—the second newspaper printed in the present village of Newburgh—was commenced by Philip Van Horne, and, in 1799, passed into the hands of Joseph W. Barber. In 1798, *The New Windsor Gazette* was published at New Windsor by Jacob Schultz, but was soon after removed to Newburgh and called *The Orange County Gazette*. This paper was subsequently sold to David Denniston, the name being changed to *The Citizen*. It was afterwards merged in *The Rights of Man*,\* a paper established by Elias Winfield, for whom it was printed by Benoni H. Howell. *The Mirror* gave place to *The Recorder of the Times*, and the latter to *The Political Index*.

We mention these papers in their order, for the purpose of introducing the facts in the religious history of the town which led to their publication. As the Revolution had severed the old connection between church and state, the people of America were naturally led to consider what should be the future political relation of the church. These discussions finally subsided on the adoption of the Federal Constitution, as that instrument expressly declared that Congress should "make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof." But besides these debates, there were other and mightier agencies operating in the direction of scepticism. Voltaire and his friends had already begun the work of unsettling the religious faith of Europe; they shook, as it were, the very pillars of the church, and desolated France with the terrible Revolution of '98.

The doctrines taught by Voltaire and Paine were accepted by many prominent and able men in the United States; but at no place did these anti-religious sentiments prevail to a greater extent than in Newburgh. *The Citizen* first, and subsequently *The Rights of Man*, hoisted the infidel flag; there was a regularly organized society of infidels, and a blind man, by the name of Elihu Palmer,† was induced to visit the village weekly and deliver

\* In the Autobiography of Rev. Doct. Johnston, a paper under the title of *The Temple of Reason* is mentioned. (p. 94.) The paper referred to was probably *The Rights of Man*, which, we are informed by Mr. Schultz, was the only infidel paper published at that time.

† In a little book entitled "The Fate of Infidelity," written by Abner Cunningham, it is stated that Elihu Palmer was born at Norwich, Conn., about the year 1763, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1787. He was early settled as a minister of the Gospel; but he subsequently changed his faith to Universalism, and from that passed over to Infidelity. In 1793, he was attacked by Yellow Fever which left him entirely blind. He died at Philadelphia in 1805.

lectures at the Academy in opposition to the Bible. Besides the above-named newspapers, Paine's "Age of Reason," Tyndal's "Christianity as Old as the Creation," and works of a similar character, were re-published under the auspices of the society and circulated with all diligence.

"That there was infidelity, and organized infidelity," says Doct. Johnson,\* "I have no reason to doubt. Nay, I have my information from one who was a member of what was styled "The Druid Society." It was one of the branches of the "Illuminati Society," at the head of which was Weishaupt, of Germany, the leading object of which, according to his representations, was, destruction to all organized governments, 'civil and divine.' Hence the Bible was the avowed object of their hatred, as well as all that pertained to the church of God and her institutions. I have a number of facts, dates and particulars on this subject, which would help posterity to know more of the sad effects of infidelity in Newburgh, the latter end of the last and the commencement of this century, than is generally known at present. A clergyman informed me, that after preaching here, he was attacked in the evening by a fierce dog, set on by several who were reputed members of the Druid Society. The place where the attack was made was near the large elm tree on Liberty street. I presume many have heard it stated, (and I have never heard it controverted,) that in the afternoon or evening of the day in which the ordinance of the Lord's Supper was dispensed by our officiating clergyman, a mock administration was performed at a spring† within the limits of the Corporation, by formally presenting to a little dog a cracker and a small quantity of water, using the words of our blessed Redeemer when he instituted the holy supper."

"It ought to be known," continues Dr. Johnston, "that the principal actor in this impious transaction did not long survive. On the following Sabbath evening he was found in his room, with the door locked, apparently in a fit. The door was forced, and he was seen lying on the floor, convulsed with awful spasms, and he died without being able to utter a word. Whether he had taken anything with a view to self-destruction, or whether it was the immediate act of God, without his voluntary agency, we know not. This occurred in July, 1798. In the grave-yard there

\* A series of sermons delivered by the Rev. John Johnston, D. D., deceased.

† The place referred to is said to have been the spring on the premises now owned by Edward R. Johnes, Esq.

is a stone with the following inscription: "The Tomb of — — — —, who died July 2d, in the year of the Christian Era, 1799, aged 34 years." For a time it seemed as if these infatuated men had determined that there should not remain in Newburgh and its vicinity a vestige of Christianity; and they employed every means in their power to accomplish their object."

Dr. Johnston's account of the objects and doings of the infidels of Newburgh, comes to us somewhat colored perhaps by religious prejudice; but the main facts are generally conceded to have been as he states them. There are, we believe, but three living witnesses of the events referred to, Mr. James Donnelly, a member for a short time of "The Druids," Mr. Jacob Schultz, the editor of the first anti-infidel paper, and Mr. Daniel Niven. We have conversed with Mr. Donnelly and Mr. Schultz on the subject, and they both agree that the accounts given by Dr. Johnston and by Abner Cunningham\* are exaggerated, especially in reference to the deaths of several of the participants in the scenes described. "The Druids," says Mr. Donnelly, "first organized as a debating society, and was composed of the best men in the place. Many of the members became infidels after they had joined the society, and then changed the association into an infidel club. A good many withdrew at this time and myself among the number. It is a great mistake to assert that all the infidels were bad men and came to violent deaths." Mr. Schultz states that Dr. Phineas Hedges, whose sudden death Dr. Johnston refers to, "it was always understood, died in a fit brought on by nervous excitement. The circumstances were these: I printed an article in my *Gazette* in which Dr. Hedges and the infidels were handled severely. The Dr. was very much excited over it, and came down to New Windsor to ask the privilege of a reply. I told him that I must see his reply before I would agree to print it; but that if it was couched in proper terms, he might expect its publication. The next I heard was that the Dr. had died in a fit. Some of the more ardent anti-infidels said it was a visitation of God; but this was not generally believed.† The discussions of that period

\* "Fate of Infidelity," by Abner Cunningham, in which the author professes to reveal the fate of several of the prominent Newburgh infidels. The files of our village papers show conclusively that the statements made are incorrect in many instances. "D. D." says Cunningham, referring to David Denniston, "a printer, three days after fell in a fit, and died immediately." This is not true, for Denniston edited *The Rights of Man* after this, and was subsequently connected with the *American Citizen and Watch Tower*, a paper printed in New York. He died Dec. 13, 1803, of a malignant fever.

† *The Mirror*, of July 9th, thus speaks of Dr. Hedges: "In justice to his memory, it ought to be observed, that he was a man possessed of a strong mind, and this mind highly improved and cultivated by the principles of general science and the knowledge of the philosophy of nature."



will always be remembered by me; and after the lapse of sixty years I have come to regard the acts of my contemporaries in a softer light than that in which I then looked upon them."

While these corrections are due to the memory of the dead, the files of *The Rights of Man* and of *The Recorder of the Times*—the first the advocate, and the latter the opponent of the doctrines taught in Paine's "Age of Reason"—give ample evidence of the violence of the discussion, and of the efforts made to overthrow all religious worship. According to a statement in *The Recorder of the Times*, in 1803, these efforts gradually subsided after the close of the century, and now, after the lapse of fifty years, we behold the scene of these old contests decked with the spires of fifteen churches.

In 1798, the political relations of the town were changed by an act of the Legislature making a new division of the original counties of Ulster and Orange and erecting the present county of Orange, with Newburgh and Goshen as half-shire towns. Under this law Courts were held in the Academy, the upper rooms of which were fitted up for the purpose; and this arrangement continued until the erection of the present Court House.

—We have now traced the history of the town and village of Newburgh from the first settlement down to the close of the century; and have enumerated the leading events occurring in their progress. We have noted the settlement by the Palatines of the Parish of Quassaick—the transfer of the Patent to other settlers under the title of the Parish of Newburgh—the settlement of adjoining Patents and their incorporation in the Precinct of Highland—the erection of the Precinct and subsequently of the Town of Newburgh—the participation of the people in the struggle for national independence, and the discussions in which they engaged and the enterprises which they fostered. We cannot close the record more appropriately than by giving place to the following recollections, prepared for our pages, by our venerable townsman, Mr. James Donnelly:

"When I look back almost eighty years and think of our village as it was then and compare it with the present, I can scarcely realize the change. It certainly was one of the most forlorn looking places that I ever saw. It had but one street—a very good one to be sure—along which was scattered a few old looking brown houses; and that was the village, for below the hill you could hardly set your foot for the mud. Water street was not worthy to be called a street, as it only extended from about



opposite where the Steam Mills are nearly to where the Bank of Newburgh is. I have often seen the continental wagons pried out of the mud with rails when four large horses could not draw them out. The side hill was covered with orchards principally. A strip of land along the river, commencing where the upper malt houses stand and reaching to the west side of Water street and north to Pettingale's landing, was called the Dismal Swamp. It was a deep swamp, covered with a dense thicket of black alders and alive with pilots (snakes.) No one thought of going there, except in the winter when the boys sometimes caught rabbits there, and they were plenty.

"On the hill were the old church, the parsonage and the school-house, Martin Weigand's hotel, which stood just opposite Gidney Avenue, and a few houses on the Glebe. At the south end of Liberty street was Hasbrouck's house, and on beyond him were the residences of Henry Smith and his brother Leonard. Hasbrouck's and Smith's were considered quite out of town.

"I believe that I was born in the first frame house that was built here, from facts that I noticed when I demolished the old house, although I had forgotten them for many years until you roused my memory by your inquiries about Albertson's tavern. Now I recollect all about it. It was very old at the time I took it down, but could have been repaired by putting in new sills. It had a poor foundation, and bore the appearance of having been built in a hurry. The reasons why I think it was the first frame house, and built before there were any saw mills in this part of the country are; that there was not an inch of sawed stuff in the whole house in its original state, that is before the kitchen, piazza and window-shutters were added. One side of the frame was hewed smooth enough to nail the sidings on, but the bark was left on in the garret. The siding was split oak about three feet long—shingles the same, only not so long, and lapped lengthways like the siding. The chimney was flat stone laid in loam mortar. It was completely cemented when removed. The walls were loam and not a particle of lime, hair or bristles in it. Whoever built it made the loam mortar adhere better than we do lime and hair mortar. It was the only frame house in the place that had no sawed stuff in it. It had beams over-head and a floor water tight. The kitchen was built by Albertson I believe—at least I was told so. The piazza and shutters were made at the same time, I presume, for they were the same style of workmanship. The piazza was a smart affair for those days—it had a cornice

and neat posts. The kitchen is still standing. I see by my old deeds that the lots were designated as No. 6 and 18, on the Glebe, and were conveyed in 1768 by Cad. Colden to Joseph Albertson; and by Joseph Albertson, cordwainer, to Peter Donnelly, of New York, currier, in 1774. It is over sixty years since I took down the main building.

"After Albertson sold to my father, he built an addition to Henry Bend's house, on lot No. 4, and kept a public house there. Jeremiah Smith, father of Daniel Smith of Balmville, bought the place of Albertson and kept a tavern there sometime after the war. The house is still there. John Mandeville afterwards bought it and built an addition to it.

"During the war the fife and drum were heard almost constantly, and soldiers were quartered on us nearly all the time. When they came, the sergeant would open the door and tell you that you must take in the soldiers, while the soldiers stood dripping in the snow or rain, anxiously waiting for shelter. My father frequently gave up the whole house to them; and when the out-kitchen and house were full, I have known him to be at the barn until ten o'clock at night making places for them to sleep. They were compelled to lie on the floor to sleep, and I thought no more of walking over them, than I now do of walking on a carpet. The soldiers were generally militia men called out on alarms. Sometimes they remained a long time, but generally only a night or so. My father always tried to make them comfortable; he gave them potatoes, apples and cider. They never would steal from him, but would go to the fences of the neighbors and take rails and burn them; but they were regarded as privileged to take such things. It was a tight fit for some of the King's folks to take in American soldiers, but they had to do it. We had no trouble with the soldiers from bad conduct. They were a little mischievous, and to amuse themselves one would hold me up and tell me to kick another. I expect I kicked, for I am told that I was a good boy to mind. Father would say, "Boys, boys, you are spoiling that child," and then they would stop; but as soon as his back was turned, I would be hoisted up again for the same trick.

"At the time the British sailed up the river and burned Kingston, those that had anything worth preserving hid it in the woods. My mother had some things hid away across King street. Among the rest was a small table, which we have still in a good state of preservation. Almost all the male portion of

the population was off to the defence of the forts, and my father among the number. My mother took us children down cellar to avoid the shots, two or three of which lodged in the bank opposite the house. The British fired a good many shot. I do not recollect being taken down cellar, for the reason, I suppose, that I was used to going there, and there was nothing unusual in it to make me remember it.

"I recollect distinctly, however, the Hessian prisoners who were brought here after the surrender of Burgoyne. The officers wore long blue cloaks. They were in charge of a company of Morgan's riflemen, a part of whom were billeted at my father's house. The riflemen were certainly the wickedest men that it was ever my lot to see or hear for profanity. Ask them their pedigree, and the reply was, "My father was high Dutch and my mother Irish," or "My father was Irish and my mother Dutch." So it ran through the company.

"One blessing was, that provisions were plenty; but clothing was difficult to obtain. A wool hat was a fine affair. I never went without shoes; but I remember being without a hat, from the fact of hiding once with some other boys, when we saw General Washington coming, so as to burst out when he came by and throw up our hats and hurrah for him. Those of us who had hats threw them up, and those who had none threw up their hands, which done just as well. Every family made their own clothing, but they could not make hats very well.

"The Hard Winter of 1780, made a very deep impression on my mind. We were fourteen days without bread. Owing to the severity of the weather, the mills could not run much of the time, and when they did run it was on flour for the army. We had plenty of everything else, but missed the bread. Wheat was so plenty that the horses were fed with it; but we could not get flour. My father sent over the river to DePeyster's mill and had a barrel brought over on a hand-sled. In three days it was all gone—lent out—for the neighbors devoured each other, like the Kilkenny cats. The destitution was universal. After that there came a thaw, and we never wanted for bread again. The mills were poor affairs. There were only two—Hasbronek's and Nehemiah Denton's; the latter on one of the streams north of the village. For forty days that winter the water did not drop from the caves. It snowed almost every day. We did not see the sun until ten o'clock in the morning, and then it was only visible for a short time, and looked as if it was wallowing through a



snow bank. The snow was even with the roof of our piazza. Between the war and the weather, we had such times as we would not be likely to forget.

"The appearance of General Washington is familiar to me. He seemed different from any one else. He was of a commanding form, and calm, majestic countenance. He was a splendid rider; and we boys revered him, and extended a due share of respect to his horse and his servant, Will. Will was a handsome black, somewhat in years, and always rode a short distance behind his master on a brown horse. The General rode a bay horse. Mrs. Washington was short and stout. I thought she was homely, and that she never could have been a handsome woman.

"General Wayne had his Head Quarters at Mrs. Wool's house, which was near my father's, and I saw him almost every day. He was short and heavy set, and had red eyes. I remember his eyes because we had a cross dog that had red eyes, and the soldiers swore he had Mad Anthony's eyes. They called the dog Mad Anthony altogether. *Trip* was a tory in feelings, for he hated the sight of a soldier because they teased him.

"The Life Guards often visited at my father's house to discuss the events of the war, and after the peace those who had been soldiers used to gather there and talk and tell stories. When the news of peace came, my mother said, "Peace, blessed peace." "Mother, what is peace?" I asked. I thought times had always been as they were then.

"Mrs. Wool's house, which must have been Martin Weigand's old hotel, was torn down by Benjamin Darby who built part of the house subsequently known as the Downing house. Darby was a tanner and had one vat under an apple tree. I suppose he was frightened away from here, as he had been a tory during the war. At all events he went away and left his wife destitute. My father took her to his house, and finished and sold the leather for her that Darby left, and she went away with the proceeds. Richard Hudson owned the place afterwards and enlarged Darby's house. Mr. Downing purchased the place some thirty years ago.

"Martin Weigand, Col. Palmer and Col. Hasbrouck each had a wagon, and these were all there were in the place. A few persons had ox-carts in and about the village; and Capt. Coleman, up at the brook, had a Nantucket calash. Those who had horses had sleighs; but the usual mode of traveling was on horseback and on foot. I don't remember when I first saw umbrellas used. When I was a boy the men had hoods on their over-coats to wear



over their heads when it rained; but there was not much business then to call people out in the rain.

"Those who had beef to sell, used to drive it under an apple tree, and kill, dress and sell it there. The best cuts sold for six coppers (twenty-four coppers to a shilling) a pound; and pork sold for three coppers a pound. These coppers were made by Capt. Machin, out at the Big Pond. I took about a peck of them once down to Schultz's mill and got two bushels of flour. I remember it because Schultz sat down on the floor to count them, and I had to wait until he was done. The very highest price for mutton was six shillings a head for a large fat sheep of the old fashioned breed. Good horses averaged seventy-five and eighty dollars. My father bought one of Hugh Stevenson and paid one hundred dollars for it. This was an extraordinary price, but it was an extraordinary horse, and had been taken from the Indians. We called him the Sturdy Beggar. This purchase was during the war; but the butchering business was long after it.

"Broad street only extended about three hundred feet below Grand. It was there fenced in and Mr. Guthries had his blacksmith shop in the middle of it. There was no house below Grand street, on the Glebe, when I first remember it. There might have been one or two before the war. The houses that were standing after the war were poorly built, and being generally without foundations, didn't last long. The old Ward house stood in the hollow. It must have been as old a house as ours, but I don't remember whether it had any sawed stuff in it or not. There is nothing to mark the spot where it stood except a chestnut tree, very old, on the land of J. J. Monell. The Wards had a cider mill of very primitive construction. The apples were pounded in a trough and the cheese pressed by placing a heavy beam on it. The chestnut tree that I have referred to was so large, when I was a boy, that they used to saw the limbs off to get the nuts. The elm tree in Liberty street is about my age. I remember it when it was a mere whip and so slender that it could scarcely bear the weight of the mower's scythes while they rested from their work in the meadow.

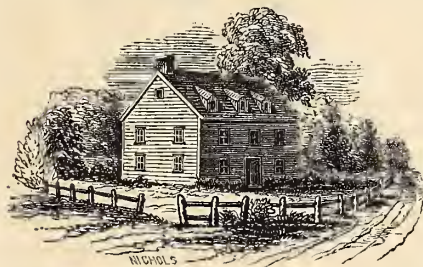
"The old story of the seizure of the Palatine church, and the carrying off of the bell, I have heard repeated a good many times years ago. It was always said that it was Burger Meynders that was buried under the falling door during the fracas. The old bell was the smartest little bell that I ever heard. You could hear it ring clear down to Murderer's creek. Burger

Meynders owned the Head Quarters property, and I always understood that he built the oldest part of the house. The old church was used as a cooper's shop by Morgan Cole before it was fitted up for a school-house. Once during the war the soldiers stabled their horses in it. After the war, Martin Weigand, who had a deep regard for the old church, proposed to have it repaired. The project was agreed to by others, and a bee was held and the repairs made. After that the Methodists and preachers of other denominations held service there. The school-master's house was taken down, and Mr. Mandeville made a blacksmith shop out of part of the frame.

"The first dock was called Denton's Landing, and was probably built by Alexander Colden long before the war. It was afterwards George Gardiner's dock, and is now Mr. Ramsdell's. The next dock was built during the war, and was called the Continental Dock because the Continental Ferry used to land there. It was where Mailler's dock now is. Where the north-east corner of Water and Third streets now is, were barracks for the soldiers, and across the street, back of the Orange Hotel, were more barracks. They were subsequently removed to the west side of Smith street, and were burned down some years ago. What was known as Oakley & Davis' dock was built during the encampment here expressly for the use of the army; and north of it was an enclosure for cattle, and a slaughter-house, &c. After the war, Major Pettingale established what was called Pettingale's Landing. It was near the foot of North street, which was then a good road. Large quantities of ship-timber, staves and shingles were sent off from this landing. There was no dock—vessels were loaded from sews. Pettingale moved a building from the neighborhood of Powell's down there and a man by the name of Hogan lived in it. The landing was in the cove just north of the Powder magazine, and the road to it is yet there. John Peter DeWint built the dock between Mailler's and Oakley & Davis, and also the brick house opposite the Bank of Newburgh. It was the first brick house built in the village. A road ran down to the dock and the brick house was on the corner of it. Front street was not here then. The river ran up in places nearly to Water street, and the docks were small affairs. Water street, north of Fourth, ran up the hill in an angular direction, and intersected South street.

"There were but five houses below the hill, besides the continental blacksmith shop which extended from Mr. Tyler's corner

to Mr. Carter's store. David Howell finished it and lived there after the war. One of these houses was Mr. Denton's, afterwards Judge Gardiner's, and is still standing on Water street near the Whaling house. Another was where Isaac Belknap lived, nearly opposite the Gardiner house. The third, was a house on the north side of Denton's dock, where John Harris afterwards commenced the hatting business. The fourth was the residence of Alexander Colden, and was called the Newburgh House. It stood at the head of the gore between Colden and Water street. The fifth, was a house where Benjamin Smith lived, built by his father, on Smith street near the corner of Second.\* The houses below the hill clustered in the vicinity of First street, probably



from the fact that Colden's old ferry boats landed there. Colden's house was a two-story frame building, with dormer windows. It was thirty or thirty-five feet square, and had four rooms on the first floor and a hall through the centre.

It stood fronting the river. Benjamin Roe, the first harness-maker in town, lived there. The Square, as it is now called, used to be known as Colden's Gore. It was formed by opening Water and First streets, and the prior course of Wagon now Colden street. Old Wagon street ran down about as far as the intersection of Colden and Water streets and then wound down the hill south to Denton's dock. While the army was here, Adolph DeGrove built a tavern on the west side of Water street, corner of Third, and several other buildings were put up about the same time. Not long after the war, John Anderson built a store on the south-east corner of Water and Third streets. Robert Ludlow afterwards bought the place. Adolph DeGrove sold his place to John McAuley, and built a house on the east side of the street, about half-way between Second and Third streets, where he kept a tavern, and where he opened the first bakery in the place. John and Joseph Hoffman afterwards carried on the baking business at the same place. They subsequently dissolved partnership, and Joseph started a new shop on the north-west corner of Water and

\* See deed of Benjamin Smith, page 81. We add a few notes to Mr. Donnelly's paper for the purpose of giving concurrent facts from other sources which throw some additional light upon the subjects noticed by him.



Second streets.\* Daniel Niven, Jr., and Marsh & Ferris were the principal tailors. John Shaw kept a store on the east side of Third street, opposite the Market; and Hugh Walsh kept a store on the west side of the Market. The Market stood at the foot of Third street, and the street ran down to the dock on each side of it. Robert Gourlay, John McAulay, George Monell, and Denniston & Abercrombie had stores in Water street, the latter firm on the corner where the Orange Hotel now stands. John McAuley kept his store in DeGrove's old tavern. Matthew DuBois was the first tobacconist. His shop was in Smith street, and the business was continued after his death by David M. DuBois. Jonathan Carter was the next tobacconist. But time would fail me to enumerate a tithe even of the changes that have occurred in the progress of the village. There are, I believe, only three of the descendants of the old business men now in Water street—the Chapmans, at Joseph Hoffman's old place; James S. Brown, who succeeded John Brown in the hardware business, and Enoch Carter who keeps his shop where his father and grand-father did.

"I have said that the river ran up to nearly where Water street now is. The bank of the river formed a curve, setting in south of South street, and the water, at about Second street, was within a hundred feet of Water street.† I have rowed boats on the beach where the United States Hotel stands. The channel was very abrupt, and at high-tide sloops sailed almost up to Water street.

"The Druids were first organized as a debating society. I joined it under the impression that it was to be conducted for the mutual benefit and instruction of the members. The laws said that neither politics nor religion were to be discussed. I met with the society four or five times, and finding that politics were discussed, I quietly withdrew and never troubled myself about them afterwards, as I did not approve of a secret political society. Perhaps two-thirds of the members were infidels. Dr. Johnston makes a sweeping charge that they were all infidels, and all came to violent deaths. It is a great mistake. I have heard of vile acts attributed to some of the members, as well as

\* "Joseph Hoffman, baker, respectfully informs the public and his friends that he has removed from the house owned by Mrs. DeGrove, where he formerly lived, to the corner of Water and Second streets, two doors south of John Brown's store."—*Adv. in Recorder*, May 7, 1804.

† In an advertisement of mortgage foreclosure, dated January 1, 1805, we find Lot No. 5, in the Township of Washington, now the north-west corner of Water and Second streets, described as "in depth from the east line of Water street to the river, 100 feet."



to some who were not. A great many withdrew after I left. They are all gone now but myself. When I met with the society it held its sessions in the upper part of William L. Smith's house, now Eli Hasbrouck's, in a room that had been occupied by a Masonic lodge. Mr. Smith was a member. Alexander Falls was Secretary of the society for some time.\* When I joined there was no initiation form or fee. I understood afterwards they used a ceremony similar to the Masons—administered an oath, &c. The society afterwards met in a room finished off for it in the building which now stands on the south-west corner of Smith and Third street. I don't know anything about the society holding meetings in the old McIntosh house, although it might have done so after I withdrew. I never knew how the society broke up, but always supposed it died out with the infidel movement. It may have broken up in a quarrel, as you say you have heard it stated; but if so it must have been a quarrel got up for that purpose.

"I see that the house occupied by Richard Rikeman, adjoining Doct. Morrison's old place, is still standing. I do not know whether Rikeman built it or not—it was built before my recollection. Rikeman was a shoemaker.

"James Johnson built the first house on the corner where the Orange Hotel stands. Benjamin and Daniel Birdsall opened the first regular store in the village. It was on Denton's, now Ramsdell's, dock. It was robbed, and I found the stolen goods down by the river in a clump of bushes—about ten dollars worth of thread, tape, Dilworth's spelling books, and other articles.

"During the war salt was very scarce. I have seen farmers who were wealthy obtain salt from my father; and they would wrap it up and carry it home more carefully than they would money. My father obtained salt, and many things that others could not get, from his intimacy with Hugh McConnell, father of our present Surrogate, who had charge of the public stores at Fishkill.

"The first Pest-house stood near where John W. Brown's residence now is. It was a building erected by Capt. Coleman for his Nantucket trade, as I have understood. It stood in a

\* The "Society of Ancient Druids" was organized September 22, 1803, as appears by a notice in the *Recorder of the Times* of that year, and also by the following advertisement in the *Rights of Man* of September, 1804:

"SOCIETY OF ANCIENT DRUIDS.—The members are requested to meet at the Lodge Room on Saturday, the 22d inst., at three o'clock in the afternoon, to celebrate their anniversary festival; at which time and place an Oration will be delivered by one of the members. Sept. 7, 1804. ALEXANDER FALLS, Secy."

grove of pines, and was a solitary place. The people then regarded the small-pox, and other contagious diseases, with great horror, and when persons were attacked they were immediately removed to the Pest-house.

"Speaking of the small-pox reminds me, that I have often heard it stated that the first case of that disease here was in the Birdsall family. It was during the war, and caused no little alarm among the inhabitants. The circumstances of the case I do not remember.\*

"Martin Weigand's tavern, during my recollection, stood on Liberty street just north of the grave-yard. It was a frame building, two-stories high, and had a stoop in front. I don't know when it was built. The soldiers used to gather there during the war, and it was a sort of rendezvous for old people to meet and tell stories. The Justices of the Peace had their courts there, and the town meetings were held there for a long



time. It was the best tavern in the place for a good many years. Weigand was a good citizen, although not a man of any education. His wife was Susan, daughter of Joseph Albertson. I believe they never had any children.

"My father, Peter Donnelly, was the first person who manufactured leather here. He commenced in 1774, and had a currying shop only. Many of the farmers tanned their own leather and brought it to him to finish. He worked during the war at dressing leather for the army whenever they needed it, and received no pay until after the peace. Phineas Howell was the first tanner. He had a shop back in the lot on the north-west corner of Smith and Third street. I sunk my tan-yard (now Jennings & McKinstry's) forty-eight years ago. It was then a

\* We find the following letter among the Clinton papers in the State Library:

"NEWBURGH, Feb. 26, 1778.

"I think it proper to inform you, that one Birdsall, who was taken prisoner and brought to Poughkeepsie goal, but had liberty to come to Newburgh to his brothers, some way or other has got the small-pox, upon which Isaac Belknap's and two other families became inoculated in that neighborhood, near the dock a little south of the Continental ferry. As soon as I heard it I endeavored to prevent it, but I understand their Committee has consented to it, though they have promised not to suffer any more to be inoculated in Newburgh town or near it, where the troops might be exposed: but I am informed they have not complied with that promise. Dr. Higby is the person who inoculates. \* \*

JAS. CLINTON.

"To Governor George Clinton."

part of the Dismal Swamp partially reclaimed. I used to jump from bog to bog to get to it, and have helped to lift many a cow out of the mud there. When the village was laid out, Water street reached as far as Mr. Barclay's morocco factory, where there was a gate not fifty years ago. Robert Gardiner was the first man who worked the street through.

"The building of ships and other vessels was quite actively prosecuted here both before and after the war. The vessels owned by George Gardner were built at his yard, just north of First street. I believe he had three sloops built—two I know. His ship-wright was William Holmes. Jason Rogers established a ship-yard between Fourth and Fifth streets, where he built a brig of two or three hundred tons burthen. The stocks for this vessel were laid on Water street north of Fifth. When she was launched, the hill was so steep that when she struck the water she went taffrail under. She was built for a company of farmers, of whom Isaac Fowler, I believe, was one, and sailed to the West Indies. William Seymour—Mr. Bailey, ship-wright—built one ship and other vessels at the same yard. David and Walter Burling afterwards built a ship there and called her the Robert Burns. Richard Hill had a ship-yard where the Mansion House (now Chandler's and other stores,) stood. He contracted to build ships and other vessels. This was some sixty years ago. After that the building of vessels became so common as not to attract much attention.

"I knew all the principal men of the town who were living seventy years or so ago. The Rev. Mr. Sayer, the last minister who occupied the parsonage, was imprisoned during the war—whether in New York or Goshen, I don't know for certain, but I am under the impression that it was in Goshen. While he was there the dysentery broke out among the soldiers somewhere in the vicinity, and, being a skillful physician, they gave him his liberty in order that the soldiers might have the benefit of his attendance. He afterwards went over to the British. This is the substance of conversations between my mother and others when I was a boy. As my parents were Episcopalians, I would be likely to hear the truth on the subject.

"The Rev. Mr. Spierin, the last Episcopal minister under the old Glebe charter, was a good preacher, a fine reader, very pleasant and social in his disposition, and a man of noble appearance; but he was as ignorant of household affairs as any one could be. One day when I was going to mill, he asked me



if I would get some meal for him. I told him I would. He immediately called to his wife for a bag. Said he, "James is going to mill and will get us some Indian meal, and we will have some nice Buckwheat cakes." His wife laughed heartily, and exclaimed, "A bull! a bull! an Irish bull!" His look of astonishment was amusing; but we did not explain the matter to him, and he turned on his heel, saying that we both acted like fools. Mr. S. and his wife were natives of Ireland. He lived in the house now occupied by C. F. V. Reeve, on the corner of Grand and South street, where he taught a few scholars preparatory for college. William Ross was one of his pupils.

"The first Methodist minister who preached here was a Mr. Gillespie, an Irishman by birth. He was rather a fine looking man, although he wore a very unclerical red handkerchief around his neck. The first Methodist meeting was held in the old clothing store-house, then occupied by the Presbyterians. After that they held meetings in the old Glebe church, except when the weather was very cold. Their meetings were well attended, as it was not only a privilege to hear preaching, but a Methodist parson was a curiosity in those days. Ezekiel Cooper was the next preacher on the circuit, and John Cooper next. They were a source of annoyance to Mr. Close, the Presbyterian minister, who complained to deacon Reeve that the Methodists were gaining ground very fast. "Yes," replied the deacon, "and if you do not preach better than you have done, they will have all the ground."

"Mr. Close was a very dry preacher. I have been told that he preached to the soldiers during the war, but where I do not know. Mr. Graham, a Presbyterian minister, came from Fishkill and preached sometimes during the war and after. He preached in High street after the war. His son married a daughter of Elnathan Foster. Mr. Lewis was stationed here before Mr. Johnston. Deacon Lawrence was a leading man in the Presbyterian church. He was chorister in the old store-house, and wore a white cap, as did all the very old men at that time. He continued to sing until some Yankees came here and introduced singing by note, which caused great dissatisfaction and opposition. He was a very good man. He lived in the old house still standing on High street, near the corner of First street.

"Mr. Hartwick, of Hartwick's patent, was the last Lutheran minister here. He preached in the old church, by permission, before the war, and a few times afterwards. One of his sermons

was declared monarchical. He preached until he was very old—ninety years or so. He used to go to church and cry like a child. One day he met the Methodist minister at Mr. Foster's. "Come," said he, "take the Bible and let us go into the church." They went, and the Methodist preached and he listened. When he died he willed his property to his "heavenly master, Jesus Christ;" but I believe the property passed to his tenants then in possession.

"Mr. Penny, the teacher in the Glebe school, was a native of Yorkshire, England. He came to this country with thirteen children, and had another born here which he called his "Ameracan." He must have been a very odd teacher, as he spoke the Yorkshire dialect. He taught before my remembrance, but I knew him well when he lived at Rossville. He brought from England a recipe for the prevention of hydrophobia, which is still preserved among his descendants of the Everett family of Modena, Ulster county. Some one found a nest of caterpillars on a tree and asked Mr. P. what they did with them in England. "Whoy," said he, "we call them rabels, ond we just tak' them ond crash them onder our feet, just soo," stamping his foot on the ground. I have known several instances where his medicine has prevented hydrophobia. There was a great deal of hydrophobia here during the war and after its close. Animals went mad without number, and even the foxes went mad. It was attributed to the severity of the winters, animals being unable to procure water.

"Mr. John Nathan Hutchins lived in the parsonage house during the war and taught school in the back room. He founded what was long known as "Hutchins' Family Almanac," for which he made the astronomical calculations. He was a learned man; but he would read the church of England prayers literally. This gave offence to some of the whigs, who did not like the idea of praying for the king. Major Isaac Belknap took him to task on the subject. "Tut, tut, friend Isaac," replied Hutchins, "does not the Bible command us to pray for our enemies." "Yes," said Belknap, "I know that, but I don't believe it."

"Mr. King succeeded Mr. Hutchins in the Glebe school, and also lived in the parsonage. He was a very grave man in his manners, tall and light complexioned, of English descent but a native of Bermuda.

"I do not recollect seeing Col. Jonathan Hasbrouck, but I have often seen Mrs. Hasbrouck. They kept a sort of a store, and I

was sent there sometimes to make purchases. Mrs. Hasbrouck waited on customers. She was tall, thin, and dark, and always laced up in stays. She always carried a great bunch of keys by her side, and held all her conversation with her servants in Dutch. The old Head Quarters house had a post and rail fence around it, and an orchard on the west and south side. A large barn and monstrous hay-barracks stood south-west of the house. The Life Guard used to parade in the door-yard west of the house. They were a fine body of men—every one six feet or over in height.

"Wolvert Acker was a very prominent man. He was a large, dark complexioned man, and spoke with a Dutch accent. He was a zealous whig, and, together with John Simpson and Brom Johnson, was noted for hunting tories. The boys had a song commencing—

"Gallus Brom Johnson rides up and down,  
Bringing the poor tories to Newburgh town."

"Major Isaac Belknap was a staunch whig, and was one of those who entered into the agreement not to use goods of British manufacture. He was a generous, open-hearted man, hasty to a flash to resent an insult, and as quick to do a kind act. I remember an anecdote that illustrates the Major's disposition. It was the custom for the people during the winter to take turns in breaking the roads after a heavy fall of snow. On one occasion, while the Major was thus engaged, Joseph Albertson came along and the Major reminded him that it was his turn to work the road. Albertson replied very deliberately, "Major—you—lie"—a blow from the Major laid him floundering in the snow, but on regaining his feet he completed the sentence, "under—a—mistake." "I am very sorry I struck you," said the Major, extending his hand, "but you must learn to put your words closer together."

"Major Pettingale, the proprietor of Pettingale's landing and of a farm adjoining, was one of the officers who took leave of Washington at Fraunce's tavern in New York. He was a Massachusetts man, large and rather fine looking, very jocular and pleasant, but, like many of our officers, army life had injured his habits. He lived where the old Poor-house now stands, and died there. His son sold the farm to William Seymour. His wife was a very amiable woman, small in person, fair complexion and blue eyes, and looked too delicate to bear the fatigue of camp life, which she did with her children during the war.



They had three sons, Joseph, Henry and Fry, and three daughters. One of the daughters married Col. Price, who had charge of West Point at the time. The other two married Thomas Carscaden as his first and second wife.

"Mr. Ward—the first and only one of that name that owned any Glebe land, except his sons, to my knowledge—lived and died in the hollow, now on the lands of J. J. Monell. I have already spoken of the Ward house. He left four children, two sons and two daughters. One of his daughters married a Mr. Whitehead, of Marlborough, and the other married Doct. Morrison. The sons, William and Jerry, died bachelors. They moved from the hollow into a house on Liberty street, where they lived when I first knew them. They were quite old men then, and I think they were both over eighty at the time of their death.—Affairs did not prosper with them in their old age—by some means they lost all their property. They were kind and easy in their disposition. Jerry was fortunate enough to die at home. William lived alone about three years after Jerry's death, and then had a room at Weigand's tavern where he died. They were in all probability the children of William Ward, Jr., although I never knew their father's name. Doct. Morrison had three children, two daughters and one son. One of his daughters married a ship-carpenter named Bradley and lived here—the other married a Mr. Hawkins and removed to Ballston. His son, Hugh, was a physician.

"Col. Bowman was one of the first lawyers who settled here. He had been a colonel in the army during the war. In person he was short and rather corpulent, large head and face, and a mouthful of teeth as black as ebony. He always wore a cocked hat. He was a man of fine talents and gentlemanly manners; but was very intemperate during the last years of his life. His principal competitor was Mr. Sleight, and afterwards Judge Fisk. Bowman's only child, Mary, married Ben. Anderson, a lawyer but a worthless fellow.

"The first tailor that had work done at his shop or house, was Mr. Cooper, father of Gilbert Cooper, and grand-father of Mrs. Stephen Hyatt. He removed from New York, at the close of the war, and took up his residence in High street. We had tailors before his time, but, like the shoemakers, they used to whip the cat around the country—that is, they traveled from one house to another as their services might be required. Mr. June was our first fashionable tailor. A lawyer friend of Col. Bowman's lost

some buttons from his vest and asked him where he should go to get them put on. "Go down street," said Bowman, "and the first man you meet that looks like a gentleman and wears a cocked hat, ask him and he will do it for you." He referred to Mr. June, who was exceedingly neat and fashionable in his dress.

George Gardner was a blacksmith by trade, and a man of no little force of character. He married a widow Wyatt. They had three children—two sons and a daughter. William married a sister of Capt. Henry Robinson. The other son (I forget his name) married a Miss Crissey. The daughter married Doct. Smith, and, after his death, Rev. Dr. Luther Halsey.

"Edward Howell kept the first tavern where the Orange Hotel now stands. It was a frame building, two stories high and had a side entrance by stairs on Third street. Benjamin Case kept a tavern on the south-east corner of Water and Fourth streets. Benj. Case, Jr., I believe, built the brick building now standing there. The Mansion House was the next principal hotel.

"In regard to the Balm of Gilead tree, my own observation confirms the statement given by Isaac Demott, in Eager's Orange County, page 200. Mr. Demott says that "the tree grew there naturally—that when it had grown large enough for a rail, he cut it down and used it for that purpose—that it sprouted from the root and he let it grow." Mr. Demott owned the place on which the tree stands, and hence would know more about it than any one else. I first saw the tree when I was between eight and nine years of age, which is seventy-six years ago. The trunk then was six or eight inches in diameter, and the top large and spreading. I remember the tree, and visited it often, as there was considerable talk then about its medicinal virtues.

"I might give you some more information, perhaps, if I knew just what you wanted, but my memory is failing me and the past comes back slowly. It seems but a little while ago since our village was almost nothing, and I can hardly realize that it is the same place where I played when a boy. I am sorry that your History was not commenced while there were more of our old citizens living, that you might have had the benefit of their conversation; but you are doing the work well, and I wish you ample success.

Yours, &c.,

JAMES DONNELLY."

## CHAPTER III.

VILLAGE OF NEWBURGH—AMENDED GLEBE CHARTER—WAR OF 1812—  
PUBLIC ENTERPRISES—GENERAL PROGRESS.

1800—1859.

"A few years circle by. The talisman  
Of toil has waved above this forest scene—  
Rich meadows, spotted with dense waving woods,  
Slope to the sun-lit surface of the stream  
Whose plashings mingle with the village din,  
Where glitter walls and cluster roofs of men,  
With terraced gardens, leaning to the wave,  
Religion rearing spires, and Learning domes  
To the bright skies that arch this Eden spot."

STREET.

At the opening of the present century, the village of Newburgh had increased in population to an extent sufficient to demand a municipal organization for the better regulation of its internal affairs. In response to an application for that purpose, the Legislature passed, on the 25th of March, 1800, an act of incorporation, defining the bounds of the village and authorizing the election of trustees and other officers. The act further provided that the trustees should have power to make, ordain and publish such by-laws, rules and regulations as should be deemed meet and proper, particularly in reference to public markets, streets, alleys and highways; to abate slaughter-houses and nuisances generally; to determine the number of inns or taverns, and grant licenses to the same; to restrain the running at large of geese, cattle, hogs and other animals; to erect and regulate hay-scales, and to have general powers "relative to anything whatsoever" that should concern the "public and good government" of the village thereby created.\*

This act took immediate effect, and on the first Tuesday in May after its passage, seven trustees, three assessors, three fire-wardens, a collector, and a treasurer, were elected; and the board of trustees organized under the presidency of John Anderson. The immediate duties devolving upon them were comparatively light, and beyond the erection of a public

\* Newburgh was the second incorporated village in the state. The village of Lansingburgh was the first.



market and the leasing of the stalls, the partial grading of Water street, and the adoption of a few general regulations, very little was done.\*

Immediately after the incorporation of the village, an act was passed (March 20, 1801,) constituting and appointing Robert Bowne, John DeWint, William Seymour, Levi Dodge, Johannes Miller, Hugh Walsh, George Clinton, Jr., Jacob Powell, John McAuley, Charles Clinton, William W. Sackett, George Gardner, and all such others as should associate for that purpose, a body corporate and politic by the name of "The President, Directors and Company of the Newburgh and Cochection Turnpike Road," with a capital of \$125,000, for the construction of a road from Newburgh to the Delaware river. The stock was soon taken and the road constructed. In its effect upon the prosperity of the village, this act was of far greater importance even than that of municipal organization, as it opened an avenue of trade extending for many miles into the interior, and connected the southern tier of counties with the city of New York, via Newburgh.

Meanwhile the affairs of the Glebe demanded attention. The trustees under the charter were acting, in a measure, in defiance of its provisions by denying to the church any participation in the revenues, and by appropriating the whole income to the support of schools. To remove the legal disabilities under which the trustees labored, the Legislature passed, in 1803, "an act to alter and amend the charter of the Glebe lands in the German patent, in the village of Newburgh," by the terms of which the inhabitants residing on the patent were empowered to elect, on the second Tuesday in May, annually, three persons to "officiate as trustees of the aforesaid Glebe." The act also ordered, that the monies arising from the annual income should forever thereafter be appropriated solely to the support of schools, that \$200 should be paid annually to the trustees of the Academy, and that the remainder of the income should be paid to other schools which were then, or should be thereafter, established on said Glebe: "Provided," that if at any time thereafter, "a minister of the Episcopal church should be inducted on said patent," then the trustees should have power to "pay annually for the support of

\* The records of the trustees, from the passage of the act of incorporation until the annual election in 1804, have been lost. We gather the facts stated from a report of the receipts and expenditures for the years 1801-2, signed by John Anderson, president. In 1803, Jacob Powell was president of the board; and, in 1804, George Monell. A list of the officers of the village will be given in a subsequent chapter.

said minister" such proportion of the monies as should be "reasonable, according to the true intent and meaning of the charter." Under this act, an election was held at the house of Edward Howell, (May 10, 1803,) when Daniel Smith, William H. Smith and John Harris were chosen trustees.

Thus the matter remained until 1805, when the members of the Episcopal church determined, if possible, to regain possession of the income of the Glebe, and to re-establish the provisions of the old charter. With a view to accomplish this, the bishop appointed the Rev. Cave Jones agent for the church, and Messrs. Jonathan Fisk and Walter Case were employed as counsel. To allay public excitement, a card was issued by the agent and the counsel for the church, in which they pledged themselves that in case the church should succeed in establishing her claim to the Glebe, the income therefrom should be appropriated according to the true intent and meaning of the charter for the support of a free school for the children of the poor residing on the patent; and that in renewing the leases, all things should be made "commodious and agreeable to the parties concerned." \*

To this card was appended a call for a meeting of the male

\* "*To the Inhabitants of the German Patent* :—In order to satisfy the public mind with regard to the appropriation of the property, in case the church be successful in the establishment of her claim to the Glebe, in the town of Newburgh—We, the undersigned, make the following Declaration, for the scrupulous and religious fulfilment of which, we solemnly pledge ourselves, as far as Providential circumstances will permit—

1. The proceeds shall be applied according to the true intent and meaning of the charter, to the establishment and support of an Episcopal church in the town of Newburgh, and of a regular clergyman for the same, subject to the discipline of the Protestant Episcopal church in the State of New York, and in the United States—the said clergyman to receive such a proportion of the income of the property, as, according to the true intent and object of the charter, the Trustees shall appoint and stipulate.

2. Provision shall be made for an instructor of youth, according to the true intent and spirit of the charter, who shall be subject to the directions and discipline of the said church, and for whom an appropriation shall be made in like manner, by the Trustees aforesaid.

3. The Academy shall be put under such regulations, subject to the authority of the said church in Newburgh, in conjunction with the bishop and convocation of the clergy, as shall promise best to promote the literary advantage of the town of Newburgh aforesaid, and of the state at large.

4. As soon as the income from the property shall be found sufficient, provision shall be made, by the Trustees, for the support of a free school, for the children of the poor residing on the Patent, at the discretion of the Trustees, according to the spirit of the charter, which school shall be confined to a certain number, to be enlarged, however, from time to time, as the funds will permit.

5. The Trustees shall appoint a Treasurer and Collector in one person, who may be one of themselves; who shall be allowed a reasonable per centum, to be fixed by the Vestry in session; and the Trustees shall regularly render every year to the Vestry in their corporate capacity, an account of the proceeds and expenditures; which account shall not be allowed as just, unless audited and passed by the Vestry, or by a committee of their appointment.

6. In order to make all things commodious and agreeable to all parties concerned, the leases, if renewable, shall be renewed on reasonable terms, on the three hundred acres, according to the true intent and meaning of the charter, and in all cases the present lease-holders shall be first considered, and their convenience shall in all points be promoted: excepting only where it shall be made to appear that the said lease-holders have made the property an object of speculation, to the unjust disadvantage of the church.

In testimony of our religious determination to carry the above DECLARATION into

inhabitants of the patent, who were members of the Episcopal church and entitled to vote at other elections, to be held at the old Episcopal church building, on Monday, November 4th, for the purpose of choosing "two Trustees of the Parish of Newburgh, according to the true intent and meaning of the charter granting the Glebe on the said Patent." \*

The meeting was held—the votes offered by those who were not members of the Episcopal church were rejected—eleven votes only were received, and Jonathan Fisk and Joseph Hoffman were chosen trustees. They then proceeded to re-organize the church, by the election of wardens and vestrymen, so that it might be in a proper position to maintain its authority by an appeal to the courts.

For the purpose of determining the legality of the law of 1803, an action of ejectment was immediately brought by the church against Michael Nestle, who held a portion of the Glebe by virtue of a lease from the trustees elected pursuant to that act. The cause was tried November 26th, 1806, at the Orange Circuit Court, before Mr. Justice Tompkins, and the church was non-suited. At the succeeding term, a motion was made to set aside the non-suit, and argument was heard before Justices Van Ness and Speneer. Mr. Fisk, on the part of the church, held, that the original intention in granting the Patent evidently was, that members of the Episcopal church alone should be permitted to vote at elections for trustees, and that to deny this position would be to defeat the intention of the charter. The act of 1803, he held, was void, as the Legislature had no power to divest the church of any rights vested by the charter in the original grantees of the Glebe. J. Radeliff and T. A. Emmet, on the part of the trustees under the act of 1803, held, that the original charter was to "German Lutherans. On their removal from the tract, the remaining inhabitants being of the church of England or Episcopalians, met together, elected trustees, surrendered the original patent and obtained a new charter to them and their

complete fulfilment, in all points in good faith, according to the best of our abilities :  
We have hereunto affixed our hands and seals, in Newburgh, this 31st day of October,  
in the year of our Lord, 1805.

J. FISK, {  
W. CASE, { Counsel for the Church.

CAVE JONES, Agent for the Church,  
appointed by the Bishop.

\* "NOTICE.—All the male inhabitants, above the age of twenty-one years, residing on the tract of land known by the name of the German Patent, and who belong to the Protestant Episcopal church, are desired to give their attendance, at the old Episcopal church in the village of Newburgh, on Monday the 4th day of November next, at 12 o'clock at noon, in order to choose two Trustees of the Parish of Newburgh, according to the true intent and meaning of the charter granting the Glebe on the said Patent.

October 31, 1805."



successors. If none but persons of the same religious denomination with those named in the original grant had a right to vote, then the Episcopalians, in 1750, had no right to elect trustees"; that there was as "much ground to object to the charter of 1752, under which the plaintiff claims, as to the act of 1803, under which the defendant holds"; and that the Episcopalians, in 1750, acted in the same manner towards the Lutherans, as the Presbyterians, in 1803, acted towards the Episcopalians."

But while in the argument of counsel the case was made to depend entirely upon the question of the right of the inhabitants of the Patent, irrespective of church membership, to vote at elections for trustees, the point raised was not decided by the court. In his opinion, Mr. Justice Van Ness avoided the issue presented, for the avowed purpose of leaving the matter open to a compromise; but held that the trustees elected under the act of 1803, were the trustees *de facto*, and were hence clothed with competent authority to grant the lease to Nestle, and that a new trial ought to be denied.\*

Mr. Justice Spencer, however, met the question presented, and

\* "VAN NESS, J. On the argument, several nice and delicate questions were raised for our decision. The property in dispute is understood to be valuable, and being appropriated for religious and other beneficial public purposes, it is desirable that a compromise should be effected between the parties, upon principles of mutual concession whereby the ends of the original grant may, in some way, be attained. My opinion will leave the door to compromise open, and if the parties shall not avail themselves of this opportunity to adjust the controversy by amicable arrangement among themselves, they must abide the consequences of such decisions as the court shall, in the course of future litigation, feel itself bound to pronounce.

The lessors of the plaintiff found their right to a recovery, upon the legality and validity of the election of trustees, in November, 1805, conducted, as they contend, in conformity to the original charter. They deny the right of the legislature to make the law of 1803; but even conceding that the legislature had the right, they allege that the law was obtained by fraud and misrepresentation, and ought, therefore, to be avoided.

The defendant denies the legality of the election of 1805, inasmuch as episcopalians, exclusively, were permitted to vote thereat. But, admitting that the charter gave to episcopalians only the right to vote, he says, that the act of 1803 has altered and modified the charter, and that he derives his possession from trustees chosen pursuant to that act.

The trustees of the parish of Newburgh are a body corporate, and it is taken for granted, on all hands, that the title to the land in controversy is vested in that corporation, or those claiming under it. And, in view of the subject, the only question presented by the case is, who are the members composing this corporation.

To determine that question, the counsel on both sides have proceeded on the idea, that a decision as to the validity of one or both of the election of trustees, is necessarily involved. I think differently. The question in this action is not, who are the trustees *de jure*, but who are the trustees *de facto*. As long as the conflicting claims of these different sets of trustees, both elected under color of right, to the exercise of the corporate rights, remain undetermined, so long the possession held under either ought not to be disturbed. I am satisfied, that in the present suit these claims cannot be tried. If an inquiry into the qualifications of the persons who were permitted to vote at the election of 1805, can be made, the same inquiry is equally proper, as to the qualification of those who voted at the election of 1803. In fact, the regularity of every part of the elections would be open to investigation. This would be, not only an unprecedented mode of proceeding, but contrary, in my opinion, to known and well-settled rules.

The defendant is in possession, *under the trustees elected pursuant to the act of 1803*. I intend, that he is in possession under a lease, sealed with the corporate seal; and those trustees, as it respects this portion, at least, of the lands belonging to the corporation, must be regarded as the trustees *de facto*. They were elected *before* the other set of

held, that "the right of election" was "expressly given by the charter, to all male inhabitants of the German patent who were above the age of twenty-one years"; and that, "the plaintiff having failed to show any title," the defendant could not be disturbed in his possession.\*

Although not regarded as a decision on the merits of the case, these opinions destroyed all hope of re-establishing the jurisdiction

trustees, under an existing law of the legislature, and until they are ousted, the court is bound to protect the possession of their tenant.

The only way in which the legality and regularity of those elections can be settled, is by *information*, in the nature of *quo warranto*, under our statute. This is the appropriate remedy, in all cases of contested corporation elections; and either of the present parties may resort to it, to have their rights fully investigated and finally determined.

Until it shall have been determined by this mode of proceeding, who are the rightful and legitimate representatives of the corporation, I shall be unwilling to disturb the possessions of either of the parties. My opinion, accordingly, is, that a new trial ought to be denied.

\* "SPENCER, J. The plaintiff having been non-suited at the trial, it becomes a question, whether a title has been deduced under either of the demises. The first demise is from the religious incorporation, formed under the statute, on the 4th November, 1805, and their title is supposed to have commenced, at the time of the incorporation, and to extend to such real estate, as the original trustees, Colden and Albertson, held under the grant of the 26th March, 1752. Upon the principles of the common law, this religious incorporation could take such property only, as had been granted to it, by its corporate style, and not being *in esse*, when the first grant was made, it could not acquire any interest by relation. If, therefore, it became invested with any property in the lands granted to Colden and Albertson, it can only be under the provisions of the general statute. To acquire a title by that statute, it is necessary that the grant should have been to the corporation, to the congregation, or society, or to Colden and Albertson for their use. By a reference to the charter, it will be seen that although Colden and Albertson were trustees, they were not trustees exclusively for the benefit of that society, but for the benefit of a minister of the church of England, and a school-master, in the proportion which the trustees shall think meet and convenient; so that the trustees had a discretionary control over the fund, the profits of which they could distribute as they thought proper. It appears to me, that under the charter, therefore, it cannot be contended, that the corporation acquired any legal interest in the land itself, they not being *cestui que trusts*, for the entirety, nor for any definite portion of it.

The second and third demises involve the same question, except so far as respects Cave Jones, and that is, whether the election of November, 1805, was a valid election and conferred on the lessors the legal estate to the lands in controversy. The case states, that a large majority of the inhabitants of the German patent, who assembled to vote, were not episcopalians, and for this reason only their votes were refused, and that none but episcopalians, who did not compose one-tenth part of the inhabitants, were allowed to vote at that election. The right of election is expressly given, by the charter, to all male inhabitants of the German patent, who are above the age of twenty-one years. The trustees, when elected, have the disposal of the revenues of the glebe, and are to distribute them, as they think meet, between the minister and school-master; the minister is required, by the charter, to be of the church of England, and has the care of souls of all the inhabitants on the patent, whilst the school-master may be of any religious denomination, and it is his duty to instruct the children of all the inhabitants.

From this statement, it would seem to me, most conclusively, that no court of law, called upon to pronounce, not to make the law, can hesitate in saying, that all the inhabitants of the German patent have an important right secured to them by the charter, of electing trustees, to make, not only the selection of a school-master, but to decide on his salary. Of this right, they ought not to be deprived, from a supposed inconsistency that persons of various religions may, under the words of the charter, interfere in the choice of an episcopal clergyman, or may be averse to the employment of one of that order.

It must have been foreseen, when the charter was granted, that there would be persons of different modes of religious worship on the German patent; yet, still, they were to be admitted to a participation in the elections. It cannot be requisite to advert to other parts of the charter to enforce the propriety of the opinion I have formed; if it was necessary, my opinion would receive additional force from that part of the charter which enables the trustees to hold fairs, in which, as well as in the choice of a school-master, all the inhabitants have a vested interest, by the charter and, consequently cannot, and ought not, to be

of the church over the income of the Glebe, and further proceedings were stayed.

The records of the trustees of the village contain many proofs that they were not neglectful of the duties devolved upon them by the charter. In 1804, a public meeting was called by them for the purpose of adopting a plan for supplying the village with water; and during the same year a night-watch was organized. In 1806, public hay-scales were erected; and several improvements made in the streets. Private enterprise, too, began to yield its fruits. Turnpikes were opened in different directions,\* thus increasing the commercial facilities of the town; and the Bank of Newburgh was established in 1811. The results of these, and kindred enterprises, are forcibly illustrated in the fact that, from the overwhelming indebtedness, which rested like an incubus on the town at the close of the war of Independence, in thirty years it had attained such a position of wealth that it paid one-fourth of the tax of the entire county.

But while the citizens of Newburgh were thus engaged in these various enterprises, the cloud of war again darkened the national horizon. The stirring up of the Indian tribes to the commission of hostilities, and the impressment of American seamen, were followed, on the part of England, by the famous Orders in Council, which declared that all American vessels going to and from the ports of France and her allies, without first touching at or clearing from an English port, should be considered lawful prizes. These Orders provoked the Berlin and Milan Decrees, on the part of France, by which all vessels that had touched at an English port, or submitted to be searched by an English cruiser, were pronounced to be the property of France; while

deprived of the right of choosing their trustees, on the propriety and fidelity of whose conduct their rights, in a great measure, depend.

With respect to the demise from Cave Jones, there is no pretence to say, that he acquired any legal title to any portion of the lands, under his induction and settlement. The only claim he had, was to such part of the revenue of the glebe as the trustees thought proper to give him.

The plaintiff having failed to show any title, the defendant cannot be disturbed in his possession. This view of the case renders it unnecessary to consider the objections raised to the act of the 6th April, 1803. My attention has not been particularly directed to the consideration, whether the legality of the election of trustees can be tried in this collateral way, inasmuch as both parties have considered the validity of the election of November, 1805, fairly before the court, without any objection to the manner in which it has been presented. In my opinion, the non-suit ought to be confirmed; and that, consequently, the plaintiff must take nothing by his motion.<sup>7</sup>

The case may be found at length in 3 John. Rep. 115, and also in Eager's Orange County, 112, &c.

\* In 1808, the Newburgh and New Windsor turnpike was chartered, connecting at New Windsor with turnpikes to Cornwall and Monroe. In 1810, the Newburgh and Sullivan turnpike penetrated the heart of the present county of Sullivan; and, in 1812, the Newburgh and Plattekill turnpike opened to the Newburgh market a rich agricultural section of southern Ulster.



British goods, wherever found, were made subject to seizure and confiscation.

Under such circumstances the American government could not remain inactive, or allow its commerce to be ruled or ruined by the policy or the pride of Britain or of France. Accordingly in December, 1809, Congress resolved to retaliate by laying an embargo upon all American vessels and merchandize. This embargo prohibited American vessels from sailing from foreign ports, and all foreign ships from carrying away American cargoes; and its effect was suddenly to suspend commerce, to expose thousands of merchants to the risk of bankruptcy, and to check at once the flow of produce from the interior to the sea-board—results which were severely felt by the people and which tried their patriotism to the utmost.

But while these measures—so disastrous to our trade in all its branches, and which issued in the Second War of Independence with England—were in progress, the citizens of Newburgh never wavered in their devotion to their country. From first to last, by resolutions passed in conventions, by the expression of their sentiments through the ballot-box, by the prompt offer of volunteers and by the contribution of men to actual service, they evinced their unflinching purpose to resist the “attacks of domestic enemies, and the insolent aggressions of foreign powers.”

The first formal manifestation of the sentiments of the people of Newburgh occurred in 1807, when the local militia tendered their services to the Governor of the state, as volunteers.\* This was followed by the overwhelming defeat of the Federal party, which was supposed to have some English sympathies, at the election in 1808. In March, 1809, the Republicans held a county convention at Goshen, preparatory to the State election—Gen. Hathorn, chairman, and Jonathan Fisk, Esq., Col. John Nicholson, Gen. Reuben Hopkins, Capt. Josiah Brown, and Judge White, committee on resolutions—and resolved, “That we view the laying of an Embargo as a wise and patriotic measure, imperiously demanded by the exposed condition of our seamen, shipping and trade, to the audacious outrages of foreign powers—that it has saved thousands of our seamen from imprisonment and slavery, and millions of property of our countrymen from capture and confiscation.”

This convention was followed by another representing the

\* Reference is made to the “Republican Blues,” a company of Light Infantry, commanded by Alex. Denniston.

Federal party—Daniel Niven, chairman, and John Barber, Alex. R. Thompson, Alanson Austin, John Bradner, G. N. Phillips, John Morrison, John Duer, Samuel Sayer, Jonas Storey, Solomon Sleight, John Decker and Samuel B. Stickney, committee on resolutions—which resolved, “That the act for enforcing the Embargo, passed January 9th, 1809, in our deliberate opinion, is unjust, illegal and oppressive—subversive of the rights and dangerous to the liberties of the people.”

The issue was thus fairly joined, and the electors of Newburgh responded by a vote of three hundred and twenty-seven for the Republican, and one hundred and twenty-one for the Federal candidates. When war was declared, the people of Newburgh approved the act, holding it to be “just and necessary to redress our grievances and avenge our violated rights;” and this position they continued to maintain until peace was restored.\*

Soon after the declaration of war, the local military companies

\* At a meeting of the citizens of Newburgh, held at Farnam's tavern, Nov. 16, 1812, Isaac Belknap, Jr., was chosen chairman, and Ward M. Gazlay, secretary. After some desultory debate, the following gentlemen, viz: Hezekiah Belknap, Selah Reeve, Joseph Morrell, Isaac Belknap, Jr., and Daniel Smith, were named as a committee to form and report proper matter for adoption; and, for the purpose of receiving such report, the meeting was adjourned to the 19th. At the adjourned meeting, the committee reported an address and resolutions which were unanimously adopted. The resolutions were as follows:

*Resolved*, That we consider the war in which we are engaged, to be founded on as just cause as ever existed between nation and nation. That its honorable termination can be effected only by a vigorous prosecution: this the nation expects, and this the nation will have; and when congress and the people shall have equalled the president in the discharge of their duty, the enemy must begin to *feel* that our terms are admissible.

*Resolved*, That our confidence in the president remains undiminished; his each successive act gives additional splendor to his character, and affords new proof of his devotedness to his country's cause. His late communication to congress bespeaks a mildness of character that sighs for peace, whilst it displays a nobleness of soul that would spurn a dishonorable one. It will elevate him upon the proud column of the confidence of the nation, far above the reach of the calumny of the British party, that the war is in obedience to French dictation.

*Resolved*, That the conditional repeal of the British orders in council, whilst it partially removes one of the causes of the war, demonstrates the ultimate efficiency of our restrictive system, and points out to the statesman the vulnerable point of the enemy.

*Resolved*, That should any of the christian commanders of his majesty's frigates approach our sea ports and lay them in ashes, it would be constitutional for the governor, if he were *Strong*, to order out the forces of the state to repel the pious enemy after he was gone.

*Resolved*, That if congress, contrary to the recommendation of the president, has neglected to place the country in that “armour and attitude of defence which the nation expects” before *they* declared war, it is more wise, more honorable, and more to our interest to redeem the fault by redoubling our exertions, than to seize upon the occasion to distract and divide for party sake, or to withdraw our aid, that calamity may be doubly sure.

*Resolved*, That the pure and disinterested patriotism of the five companies of volunteers, and four companies of enlisted regulars, besides three companies now on duty at Staten Island, that have stepped forth from this county at their country's call, deserves the praises of the patriot and will receive the plaudits of the nation. Orange can act as well as resolve.

*Resolved*, That Daniel D. Tompkins, governor of this state, for his independence and patriotic efforts in aiding and supporting the government of our country, for the able and indefatigable discharge of the important trust reposed in him, of drawing forth and disposing of the militia to protect the frontier and maritime parts of the state, merits our highest esteem and gratitude; the malignity of his enemies to the contrary notwithstanding.—*Political Index.*

were ordered on duty and stationed at Staten Island;\* and, at a later period, Newburgh was temporarily made the rendezvous of the companies of Grenadiers, Light Infantry and Riflemen of the 34th Brigade.†

Among the many facts which showed the temper of the people of Newburgh during the war, we notice the contribution of clothing, by the ladies of the village, to the volunteers in service on the northern frontiers;‡ the detestation expressed, on all public occasions, of those who sympathized with the common enemy, or who esteemed the blessing of peace paramount to national honor;§ and the very spirited celebration of Perry's victory on Lake Erie. On the latter occasion, the trustees of the village, acted with a committee of citizens, viz: Solomon

\* The company of Artillery under the command of Capt. Henry Butterworth, and the uniform companies of Light Infantry under the command of Captains Alexander Deniston and Charles Birdsall, of this town, have been ordered by his excellency the Governor, to be in readiness to march to New York on the 15th inst.—*Index*, Aug. 11, 1812.

† GENERAL ORDERS—Albany, Sept. 1, 1813.—The companies of Grenadiers, Light Infantry and Riflemen of the 34th Brigade, will rendezvous for service at Newburgh, on the 8th September inst., at ten o'clock in the forenoon. \* \*

‡ "NEWBURGH, Dec. 5, 1812.

"SIR: Accompanying this, your Excellency will find a package of two hundred and eighty woolen stockings and eighty mittens. They are forwarded to you by the Ladies of this village, with the request that you will send to those of the Volunteer corps now on duty on our northern frontiers whom your excellency may suppose to be most in want of them. The unremitting attention which has marked your excellency's conduct since the declaration of war, towards the protection of our northern frontier and maritime coast, and your constant endeavor to alleviate the situation of our fellow-citizens who are in the military service, will, I hope, sufficiently apologize for troubling you with the disposition of this small tribute of respect to those brave and patriotic defenders of their country's rights,

With considerations of much respect, and esteem, I am yours, sincerely,  
W. ROSS.

*His Excellency, Gov. Tompkins.*

ALBANY, Dec. 9th, 1812.

GENTLEMEN: I have forwarded to the militia of this State remaining in service on the Champlain station, the following quantity of woolen stockings, socks and mittens, presented to them by the amiable and benevolent ladies of Hudson and Newburgh.

674 socks, 100 stockings, and 40 mittens, by the ladies of the city of Hudson, 280 stockings and 80 mittens by the ladies of the Village of Newburgh.

Our faithful and patriotic fellow citizens who are engaged in the arduous duty of protecting the exposed inhabitants of the northern frontier, took the field in a mild season, without a competent supply of warm clothing for a winter campaign. Their wants and sufferings will be greatly alleviated by the seasonable donation of the ladies of Hudson and Newburgh.

Besides the comfort in point of clothing which the militia on duty will derive from this example of female tenderness and generosity, it evinces an approbation of their conduct and a mindfulness of their services which will cheer and support them under fatigues and hardships, and will animate others to emulate their courage and constancy.

As the articles came to this place under your direction, I take the liberty, in behalf of our brethren in arms of desiring you to tender to the fair donors, a respectful acknowledgment of their bounty, and an assurance that it will be recollected with gratitude and affection.

I have the honor to be, gentlemen, with great respect and esteem, your obedient servant,  
DANIEL D. TOMPKINS.

John Hathaway, Esq., Hudson, and William Ross, Esq., Newburgh."

§ One of the resolutions adopted in 1813, is as follows: "*Resolved*. That we consider the tories of the present war as having a much better title to the halter than the tories of the revolution, because they have had a longer time to get weaned from their unnatural mother."



Sleight, William Ross, Isaac Belknap, Jr., John S. Hunn, John Anderson, John Mandevill, Seth Belknap, John W. Morrell, Joseph Reeve and Hezekiah Belknap. The national flag was displayed in all public places in the village and from the masts of the vessels lying in the harbor; there was a public collation and sundry patriotic toasts at the Newburgh Coffee House, and a procession and a very general illumination in the evening. These arrangements were entered into heartily by all classes of citizens, and the exercises on the occasion were long held in remembrance.\*

The general appearance of the village has almost entirely changed since the war of 1812. The old wooden buildings where the Orange Hotel now stands, and those on the same side of Water street as far south as the old stand of Joseph Hoffman, which was the last to fall before the march of improvement,† were removed to give place to the present structures; while fires swept off those on the east side of Water street, from Third street south to the middle of the block, and from First

\* The *Political Index* of September 30, 1813, contains a lengthy account of this celebration. "Never," says that paper, "did such universal joy pervade the breasts of American citizens, as has been manifested on a recent occasion; and never has that joy been more distinctly, unequivocally and universally expressed by the citizens of Newburgh and its vicinity, than has been done on receiving the official letters announcing the late affair on lake Erie. \* \* On the arrival of the news, a federal salute was fired from the U. S. corvette John Adams, moored opposite the village, which vessel was decorated with the flags of different nations during the progress of the celebration. \* At one o'clock, P. M., the trustees, with upwards of one hundred citizens, partook of a collation at the Newburgh Coffee House, after which, Joseph Morrell being chosen president, and Solomon Sleight, vice president, toasts were drank, and a song written for the occasion by the editor of the *Index*, was sung by Joseph Reeve. \* \* At seven o'clock, P. M., at the signal of a cannon, all the windows in the village were brilliantly illuminated, some were ornamented with transparent paintings designative of the occasion; others inscribed with the names of our naval heroes, whose deeds are destined to illumine the historic page: all of which had a handsome effect, and, connected with the occasion, fired the soul with a proud satisfaction of being an American, and made the conscious heart to swell with forebodings of the rising glory of America. A numerous procession of citizens, headed by the band of music, now marched through the principal streets of the village. At nine o'clock, the lights were extinguished and the village enrobed in darkness."

A tradition connected with this celebration relates, that the official news of Perry's victory was brought to Newburgh by the corvette John Adams, referred to by the *Index*, and that that vessel arrived in the bay on Sunday morning, and immediately fired a salute. The people, many of whom were in attendance upon divine service, were in great consternation and rushed into the streets, fearful that an enemy's vessel had passed the Highlands and had commenced a bombardment of the village. Presently, the Adams ran up the "stars and stripes," and sent a boat on shore with the news, which was received with cheer after cheer. In the general joy the Sabbath was forgotten.

† That venerable old yellow wooden building, on the corner of Water and Second streets, with its humble front and moss-covered roof—its sign of a sheaf of wheat, denoting its occupant as one who furnishes the staff of life—has been knocked into rubbish under the impulse of improvement. After having served nearly half a century as a place of business to that patriarch among our citizens, Joseph Hoffman, it has had to move the way of many sublunary things, to make room for a more costly and elegant specimen of art. Workmen are now employed in laying the foundation of a substantial brick edifice on the spot which so long sustained the old yellow wooden building and around which were clustered so many associations connected with the history of Newburgh.—*Telegraph*, July 15, 1841.

street north to the brick building south of the Highland Bank, as well as the barracks on the west side of Water street, north of the Orange Hotel.\*

To note all these changes as they occurred would be a task beyond our power, and we shall only attempt a brief review. For several years, the vicinity of Colden's gore was the business centre of the village; and when the Bank of Newburgh was chartered, an effort to locate the banking house there, was only defeated by a majority of one vote in the board of directors. In 1812, the stores on the west side of the gore were erected and were occupied—counting from First street north—the first by James Denniston, the second by Selah Reeve, the third by Lott & Chambers, the fourth by John Anderson, Jr., the fifth by Samuel Williams,† and the sixth by William H. Smith, beyond which came the old stand of James W. Miller. On the opposite side of the street was the brick store of Jacob Carpenter, then occupied by A. Gourlay & Co.,‡ now the corner of Water and Carpenter streets, and beyond this, on the corner of the old road to Gardiner's dock, was the brick store of Chauncey Griswold, while at the head of the gore stood the old Colden house. Water street was then extended south, and the old Colden house, falling partly within its line, was removed; and about the same time the old road to Gardiner's dock was closed, and First street opened. Soon after, John D. Lawson erected, on the north-east corner of First street, a block of wooden buildings, which were destroyed by fire and were succeeded by the ware-house of Daniel Farrington and other stores. These buildings were again destroyed by fire, and the present block took their place. About 1835, the Colonnade Row was erected by Col. Alex. Denniston, and the banking house of the Highland Bank by John Ledyard. The buildings on the east side of Water street, south of Third street, were destroyed by fire, and a new row was erected by Messrs. Reeve & Falls, John Lawson and others. Of the remaining buildings of the block, several were subsequently taken down, and those now standing were put up in their place

\* An account of these and other fires will be given in a subsequent chapter.

† AMERICAN MANUFACTURED GOODS.—The subscriber respectfully informs the public that he has opened a store in Colden street, where he has a general assortment of Cotton Goods, which he will sell at the factory prices for cash or approved credit—among which are, Bed ticking, Gingham, Stripes of different kinds, &c. Nitting, twist and colored Yarn from No. 5 to 40, a general assortment of European, East and West India Goods, which he will sell on advantageous terms to the purchaser. S. WILLIAMS.

Newburgh, June, 1812.—*Adv. in Political Index.*

‡ A. GOURLAY & Co., have removed to Capt. Jacob Carpenter's brick store, in Water street, where they are now opening a very general assortment of Dry Goods.—*Adv.*

by John Jamison, John Clugston and Samuel G. Sneed, and the block was completed in its present form by Benjamin Tyler. On the west side of Water street, between Second and Third street, the first brick house was built by John Brown—now occupied by his son, James S. Brown; and the row of buildings north to Third street, including the old store of John McAuley, gave place to the present structures erected by William Walsh, C. A. Jones, and others. On the east side of the street, the Messrs. Crawford erected, in 1827, the building now standing on the north-east corner of Third street. The block between the Orange Hotel and the Bank of Newburgh, was erected by John P. DeWint; and the old Coffee House of Robert Gardiner has given place to the buildings owned by the Messrs. Fowler and by George Sneed. More recent improvements by William Colvill, John C. Tartiss, Jacob Brown and others, have filled up the northern part of Water street and have given to it its present appearance.



Equally great changes have been made in all of the other streets. Front street was opened in 1833. Prior to this time the extensive brewery of Law, Beveridge & Co., had been erected close by the river side, and the present bed of the street was covered with water, or occupied by the wharves of the freighting companies. In 1828, the Messrs. Crawford erected their large



store-house,\* and, in 1829, a similar building was put up by Benjamin Carpenter. In 1833, Isaae R. Carpenter commenced the erection of the United States Hotel, and the construction of the long wharf.† At the south end, the large brick house known as the Bath Hotel, built by Thomas Colden, was for several years a prominent land-mark; but the Erie rail-road, and the extensive iron works of Messrs. Stanton & Co., have changed the whole aspect of that part of the village.

For the beauty of its private residences, Newburgh had not a high reputation thirty years ago. The Ruggles house, on the south-east corner of Washington Place, was then regarded as one of the most elegant, and views taken from it found their way into the sketch-books of the times. Then came the residences of David Crawford, James S. Brown and William Roe; and now, charming cottages and sumptuous villas are to be seen in every direction, and year by year our hills are more and more crowded with the abodes of wealth.

But the general progress of the town and village has been comparatively slow. From 1782 to 1820, the increase in population averaged a fraction over one hundred annually, or about eleven hundred each decade. This increase may be regarded as the result of the natural advantages of position which the town enjoyed. It was a period during which not only the trade of the large district adjacent to Newburgh, but a very considerable portion of that of the southern tier of counties, found here its natural mart. No impulse, comparatively speaking, was given to this trade; but it sprung from and was the result of the laws of commerce. Regarding it in this light, the people, it must be confessed, failed to put forth those efforts which, if made at the proper time, would have established, at an early period, on a spot so favored by nature, a flourishing commercial city.

\* "Among the improvements of the present season, we ought not to forget the substantial and commodious ware-house erected by the Messrs. Crawford, as it seems to indicate that the increase of business in the village requires extended accommodations."—*Index*, Oct. 18, 1828.

† "The improvements on the Ferry Wharf are on the most extensive, and, we might almost term it, magnificent scale. This wharf is being constructed by Col. I. R. Carpenter, and is to be extended to the utmost limits warranted by the State grant of the land under water, that is to say five hundred feet from high water mark. Its increased breadth at the outer extremity, one hundred feet, will add much to the convenience and safety of passengers going on board, or landing from the steamboats; while the splendid new hotel which Col. C. is also erecting at the junction of the wharf with the main land, will not only offer a noble object to all who pass the village on the river, but will be of essential comfort to persons waiting for steamboats, or whose business confines them to the water's side. The enterprising projector of the above named improvements must be viewed as a public benefactor, as no work of the same magnitude has ever been undertaken by a single individual, in the town, without a prospect of more certain private gain."—*Gazette*, Nov. 23, 1833.

In 1819, the trade of the village had extended itself as far west as Canandaigua, with which place Newburgh was connected by turnpikes over which passed stage-coaches conveying passengers, and freight wagons laden with goods. During the summer of this year, a company was organized for the purpose of constructing a steamer on Cayuga lake, with a view to extend the route southward to Ithaca. The first meeting of the stockholders of this company was held at Ithaca, December 20th, and David Woodcock, Oliver Phelps, James Pompelly, Joseph Benjamin, and Lewis Tooker, were chosen directors, who appointed David Woodcock, president; Chas. W. Conner, treasurer; Chas. Humphrey, secretary, and Oliver Phelps, agent. To this enterprise the people of Newburgh were asked to contribute the sum of one thousand dollars. Thirteen hundred dollars, however, were immediately subscribed and paid; and, in 1820, the first steamer on Cayuga lake plied in connection with stage lines from Newburgh, "performing the route to Ithaca in two days." \*

This western trade, however, was almost wholly cut off by the construction of the Erie canal, although considerable travel by stage-coach continued until the opening of rail-roads through the centre of the state. In common with other towns on the river, an effort was made by the citizens of Newburgh, in 1825, to secure the construction of a Macadamized state road from Buffalo to the Hudson, through the southern tier of counties. The proposition was favorably received by the Legislature, and commissioners were appointed to survey the different routes. Strenuous efforts were made by the people of Catskill and Poughkeepsie to secure a terminus of this road on the Hudson which should be favorable to their interests, and similar steps were taken by the people of Newburgh; † but the commissioners reported in favor of Catskill, and the bill authorizing the making of the road was defeated in the Legislature in March, 1826.

The effect on the prosperity of Newburgh of the construction

\* This line was subsequently (1834) extended from Newburgh to Geneva and Buffalo, and the entire route from New York to Buffalo was performed in sixty-five hours—"the shortest and most expeditious route from the Hudson river to the western country."—*Adv. in Gazette.*

† At a meeting of a number of gentlemen of the town of Newburgh, held at the Orange Hotel, on the 18th day of January, 1826, pursuant to previous notice, Thomas Powell was chosen chairman, and Ward M. Gazlay, secretary.

After the meeting was called to order, the Hon. Jonathan Fisk addressed it in an able speech demonstrating the propriety and expediency of the state road terminating at this place. Mr. Ruggles and other gentlemen addressed the meeting on the same subject, and after some consultation, it was resolved: That a committee of five, consisting of David Ruggles, Selah Reeve, Jonathan Fisk, Ward M. Gazlay, and Thomas Phillips, Jr., was appointed to take charge of the interests of this place in relation to the state road.

—*Index.*

of the Erie canal, and the opening of new routes of travel to the west, is shown in the census returns, which exhibit a reduction in the average increase in population to six hundred and twelve during the decade ending with 1830. Notwithstanding this loss, a large trade still remained with the south-eastern counties of the state and the north-eastern counties of New Jersey and Pennsylvania; but, like the approaching trenches of a besieging army, the influence of internal improvements was again felt—the Hudson and Delaware canal penetrated this district and bore off another source of wealth upon which much reliance had been placed. Efforts were made to repair the loss thus sustained by the organization of a company for the purpose of engaging in the whale fishery, and by endeavoring to secure the establishment here of a government navy-yard. The former enterprise, however, met with limited success, and was abandoned; and the latter failed to receive the attention desired at the hands of the federal authorities.

The principal trade now remaining to the village was that drawn from north-eastern New Jersey and from the nearer district embracing the counties of Orange and Ulster; but this trade was rapidly increasing and very valuable. The years 1835, '36 and '37 were marked by more than usual business activity, and the village participated to a considerable extent in the speculations which culminated in the revulsions of the latter year. Speaking of this period, the Rev. James R. Willson, in an address delivered before the Newburgh Library Association, remarked: "The average arrivals and departures daily, estimated together, cannot fall much short of three hundred, or eighty-four thousand in one season. The sections of country in the interior, occupied by those travelers, are generally connected with this village by some commercial ligament. Great numbers of them transact much business here. From late estimates of the amount of daily exports, from Newburgh, it would seem that in one season, they cannot fall much below four and a half millions of dollars." \*

It was during this period that the construction of the New York and Erie rail-road was commenced; and the Legislature

\* Records like the following frequently occur in the village papers from 1834 to 1840:

"Yesterday, Water street was blocked up with country teams for four or five hours, and twice during the afternoon they were so jammed in that it was impossible to pass."  
—*Telegraph*, Nov. 13, 1834.

"We learn that \$300 per foot are offered for vacant lots on the new street (Front street) extending north from the whale dock, in this village."—*Tel.*, Nov. 5, 1836.



was asked to aid the project by a loan of the credit of the state. Previous to this application, the citizens of Newburgh had secured a charter for a road from the Hudson to the Delaware river, with a view to reach the coal beds of Pennsylvania; but this charter had been permitted to become void. When the loan to the Erie road was proposed, an effort was made to connect the Newburgh road with the Erie, and thus give to Newburgh the eastern terminus, but this effort failed. The road to the Delaware, however, was re-chartered, and a portion of the route was graded.

Under the financial revulsions of 1837, work was suspended on both the Erie and Delaware roads; but on the former it was soon resumed and the road completed from Piermont to Goshen. The effect of the opening of this section of the road was even more disastrous than had been anticipated. The census returns, which, for the decade ending with the year 1840, had exhibited an increase in population of twenty-five hundred and nine, gave only sixty-eight as the increase for the five years ending with 1845. Real estate fell off one half in value, and depression pervaded all branches of business.\*

At this time difficulties arose in the prosecution of the work on the Erie road, and fresh efforts were made to secure to Newburgh some of the advantages of its construction. This was accomplished by an agreement on the part of the Erie company—confirmed by the act of the Legislature releasing the company from its liabilities to the state—to construct a branch road to Newburgh. This road was completed in 1849, and proved an immediate and powerful stimulant to business, under the influence of which other sources of prosperity have been developed, giving to the village mechanical and manufacturing establishments, in addition to its commerce; and the sound of the axe, the hammer and the saw, and other implements of the mechanic arts, now mingle with the music of the shuttle and the shrill whistle of the locomotive. The long struggle against unpropitious circumstances has, apparently, closed; and the old business village again has found its old connections with the west, and from our wharves its staple commodities go to find a market in our sea-board cities, or more distant regions.

The past ten years have been marked by many evidences of

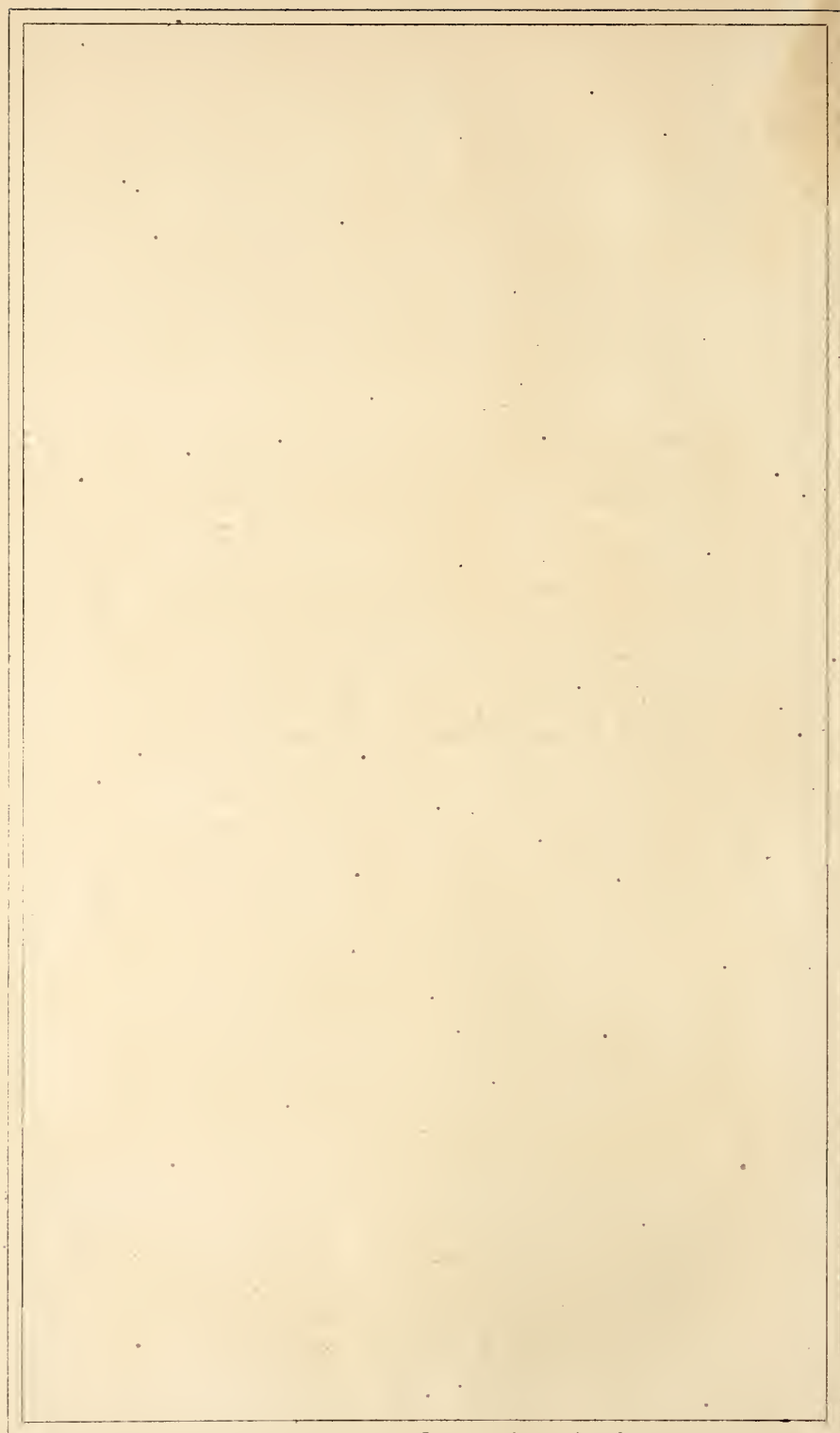
\* Mr. Eager, writing at this period, remarks: "Such were the deadening influences of the construction of this road, for a few years, that it prostrated the business of the place. Houses were tenantless, men shut up their shops and removed to more favorable localities, and the whole trade of the mechanic arts stood still."

substantial progress. At an outlay of about one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, water has been introduced; and about forty thousand dollars have been expended on our almshouse. Plank roads have been constructed at a cost of about one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars; and extensive improvements have been made in the public streets. Education has been promoted by the establishment of a liberal system of free schools; and religion has reared new and costly temples of worship.

During the period extending from the close of the war of 1812 to the present time, many events of historical interest have occurred, which properly belong to a subsequent portion of our work. In concluding this part of our task, however, a brief notice of the present condition of the Glebe lands is necessary. It is a remarkable coincidence that, at the close of each half century since the granting of the charter, these lands have been subjected to some important change. After remaining for nearly fifty years in the hands of the Palatines, the income passed to the church of England, where it legally remained until the passage of the law of 1803. From this time until the passage of the act establishing free schools, in 1852, the revenues were confined to the support of schools on the Glebe, but, by the law referred to, they were devoted to the public schools without distinction. By an act passed April 10, 1855, persons holding the lands by lease were enabled to obtain titles in *fee simple*, by the payment of such sums of money as would yield an annual interest equal to the annual rent. Under this act, a considerable portion of the leases has already been converted into *fee simple* titles; and it is but reasonable to anticipate that, after the lapse of another half century, Glebe leases will be a matter of history, and that the only monument remaining of the Palatine settlers will be the proud one of a free school fund, limited in amount, it is true, but sufficiently large to render essential aid in the education of the children of the poor.

Part Second---Analytical.





## CHAPTER IV.

LOCALITIES—CENSUS RETURNS—SUPPORT OF POOR—TURNPIKES AND  
PLANK ROADS—RAIL-ROAD ENTERPRISES—BANKING INSTITU-  
TIONS—INTRODUCTION OF WATER—STOCK  
COMPANIES—COURT HOUSE, ETC.

### LOCALITIES.

The town of Newburgh is located on Hudson's river, in the extreme north-eastern part of the county of Orange. It has a front on the river of nine miles, and extends westward from eight to eleven miles. It is in latitude 41:30; and is about sixty miles in a northerly direction from New York, eighty-three miles south of Albany, fifty miles east of the Delaware river, one hundred and twenty miles from the head of Cayuga lake, and two hundred and fifty miles from lake Erie in a straight line. It contains 27,323 acres of land, and had, in 1855, a population of 12,773. The surface of the town is stony, and is broken into high hills which run north-east and south-west. The soil is composed of deposits of clay, sand and loam, and, along the river, is warm, productive and well cultivated. In the western part of the town the soil is not so deep and warm, and requires more laborious culture. The rock formations are principally slate and lime.

The village of Newburgh has a river front of about two miles. Its harbor is the best on the Hudson, and extends from the Quassaick creek on the south, to the Dans-Kammer on the north, a distance of about eight miles, is in width from one mile to one mile and a quarter and in depth from five to seven fathoms, and is protected from storms by a high range of mountains, which, extending from the river in a northerly and westerly direction, describe nearly a semi-circle. It is remarkable for the healthfulness of its climate, and for the variety and beauty of its natural scenery. The returns made to the Regents of the University, embracing the observations taken during a period of thirteen years, give the average temperature as 49:16, or a fraction of a degree colder than the temperature due to latitude and elevation. Shadbush is in bloom here six days earlier than in other portions of the valley of the Hudson; Peach, eight days; Plum, five days; Cherry, eleven days; Apple, eight days; and Lilac, two days;

while the first killing frost occurs thirteen days later than at other points.

As we have previously stated, the village was originally settled by German Palatinates, and other parts of the town by English emigrants from the eastern Provinces and from the county of Westchester. The character of the population of the village was gradually changed, and that of the town became divided into English, Dutch, Scotch and Irish nationalities. The site of the village was first called by the Indian title *Quassaick*, a word formed from the Algonquin root terms *Qussuk*, signifying stone or rock, and *ick*, land—literally, stony land.\* The present name was first applied by Alexander Colden in 1743, and is from *Newburgh*, a town in Scotland, on the river Tay, which it resembles in many of its physical features.†

**BALMVILLE.**—A small collection of houses two miles north of the village of Newburgh, and named from a large tree growing there, commonly called Balm of Gilead, which is remarkable for the strong balsamic scent of its leaves and buds.‡ The place was formerly called Hampton, and was the commercial centre of the town as early as 1767.§ In later times, the freighting business was conducted here by Daniel Smith, and subsequently by the Messrs. Butterworth. The village has a district school, a burying ground, and one or two shops. The Glenburn vineyards of Arthur Potts are also located here, and in the vicinity are several fine country seats. The first settlers here were Johannes Fyscher and Andrieſ Volck, who sold to Zacharias Hoffman.||

**MIDDLEHOPE.**—A small hamlet four miles north of the village of Newburgh, and formerly called Middletown because half-way between Newburgh and Marlborough. It has a Post Office and a store; a Methodist and a Presbyterian church, and a district

\* Schoolcraft's Indian Tribes of the United States, Part 1, 291. In reply to an inquiry as to the meaning of the word *Quassaick*, Dr. E. B. O'Callaghan, of Albany, has kindly sent us the following: "In Elliott's Indian Grammar, (Mass. Hist. Coll. second Ser. ix. 258,) a stone is *Hussun*; a rock, *Qussuck*. Next, turning to Elliott's Indian Bible, I find in Gen. 31:46, *qussukanash*, stones; (*anash* seems to be the plural termination.) In Joshua 4:5—*qussuk*, a stone; same chapter, 7:9—*qussukanash*, stones. In Deut. 27:5—*qussukquane*, altar, an altar of stones; same chapter, 8—*qussuk qua nehlu*, upon the stones. In Isaiah 28:16—*qussuk*, a stone. *Quassaick* may, therefore, according to this authority, be rendered—the stony place or locality: *ick* being the termination signifying locality."

† See ante p. 39. Also, Harper's Gazetteer. The first application of the present name of the town was by Alexander Colden to that portion of the village owned by him, and which was long known as the "Old Town of Newburgh Plot." It was next applied to the Parish, (1752,) then to the Precinct, (1763,) then to the Town, (1788.) and lastly to the village at its incorporation, (1800.)

‡ Ante p. 106. Also, Eager's Orange County, 199. § Ante p. 42. || Ante p. 33, 47.



school; and recently a fine Cemetery has been laid out here, under the title of "Highland Cemetery," which is owned by an association organized under the general statute of the state. After the establishment of a Post Office here, considerable difficulty arose out of the fact that there was another Post Office of the same name in the county; and, at the suggestion of the Post Master General, a meeting of the residents in the neighborhood was held for the purpose of changing the title. At this meeting, several names were proposed and rejected, until finally Mr. James P. Brown, recollecting that there was a village in Scotland, the land of his birth, by the name of *Hopeton*, proposed that of *Middlehope*, which was adopted.\* The first settler in this vicinity was Melchior Gulch, in 1709.†

THE DANS KAMMER.—"De Duyfel's Dans Kammer!" (the Devil's Dance Chamber,) so the point of land forming the north-western head of Newburgh bay was described by some Dutch skipper more than two centuries ago. It has ever since borne the title of *The Dans Kammer*. The first notice of the spot that we have met with, occurs in the journal of DeVries, under date

of April 26th, 1640; and as DeLaet, in his very minute description of the river, written in 1624, makes no mention of the Dans Kammer, the name must have originated between 1624 and 1640. We find an explanation of the origin of the name in certain religious rites of the Indians, which were often performed on this very point of land. These rites consisted in the worship of their god *Bachtamo*, and were denominated "devil worship," by the Dutch.—

For the celebration of this worship, the Indians held meetings prior to starting on expeditions of hunting, fishing, or war, to



\* Eager's Orange County, 202. † Ante pages 34, 47.

ascertain whether they would be successful or not. "At these meetings," says a paper describing the natives of New Netherland, written in 1671, "conjurers act a wonderful part. These tumble, with strange contortions, head over heels; beat themselves, leap with a hideous noise through and around a large fire. Finally they all raise a tremendous eaterwauling, when the devil appears (they say) in the shape of a ravenous or harmless animal—the first betokens something bad, the second something good." Lieut. Couwenhoven witnessed an exhibition of this character at the *Dans Kammer*, during the war with the Esopus Indians, in 1663.\* The spot was dedicated to this rude worship, and was so employed for perhaps a hundred years after the discovery of the river. In point of fact, there were two dance chambers—the first being the rocky point which juts out into the river, called in the original deed, "the little dans kammer;" and the second, the plateau now occupied by the residence of the Messrs. Armstrong, which is specified in the same instrument as "the large dans kammer." The little dans kammer has a level surface of perhaps half an acre, and is separated from the main land by a marsh over which the water flows at times, while the large dans kammer embraces a plot of ten acres or more.

HAMPTON.—A landing on the Hudson in the extreme north-eastern part of the town. The place was first known as Acker's Ferry, from Wolvert Aeker who established a ferry here soon after the Revolution. The present name was given by William Acker, son of the original proprietor, and is said to mean, "a house or farm on a hill." While the new name was very appropriate to a part of Mr. Acker's possessions, it is to be regretted that the original title of Acker's Ferry has not been retained, as it would have helped to preserve the memory of a patriot and a worthy man.

FOSTERTOWN.—The district known as Fostertown was originally embraced in the patent to the Bradley children, and which was known as the Bradley patent. This patent was purchased and settled in 1768, by John Foster, William Foster, Richard Ward and John Griggs; and the Fosters being the most numerous, the settlement was called Fostertown. The lands of John Foster were sold by him to James Innis, the father of William Innis; and the place owned by William Foster is now occupied by David Wyatt. The descendants of Richard Ward and John

\* Ante p. 15.

Griggs continue to hold the lands of their fathers. The Foster-town M. E. Church is in this neighborhood. There is also a district school.

ROSSVILLE.—This is the name of a section of the town about six miles north-west of the village of Newburgh, and was originally covered by the Wallace patent. As previously stated,\* this patent was purchased by Joseph Penny, who sold about two hundred acres to Robert Ross. The remainder of it Mr. Penny divided among his sons, William, John, James, Peter, Joseph, Robinson, Allen and Isaac. Mr. Ross, we believe, was the first to settle on the patent, where he established a tannery. As early, probably, as 1770, he built a substantial stone house, which is still standing and forms a part of the residence of John L. Aderton, who now owns the place. The sons of Robert Ross—Alexander and William—subsequently occupied a prominent position in the town, and their birth-place was called Rossville. There is a M. E. Church here, besides a district school, and a Post Office and store. The Post Office address is *Savill*, a name of no local significance, was but applied by the Post Master General to avoid confusion, as there are various other places bearing the name of Rossville.



GARDNERTOWN.—Is a small settlement four miles north-west of the village of Newburgh, so called from Silas Gardner, one of the first settlers, many of whose descendants still reside in the town. There is a neat M. E. Church here, also a store or tavern, a district school, and one or two shops. A short distance south of the church, stands the old residence of the original proprietor—a massive stone structure of a style of architecture very prevalent a century or so ago. In the same vicinity is the mill owned for many years by David Bond.



ROCKY-FOREST.—This district embraces a large portion of the patent to Jacobus Kip and Company, and lies in the north-west part of the town adjoining Orange Lake. The name is derived from the physical features of the region, a large portion of which was originally and emphatically a rocky forest. A part of the district has, of late years, been called Luptondale, from one of the owners of an interest in the patent. There is a tradition

\* See ante page 48.

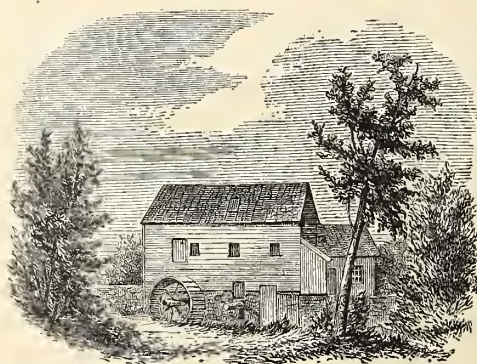


that the first settler in this vicinity was Jacobus Kip, one of the proprietors of the patent, who was induced to go there by the Coldens, the owners of adjoining lands; but we have not been able to verify the tradition.

**GIDNEYTOWN.**—The settlement known as Gidneytown originally embraced the patent to John Spratt, which was purchased about the year 1760 by Eleazer Gidney, whose four sons, Joseph, Daniel, David and Eleazer, about that time settled upon it. A part of the original purchase remains in the possession of the family.

**BELKNAPVILLE.**—This neighborhood is about seven miles west of the village of Newburgh, on the Newburgh and Cohecton turnpike. The name is given to it in honor of Samuel Belknap, the ancestor of the Belknap family of this town, who purchased and settled on the Baird patent in 1749-50.\* The Coldenham Post Office is now located here, although the village of Coldenham is about two miles farther west in the town of Montgomery. The hamlet has two hotels and one or two shops.

**DUBOIS' MILLS.**—The water power of the Quassaick creek was first applied to practical use at the place now known as Dubois' Mills, about one mile and a half west of its confluence with the Hudson. Alexander Colden erected a mill † here as early,



probably, as 1743.— This mill was one of the oldest, if not the first built, in this region. Mr. Colden sold it, and lots No. 1 and No. 2 of the German patent, to Jonathan Hasbrouck by deed dated May 3d, 1753. ‡ It remained in the possession of the Has-

brouck family until after the Revolution, and during the war was frequently occupied by the militia when called out on alarms. The Hasbroucks sold it to a Mr. VanKeuren. From him it was bought by a Mr. Dickonson, who occupied it in 1798.

\* Ante p. 48. † This old mill was taken down by Mr. Dickson, October, 1859.

‡ The price paid by Hasbrouck was \$1050, and the deed specifies lots 1 and 2, of the German patent, including the house where Burger Meyndertse formerly dwelt, and the "Grist Mill and appurtenances, mill house and mill dam and dams."—*Ulster Record of Deeds, E.E.*, 501.

Subsequently it became the property of Gen. Nathaniel Dubois, who erected in connection with it a saw mill and a fulling mill. It remained in his hands upwards of forty years. After the death of Mr. Dubois, the property was purchased by a Mr. Weygant, who sold it to James R. Dickson, the present owner. Mr. D. has recently very much enlarged the water power by the erection of a substantial stone dam, thus forming a lake that covers some twenty-nine acres. He has also completed a large brick flouring mill with six run of stone, capable of turning out two hundred and fifteen barrels of flour daily.

**NEW MILLS.**—The second enterprise of this sort, in the vicinity of Dubois' Mills, was undertaken by Chancy, Joseph, Thomas and Daniel Belknap, under the firm of C. Belknap & Co., who erected, in 1783 or '84, a large flouring mill, and constructed a canal—the first, probably, in the state—to supply the water power. New Mills is the name now generally applied to the whole neighborhood. The mill of the Messrs. Belknap was, in its day, one of the largest in the state; and, for several years, they were the only Newburgh firm represented on 'change in New York. The mill was purchased by James Halstead, from whom it passed to William H. Beede. The old mill was destroyed by fire, (Oct. 6, 1846,) and a new one was erected by Mr. Beede in 1847. The present proprietors are James Ross and Napoleon B. Beede.

**POWDER MILLS.**—About four miles north-west of the village of Newburgh, are the Powder works owned by Daniel Rodgers. They were first erected at this place by Asa Taylor, in 1816, and were subsequently purchased by Mr. Rodgers. They are the most complete and extensive works in the country.

**ORANGE LAKE.**—This body of water lies in the north-western part of the town, and covers about four hundred acres. The aboriginal name was probably *Qussuk*,\* or stony pond, from the large number of boulders on its western shore. It was called Binnin Water by the Dutch, a name signifying a "water between other waters, or, a water within land." It was next called Mouse Pond, from an old settler of that name; and was subsequently known as Machin's Pond, and then as Big Pond. The present name was conferred, we believe, by the Rev. Dr. James R. Willson, who resided in the vicinity some thirty-five years

---

\* Ante p. 22, 128, 131.

ago.\* The lake is fed by internal springs, and by small streams which flow into it. Its outlet is the Quassaick creek.

The principal fact of historical interest, in connection with this lake, is the erection of a coinage mill, near its outlet, by Capt. Thomas Machin, about the year 1787-'88. Capt. Machin began to build a grist and a saw mill here in 1784, and gave the name of New Grange to the place.† In 1787, he formed a co-partnership with several residents of the city of New York, for the purpose of coining money. The firm was afterwards incorporated with a similar company in the states of Vermont and Connecticut.‡ The mill and the manner in which coins

\* Eager's Orange County, 205.

† "On the 18th of April, 1787, Capt. Machin formed a co-partnership with Samuel Atlee, James F. Atlee, David Brooks, James Grier, and James Giles, all of New York. The term specified for its continuance was seven years, with a capital of £300. The firm seems to have been formed for the avowed purpose of coining copper, provided Congress, or any of the State legislatures, enacted a law allowing individuals to coin money. As the object was to make money, a small capital was considered sufficient for the undertaking. On the 7th of June following, that firm formed a copartnership with one then existing, which consisted of four partners—Reuben Harman, Esq., William Coley, of Bennington county, Vermont, Elias Jackson, of Litchfield county, Connecticut, and Daniel Van Voorhis, goldsmith, of the city of New York—for a term of eight years from the first of the following July, that being the limitation of an act of the legislature of Vermont to said Harman, for the coinage of copper. The first mentioned firm was to furnish a capital of £500 for the concern; £200 of which capital, with £400 more, New York currency, to be paid to the latter firm two years after, was to be theirs as an equivalent for admitting the New York firm into communion with them—the latter being required to furnish no capital. The ten partners were to enjoy equally "the benefits, privileges, and advantages arising from the coinage of copper in the State of Vermont, to be coined in that State, and also in Connecticut, New York, and elsewhere, as the parties should see fit. On or before the first day of July, the first mentioned, or New York firm, were required, by the co-partnership, "to complete, at their own cost, the works then erecting at the mills of the said Thomas Machin, near the Great Pond, in the county of Ulster," while the other part of the firm agreed, in the same time to complete works they were then erecting, at Rupert, in the county of Bennington, Vermont. Agreeably to the written contract, Giles was to have charge of the writing and book-keeping; Harman and Coley were to manage the *money changers* at Rupert; and Machin and J. F. Atlee were to "manage, act, and perform that part of the trade which concerned the coinage of money and manufacturing hardware," at Machin's mills; Grier was to be "cashier of the money coined at Rupert;" Van Voorhis, "cashier of the money coined at Machin's mills;" Grier and Jackson were to have the general management of the expenses, purchase of necessary articles, &c., while other joint business was to be performed by Brooks and Samuel Atlee. It was further stipulated that Giles should keep a "certain book of resolutions;" that the firm should meet, either in person or by proxy in other members, agreeably to a written form of authority incorporated, on the 1st day of February, June, and October of each year, at Rhinebeck, New York, unless otherwise agreed upon. In case either of the partners obtained a grant from Congress or any of the states to coin money, the profits resulting from such act were to be shared by all the partners, who also bound themselves personally, "in the penal sum of one thousand pounds," for the punctual performance of the contract.

At Machin's mills perhaps a thousand pounds of copper was manufactured, as appears by his papers, in the year 1789; previous to which time little seems to have been done. The business appears to have been discontinued in 1790, for in a letter from J. F. Atlee to Mr. Machin, dated Vergennes, October 14, 1790, he expresses a wish that the concern might arrive at a settlement on equitable terms, and compromise their matters without a tedious and expensive law suit."—*Simms' History of Schoharie County*, 596.

Capt. Machin died at Charleston, Schoharie county, April 3d, 1816, aged 72 years. During the Revolution, he superintended the construction of the chain and other obstructions to the navigation of Hudson's river, and rendered other important service. He settled in Newburgh at the close of the war, and subsequently removed to Schoharie county. "In the camp and in retirement, his qualifications were holden in very high consideration."



were manufactured, were recently described by Thomas Machin, a son of the proprietor, to Doct. F. B. Hough, of Albany, to whom we are indebted for the following particulars:

"The coinage mill was from forty to fifty rods below the pond, on a canal dug for the purpose. The building was of wood, thirty by forty feet, and two stories high. The metal used was copper, obtained by melting up cannon and leaving out the zinc in the alloy. The copper was then run into moulds, rolled into flat sheets of the thickness of the coin and from one to two feet wide. It was then punched with a screw, moved by a lever, so adjusted that half a revolution would press out a disk of the size of the coin. The blanks were then put into a cylinder and revolved with sand, saw-dust and water. They were generally left revolving through the night; and the coiners circulated the story that the devil came by night to work for them. They also sometimes worked in masks to create a terror in the neighborhood. One night in the cylinder would wear the edges of the blanks smooth. The coining press was a screw, with an iron bar about ten feet long through the top. On each end of this bar was a leaden weight of perhaps five hundred pounds. The threads of the screw were large and square and worked through an iron frame. Ropes were attached to each end of the bar, and it was swung about half way around by two men pulling upon the ropes; two other men pulled the lever back, and a fifth laid on the blank and took off the coin with his fingers. The last operative named sat in a pit so that the lever would not touch his head. The coinage was about sixty per minute. A little silver was coined, but mostly copper, and the work was continued four or five years. Atlee, the engraver, wore a horrid mask, and frightened some boys who came to fish so that they never ventured near the mill again. The machinery was removed to New York, and the building was afterwards used as a grist mill. Machin abandoned the enterprise probably about 1790."†

QUASSAICK CREEK.—This stream is composed of the outlet of Orange Lake and of the Fostertown and the Tent Stone Meadow creeks. The Indian name was *Qussuk*,\* signifying stony. It is sometimes called Chambers' Creek, from the fact of its having been the north bounds of the patent to Chambers and Sutherland; but the Indian name, both for its antiquity and appropriateness, should supersede every other. Its water power is very durable,

\* Written *Quasek* in 1709, ante p. 23.

† Operations were probably suspended on the adoption of the Federal constitution.

as it has Orange Lake for a reservoir. In 1798, the following mills were located on this stream, viz: Schultz's, near its confluence with the Hudson; Dickonson's, formerly Hasbrouck's; Niven's, about one mile west of Hasbrouck's; Foster's, Gardner's, (2) and Belknap's saw mills, and Burns' grist mill formerly Machin's coinage mill. In 1799, Hugh Walsh erected extensive paper mills, and in 1816, Peter Townsend established a cannon foundry and made the first cannon manufactured in the state.\* Mill privileges are occupied at the present time as follows, viz: C. H. Havemeyer, cotton mill; J. Longking, daguerrian instruments; J. D. Walsh, paper; J. R. Dickson, flour, plaster and woolen; Beede & Ross, flour; J. Standing, file; D. Rodgers, powder; J. Bond, flour.

**FOSTERTOWN CREEK.**—This stream rises in Ulster county, flows through Fostertown and Gidneytown and empties into the Quassaick creek at Niven's mill. It is called Fostertown creek until it reaches Gidneytown when it takes the latter name. In 1798, Smith's and Denton's saw mills were on this stream. The Gidney mill was erected at a later period, and is still standing.

**TENT STONE MEADOW CREEK.**—This creek rises in a large swamp in Ulster county, known many years ago as the Tent Stone Meadow. It flows through Rossville, and empties into the Quassaick at the Powder mills. In 1798, the Pennys had two saw mills upon it, Hartshorn one, and Hasbrouck one. The name of the creek we give as we find it recorded on a map of the town made by W. Sackett in 1798, now on record in the office of the Secretary of State, Albany.

**BUSHFIELD'S CREEK.**—This creek has its source in a swamp in the town of Plattekill, known as the Stone Dam Meadow from the fact that across the south end of the swamp is a stone dam about one hundred and fifty yards long, three feet high; regularly built and now in good preservation. Neither the period at which it was erected, nor the person by whom it was built, are known.† The creek issues through a sluice way in this dam and empties into

\* During the summer past, Mr. Peter Townsend has been engaged in building a Cannon foundry at Chamber's creek, just below this village. It is now in complete operation. On Tuesday last, the casting of cannon was commenced.—*Index*, Dec. 3, 1816.

Referring to a trial of the cannon cast by Mr. Townsend, the National Intelligencer of July 17, 1817, remarks: "The first cannon ever manufactured in the state of New York, and of metal and accuracy of firing, were never excelled."

\* The early settlers attributed the erection of this dam to the beavers. The work is certainly not beyond the skill of those ingenious animals.

Orange Lake. Its original name was Beaver Dam creek—the present name was given in honor of James Bushfield.

DENTON'S CREEK.—A small stream near Balmville and so called from Nehemiah Denton, who had a grist mill and landing at its confluence with the Hudson.

ACKER'S CREEK.—A small stream which runs through the northern part of the town for a short distance and joins the Hudson in the town of Marlborough. It was formerly called Jew's creek from a Mr. Gomaz, a Jew, who held a portion of the Harrison patent. The present name is a memorial of Wolvert Acker who had a grist mill and a saw mill upon it.

TROUT BROOK.—This brook flows north through Middlehope and empties into Acker's creek.

TAGGERT'S POND.—A sheet of water between Newburgh and the New Mills, south of the turnpike, and owned by James Taggert. It is principally valued for the ice which it supplies. It was long known as Pol. Rose's pond.

KING'S HILL.—An eminence in the north-west part of the town, over the crown of which passes the boundary line between the towns of Newburgh and Montgomery. The name is derived from a Mr. King, an old settler, whose descendants still reside in the town.

RACCOON HILL.—Is north of King's hill, and is so called from its having been infested with racoons.

CRONOMER'S HILL.—Is about three miles north-west of the village of Newburgh, and is so called from having been the residence and hunting ground of an Indian chief named Cronomer, the last of his tribe, prior to the war of the Revolution. One of the lots on the farm of J. Cornish is still known, we are told, as "the hut lot," where Cronomer lived. Tradition affirms that Cronomer once pointed out to Martin Weigand a deposit of lead ore on this hill, the location of which the latter soon forgot, and for which, during the war, he searched in vain.

BELKNAP RIDGE.—Is about three and a half miles west of the village of Newburgh, and is named from the Belknaps.

MUCH-HATTOS HILL.—A mountain near the south boundary of the town of Newburgh, in the town of New Windsor. The name is Indian, and, like other Indian names, describes some physical or other peculiarity. This hill had three remarkable features—its bold, rocky face; the "swallow-hole," which re-



ceives the water from Little Pond, and, for many years, a great abundance of rattle snakes and pilots, a circumstance which gave it the title of Snake Hill.\* Our impression is that the word is from the same root as *Manhattoes*, the Indian name for the island of New York, which Mr. Schoolcraft renders, "bad, dangerous, frightful." Thus interpreted, *Much-Hattoes* would signify "dangerous hill," from the venomous reptiles which had here their abode. The Newburgh Alms-house is situated on the north-eastern spur of this hill; and along its eastern base are several finely cultivated farms and vineyards. An extensive deposit of iron ore has recently been discovered upon it, and arrangements have been made for opening it.

**LIME STONE HILL.**—A ridge of lime stone, about two miles north-west of the village of Newburgh.

**THE VALE.**—A beautiful valley extending up the Quassaick creek for half a mile from its mouth. A few years ago it was a favorite resort for the citizens of the village, but recently the proprietors have denied them the privilege. There is a tradition that, in the house once occupied by Mr. Richard Trimble, and more recently by Mr. Hale, Mr. Roe, and others, but which was known in the days of the Revolution as Ettrick Grove, an attempt was made to betray Washington, whose head quarters were then at the Ellison house, New Windsor. Ettrick Grove was then occupied by a Col. Ettrick, a zealous tory. The story goes, that Washington had accepted an invitation to dine with Col. Ettrick, who had, meanwhile, made arrangements with a company of tories to take him prisoner. Washington, warned of the design, ordered a detachment of the life guard, dressed in the English uniform, to be on the ground before the arrival of the tories. When this detachment made its appearance, Washington's host, supposing them to be his tory friends, stepped up to him and accosted him as his prisoner. Washington looked at the troops for a moment and replied, "I believe not, sir, but you are mine." The treacherous host was spared his life, through the intercession of his daughter, who had betrayed her father's intention, and he was permitted to remove to Nova Scotia.†

\* In some letters on the natural history and internal resources of the state of New York, written by DeWitt Clinton in 1820, it is stated, that "the rattle snake, among other localities, is found at Snake Hill, in Orange County." Mr. Eager relates the tradition "that an old resident of the last generation was known to kill fifty snakes in one day, in this vicinity." (p. 610.)

† We find this tradition referred to in one of our village papers in 1837, and we have read the story in some one of our files, but we have not been able to recover the paper.

## CENSUS RETURNS.

Although enumerations of the inhabitants of the several Precincts of the Province of New York were made at an early period, the returns are very imperfect. The early tax-rolls, however, give more complete statistics, and in examining those relating to the Precinct of the Highlands, we find the following statement:

"The Freeholders, Inhabitants, Residents and Sojourners of the County of Ulster, their real and personal estates are Rated to be assessed by the Assessors (on their Oath) chosen for the same on the 20th day of January 1714-5, and are to pay after the rate of one penny half per £ to discharge this years payment of said County's Quota\* Laid by an Act of the P. Assembly Entitled an Act for Levying the sume of Ten Thousand pounds, viz

*Precinct of Highlands.*

	<i>Rated.</i>	<i>Tax.</i>		<i>Rated.</i>	<i>Tax.</i>
Peter Magregory	£30	£0 3s 9d	Wm Elsworths widow	£5	£0 0s 7½
Swerver	5	0 0 7½	Dennis Relje	3	0 0 4½
William Sutherland	45	0 5 7½	Alexander Griggs	35	0 4 4½
Michael Wynant	15	0 1 10½	Thomas Harris	5	0 0 7½
Burger Myndertsen,	10	0 1 3	Capt. Bond	15	0 1 10½
Jacob Weber	15	0 1 10½	Melgert the Joyner	15	0 1 10½
Peter LaRoss	10	0 1 3	Christian Henrick,	3	0 0 4½
John Fisher	10	0 1 3	Jacob Decker Jun	10	0 1 3
Andres Volek	12	0 1 6	Cornelis Decker	5	0 0 7½
George Lockste	10	0 1 3			
Pieter Jansen	10	0 1 3		293	1 16 7½
Henry Rennau	25	0 3 1½			

With the exception of Peter Magregory and William Sutherland, who held patents for lands in New Windsor, and the Deckers, Jansen and Harris, who probably resided near the Paltz purchase, the persons above named were residents or free-holders in the present town of Newburgh, and, with the exception of Griggs, Bond, Myndertsen, Elsworth, LaRoss and Relje, they were the original Palatinate settlers. Similar returns for the years 1717-8, 1724-5, and 1726-9, exhibit the increase of residents and free-holders in the Precinct, as follows:

## 1717-8

Peter Magregory,	Henry Rennau,	Col. Mathews,
Wm. Sutherland,	Widow Elsworth,	Mr. Gomez,
Michael Wynant,	Denis Relje,	Burger Myndertsen,
Jacob Weber,	Wm. Bond,	A. Graham,
John Fischer,	Alexander Griggs,	Mr. Chambers,
Andres Volek,	Melgert de Schrynwerker,	Peter Jansen's estate,

## 1724-5

Wm. Chambers,	Doct. Colden,	Z. Hoffman,
John Lawrence,	Geo. Elmes,	Michael Bolls,
His Ex. William Burnett,	Tobias Waggon,	Henry Wileman,
Widow Elsworth,	Valentyn Breasure,	Daniel Denes,
Phineas McIntosh,	John Humphrey,	John Slater,

\* The total tax laid on the several Precincts of the county of Ulster are given in this return, as follows:

	<i>Valuation.</i>	<i>Tax.</i>		<i>Valuation.</i>	<i>Tax.</i>
Kingston.	£9176	£57 7s 0d	New Palles,	£2075	£12 19s 4½
Foxhall Manor,	1322	8 5 3	Shawangonck,	848	5 6 0
Hurley,	4398	27 9 9	Wagackkemeck,	105	0 13 1½
Marbletown,	5142	32 2 9	Highlands,	293	1 16 7½
Rochester,	3523	22 0 4½			
Totals,				26882	168 0 3

Thos. Ellis(on)  
George Lockstead,  
Jeurian Quick,  
William Bond,  
Burger Minders,  
Thomas Brainer, widow,  
William Ward,  
Geo. Waggont,  
Wm. Sanders,  
Alexander Mackel,

David Sutherland.  
John Davids,  
John Willson,  
Old Denes,  
William Fountain.  
Gomez the Jew,  
Christopher Febb,  
John Askell,  
John Armytne,  
Thomas Edwards,

John Filips,  
Robt. Kirkland,  
John Alsop,  
Peter Long,  
Peter Mulliner,  
Melcher Gillis,  
Henry Hedsel,  
Renj. Elsworth,  
Nathaniel Foster.

1726-9.

Wm. Chambers,  
Phineas McIntosh,  
Thomas Ellison,  
James Elsworth,  
Jurie Quick,  
Wm. Bond,  
Gomaz the Jew,  
Burger Meynderse, Jr.,  
Moses Elsworth,  
John Haskell,  
John Alsop, Esq.,  
William Ward,  
John Vantune,  
Geo. Wagagont, (Weigand)

John Davis,  
Melgert Gillis,  
Geo. Speedwell,  
Benj. Elsworth,  
Nathl. Foster,  
Francis Harrison,  
J. Mackneel, Jr.,  
James Gamwell,  
Stephen Bedford,  
Thomas Shaw,  
Joseph Gale,  
Henry ———  
John Mond,

Burger Meynderse,  
Wm. Saunders,  
Alex. Mackie,  
Cad. Colden,  
John Slaughter,  
George ———  
Tobias Wagagont,  
Robert Strickland,  
John Umphrey,  
Peter Long,  
Davis Sutherland,  
Peter Mulinier,  
Christian Chevis,

The most complete of the early enumerations of the inhabitants of the Precinct was taken in 1782, pursuant to an act of the Provincial Convention entitled, "An Act for taking the number of white inhabitants within this State," passed March 20, of that year. It gave a population to Newburgh of 1,487, divided as follows: Males under 16, 429; over 16 and under 60, 252; over 60, 37. Females under 16, 368; over 16, 371. Number of persons making Newburgh their place of abode "by reason of the invasion of the enemy," 154, viz: Males under 16, 36; over 16 and under 60, 26; over 60, 6. Females under 16, 42; over 16, 44.\* The several census taken since 1782, exhibit the following results:

<i>Year.</i>	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Increase.</i>	<i>Year.</i>	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Increase.*</i>
1790	2,365	878	1830	6,424	256
1800	3,258	893	1835	7,783	1,359
1810	4,627	1,369	1840	8,933	1,150
1814	5,107	480	1845	9,001	68
1820	5,812	705	1850	11,415	2,414
1825	6,168	356	1855	12,773	1,358

These returns include the population of the town and village. Statistical tables prepared in the year 1814, gave the population of the village as 2323; in 1817, 2464; in 1821, 2877; in 1822, 3566; in 1855, 9256. The census of 1855 gave the following statistics:

## TOWN OF NEWBURGH.

*Nationalities.*—Canada, 22; New Brunswick, 12; Nova Scotia, 12; New Foundland, 1; England, 329; Scotland, 196; Ireland, 2,809; Wales, 8; France, 24; Holland, 1; West Indies, 2; Mexico, 2; South America, 4; Germany, 214; Prussia, 16; Spain, 1; Poland, 3; Sweden, 1; Africa, 1; Turkey and Greece, 2; Islands, 2; Asia, 2; at sea, 1; unknown, 4; United States, 5,437; native and naturalized, 9,106; Aliens, 3,667; of foreign birth, 7,336; native, 5,437; total, 12,773.

\* Documentary History of New York, iii. 996.



*Dwellings.*—Stone, 51, value \$226,250; Brick, 314, value \$1,058,050; Frame, 1,360, value, \$1,897,755; other, 4, value \$42; total, 1,729; value, \$3,185,097.

*Land.*—Acres improved, 23,244 3-4; unimproved, 4,078 1-2; total, 27,323 1-4. Value of Farms, \$1,904,630; Stock, \$227,839; tools, \$63,860; total, \$2,196,329.

*Churches.*—Number of Churches, 24; seating 11,600; value, \$195,600; attendance, 7,730; communicants, 3,246. (These figures are estimated.)

<i>Manufactures.</i>	<i>No.</i>	<i>Value Real Estate.</i>	<i>Value Tools.</i>	<i>Value Raw Mat.</i>	<i>Value Manf. Goods.</i>	<i>No.</i>
Furnaces,	4	\$17,400	\$24,500	\$68,912	\$141,500	98
Cotton Factories,	1	50,000	50,000	65,900	114,984	309
Shoddy Mills,	2	1,000	1,000	5,000	10,000	15
Woolen Cloth,	1	5,000	4,000	10,500	19,500	10
Brewers,	1	50,000	25,000	181,050	195,350	37
Soap Factories,	4	29,700	5,200	103,360	152,075	13
Gas,	1	60,000	5,000	4,200	11,300	5
Oil Cloth,	1	12,000	1,000	17,085	24,000	16
Boiler Factory,	1	6,000	3,000	17,500	29,500	33
Ship Yard,	1	20,000	10,000	37,435	55,500	20
Sash and Blinds,	1	4,500	2,300	800	3,000	3
Coach,	1	5,000	250	1,975	4,375	5
Flour Mills,	7	45,200	13,600	136,400	156,280	24
Cooper Shops,	1	1,500	150	2,400	5,155	4
Saw Mills,	1	30,000	10,000	150,000	200,000	50
Brick Kilns,	8	61,000	22,000	21,105	74,450	215
Harness Makers,	3	10,000	450	3,784	27,200	10
Plaster,	2	1,000	500	5,100	8,200	3
Stone Cutters,	1	700	200	1,100	3,000	4
Glove Makers,	1				1,500	
Morocco Factory,	1	5,000	400	20,035	31,000	16
Tanneries,	2	14,000	4,000	35,430	65,458	24
Furniture,	3	4,600	3,050	7,750	22,550	30
Piano Factory,	2	15,000	1,300	7,567	20,000	14
Tailor Shops,	1	5,000	50	10,000	18,000	15
Tobacco,	1	5,000	300	5,000	9,000	10
	53	458,600	187,250	819,388	1,406,477	983

The census of 1860 will undoubtedly show a considerable increase in the population, as well as in the mechanical and other business pursuits of the town.

#### NEWBURGH POOR SYSTEM.

Provision for maintaining the poor was included in the act creating the Precinct of Newburgh. The first record in relation to the subject, aside from the annual election of Overseers of the Poor, occurs in 1769, when £30 were raised "for the support of the Poor for the year ensuing." In 1771, the following rules were adopted at the annual Precinct meeting, viz:

"**RULE FIRST.**—Voted, as an encouragement to all succeeding Poor Masters, the more faithfully to discharge their duty in their office, by preventing all unnecessary charges and needless costs on the inhabitants of the Precinct, and also as a reward for their good services, we freely vote them the sum of £10 each, to be paid out of the money voted to be raised for the use of the poor or out of such fines as may be raised for the same use.

"**RULE THIRD.**—Voted, that no Poor Master for the time being shall for any cause whatever, relieve or cause to be relieved, or made chargeable, any person or persons whatever, that may by law be transported; or any private person who can be made accountable according to law; on pain of perjury, and making themselves liable to pay all such charges, and forfeit to the use of the poor twenty shillings and charges of prosecution, to be recovered before any of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace."

In 1775, £50 were raised for the poor; in 1777, £100; in 1778, £200, and

"Voted, That donations be collected in this Precinct to be applied to such poor whose

husbands or parents were either killed or taken prisoners at Fort Montgomery."

1780.—"Voted, That £800 be raised for the poor."

1800.—"Voted, To hire a house for the accommodation of the Poor."

1805.—"Voted, That the Overseer of the Poor be authorized to contract with one or more persons to take the whole of the poor, and to put out the children as they shall see best for the town."

The increase of population made it necessary to provide larger accommodations for the poor; and, in 1814, an act of the Legislature was passed authorizing the construction of a town Poor House. The town voted, (April 1,) a tax of \$1500 for that purpose; and appointed John Mandevill and Benoni H. Howell, Overseers of the Poor, to act with Andrew DeWitt, John D. Lawson, Eleazer Gidney and Henry Butterworth, commissioners, "to direct the building of the house and to take the whole management of the same." A site was selected on Water street, and a building completed in the course of the year. The system was conducted with success and economy, as the following figures from the annual reports will show, viz:

1827—House expenses:		Receipts:	
Virtualing, Clothing, &c.	\$297 71	Tax,	\$750 00
Wood,	81 87	On hand,	385 41½
Doctor's bill,	63 19	Fines, &c.,	17 81¼
Keeper's wages,	50 00		
Temporary relief,	651 75		
	<u>1,144 52</u>		<u>1,153 23</u>

In 1830, the receipts were \$2,172 64 3-4, and disbursements, \$1,158 58 1-4. In 1831, receipts, \$3,160 69 1-2; disbursements, \$1,648 64; expenses of alms-house, \$872 72 3-4.

In 1830, the Orange county Poor House was erected at a cost of \$12,000; and on the 22d April, 1831, the Legislature authorized the sale of the Newburgh Poor House and lands, which was soon after effected, and the proceeds were applied to the payment of the county poor tax.

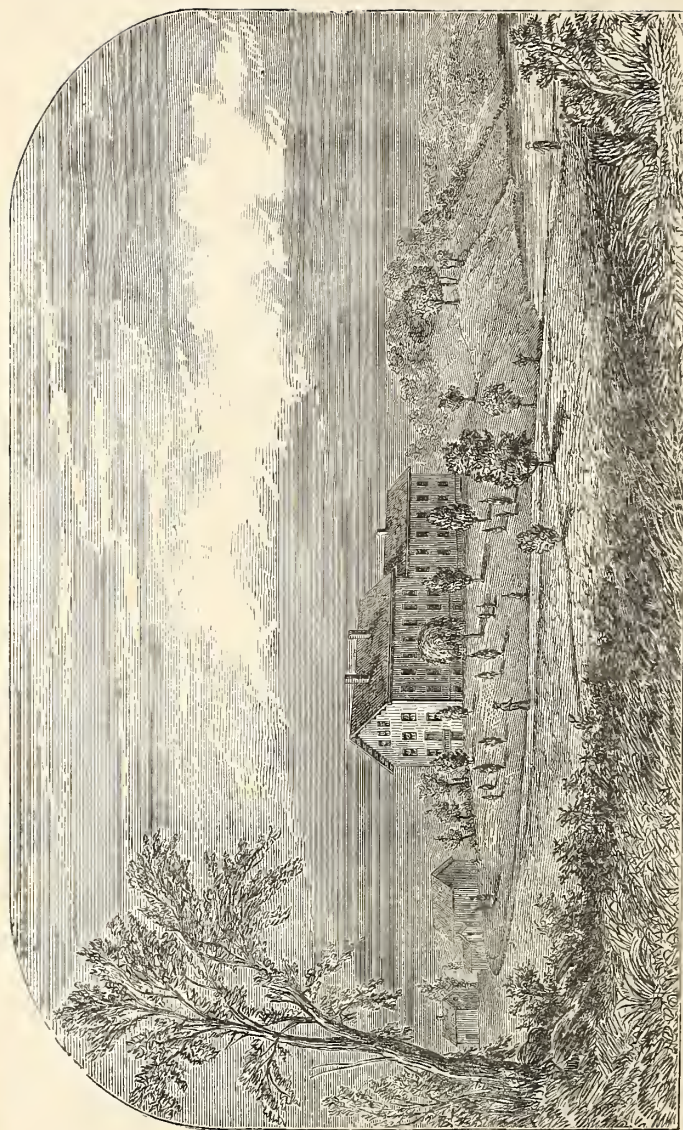
The county system of supporting the poor continued until 1855, when the rapidly increasing charges for temporary relief aroused public attention and investigation. The subject was first brought before the Board of Supervisors by Mr. Enoch Carter, supervisor from Newburgh, and the abuses of the county system were thoroughly exposed. At the instance of Mr. Carter, the Board adopted the following resolution, viz:

*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this Board of Supervisors, it would be for the mutual interest of the citizens of Newburgh and of Orange county, that an application be made to the Legislature by the citizens of the town of Newburgh for the passage of an Act paying to the town of Newburgh her proportionate interest in the present County House, and also empowering said town to provide a town House for her own poor, the expenses of which shall be borne by the town of Newburgh."

The inhabitants of Newburgh immediately responded to the action of the Board of Supervisors by a public meeting held at







NEWBURGH ALMS-HOUSE—p. 143.

Crawford's Hall on the evening of the 11th of December, Mr. George Cornwell, chairman, and James W. Fowler, secretary. The subject was discussed by Messrs. N. Reeve, J. J. Monell, Wm. C. Hasbrouck, and G. C. Monell; and a series of resolutions offered by J. J. Monell, were adopted. A committee of twelve persons,—viz: Messrs. John W. Brown, David W. Bate, Wm. C. Hasbrouck, J. J. Monell, John Beveridge, Homer Ramisdell, Gilbert C. Monell, Lewis W. Young, Charles Drake, Enoch Carter, Charles U. Cushman, and Rev. Jno. Forsyth,—was appointed to prepare, and report at a subsequent meeting, an act to be passed by the Legislature to re-establish a town system for supporting the poor.

At a meeting held December 30th, Mr. Brown, from the committee for that purpose, submitted the draft of a law, accompanied by an able report illustrating the necessity of the movement, from which we select a single paragraph:

"Previous to 1840, the sums expended in temporary relief seldom, if ever, exceeded \$1600, for the county, and \$500 for this town. The Superintendent's Report for 1838 exhibits this item at \$1589 27, for the county, of which \$560 90 was for the town of Newburgh. The report for 1839 exhibits the same item at \$1658 45 for the county, of which \$585 90 was for the town of Newburgh. This item of expenditure has grown with a steady and rapid growth, until we find it set down in the Superintendent's Report for the year 1852, at \$12,802 13 for the county, of which \$6,451 90 is set down as expended in the town of Newburgh. But it is due to the occasion to say, that notwithstanding the figures of this report, and the known integrity of its authors, the committee have good authority for saying that the expenditure for temporary relief for the last year was little short of \$14,000 for the county, and \$8,000 for the town of Newburgh."

The act applied for passed the Legislature, March 23, 1853. By its terms the town of Newburgh was established as a separate and distinct Poor District; and a corporation created by the name of "the Commissioners of the Alms-House of the town of Newburgh." The commissioners named in the act,—viz: Henry Wyckoff, David W. Bate, David H. Barclay, George Gearn, Alfred Post, and Eugene A. Brewster,—immediately entered upon the discharge of their duties, and a farm was purchased and the erection of suitable buildings commenced under contract with Mr. John Little, Jr. The building was completed and opened December 10th, 1853, and was occupied by six persons from the town of Newburgh and forty-nine (exclusive of insane) from the County House, being the number apportioned to Newburgh under the act of separation.

The general results of the system are stated in the annual report of the commissioners, submitted November 1st, 1857, from which it appears, that an expenditure of \$27,700 had then been made in the purchase of land and in the erection of buildings &c., and that the cost of maintaining the poor had been \$19,699

92, during the five years that the system had been in operation—or about \$4,000 per year.

## TURNPIKES AND PLANK ROADS.

We have already referred to the organization of the Newburgh and Cohecton, Newburgh and New Windsor, Newburgh and Sullivan, Newburgh and Plattekill, and the Snake Hill turnpike companies.\* In the autumn of 1849, the construction of a plank road from Newburgh to Ellenville was proposed. In January, (14th) 1850, a meeting of citizens was held at the United States Hotel, Homer Ramsdell, president, and Robert Proudfit, Jr., secretary,—and on motion of David Crawford, a committee of twenty-five was appointed “to go out to Ellenville, in company with engineers, and inquire into the practicability of constructing a plank road thither, and the best route for the same.” The committee employed Mr. W. A. Perkins, engineer, to make a survey of the route, who, on the 13th March, submitted a report at a public meeting. The report presented a survey of three routes, southern, northern and middle, with an estimate of the cost of each; and, on motion, it was resolved, that “measures be taken to organize a company for the construction of a plank road to Ellenville with a capital of \$100,000.” Committees were appointed to ascertain the amount of stock that would be subscribed, and the land damages claimed, by persons residing on each of the proposed routes. On the 24th March, a meeting of subscribers to the stock of the “Newburgh and Ellenville Plank Road Company,” was held at the United States Hotel,—Homer Ramsdell, president, and E. Pitts, secretary,—and, on motion, proceeded to the election of nine directors, and the following named gentlemen were chosen:

*Newburgh*—Homer Ramsdell, E. W. Farrington, David Crawford, Thornton M.

\* The Newburgh and Cohecton turnpike company was organized in 1801. (Ante p. 113.) The Newburgh and New Windsor turnpike company was incorporated by Act of the legislature passed April 2d, 1806. Capital \$5,000. Charles Clinton, Daniel Stringham, John McAuley, George Monell, Hugh Walsh, Isaac Hasbrouck, Selah Reeve, Joseph Monell, Abraham Schultz, Richard Trimble, Jonas Williams, John D. Nicoll and Samuel Lockwood, first directors. The Orange and Ulster Branch turnpike company was incorporated in 1808. Capital \$90,500. The Newburgh and Sullivan turnpike company was incorporated March 30, 1810. Capital, \$35,000. Cornelius Bruyn, James Rumsey, Abraham Jansen, John D. Lawson, John McAulay, Moses Rosekranse, Nicholas Hardenburgh, Johannes T. Jansen, directors. The route was through Rocky Forest and New Hurley to Sullivan County by way of Sam's Point. The Newburgh and Plattekill turnpike company was incorporated April 5, 1810. Capital \$14,000. Jacob Powell, Daniel Smith, John Wells, Jonathan Bailey, Justus Cooley and Henry Batterworth, directors. The Snake Hill turnpike company was incorporated March 24, 1815. Capital, \$14,000. Jonathan Hasbrouck, William Taylor, Hiram Weller, Nathaniel Dubois and Jonathon Hedges, directors. With the exception of the Newburgh and Cohecton and Newburgh and New Windsor, these turnpikes have been abandoned and opened as common highways.



Niven, William Fullerton; *Ulster*—A. R. Taylor; *Walden*—A. F. Schofield; *Shawangunk*—James G. Graham; *Bruynswick*—Richard Jackson.

At a subsequent meeting of the directors, Homer Ramsdell was elected president; E. W. Farrington, vice president; T. M. Niven, secretary; and David Moore, treasurer.

At a meeting of the directors, held April 5th, it was resolved to adopt the southern route; and at a meeting on the 11th, it was agreed to put the work under contract as soon as \$100,000 should be subscribed.

Immediately after this action, those in favor of a northern route organized the "Newburgh and Shawangunk Plank Road Company," and, at a meeting held on the 18th April, they elected Robert A. Forsyth, Cornelius C. Smith, John B. Jamison, Odell S. Hathaway, Richard A. Southwick, Jacob V. B. Fowler, of Newburgh, and James G. Graham, S. M. Bruyn and Jas. N. Mitchell, of Shawangunk, directors. At a subsequent meeting of the directors, Jacob V. B. Fowler was elected president; Robert A. Forsyth, treasurer; and R. A. Southwick, secretary.

Both companies were organized under the general statute of May 7, 1847, and the roads were completed in December, 1851.\* The capital stock of the Ellenville road, paid in, was \$79,770. To complete the work and pay existing indebtedness, the Legislature passed an act authorizing the issue of \$44,000 in preferred stock, and fixing the whole capital at \$124,000. The capital stock of the Newburgh and Shawangunk road, paid in, is \$30,000. Although both of these roads afford great accommodation to the section of country traversed by them, neither of them have, we believe, yielded a dividend.

## RAIL-ROAD ENTERPRISES.

The organization of a company for the construction of a rail-road to connect Newburgh with the coal mines of Pennsylvania, was first proposed in 1829, and an act was passed by the Legislature, on the 19th of April, 1830, constituting and appointing David Crawford, Christopher Reeve, John P. DeWint, Thomas Powell, Joshua Conger, Charles Borland, William Walsh, John Forsyth, and their associates, "a body corporate and politic by the name of the Hudson and Delaware Rail-Road Company," for the purpose of constructing a single or double rail-road or way, from any part of the village of Newburgh, through the county of Orange to the Delaware river. The capital of the

\* The opening of the south plank road was celebrated at Ellenville, Dec. 22. A large delegation from Newburgh was present.

company was fixed at \$500,000, with power to increase the same to \$1,000,000, if necessary; and David Crawford, Charles Borland, Peter Cuddebaek, Thos. Powell, J. P. DeWint, Jos. Kernochan, Peter H. Schenck, and John W. Knevels were appointed commissioners to open subscriptions.

This act, however, became void—no effort having been made to build the road “within three years” after the time of its passage. Nothing more was done until the 30th of September, 1835, when a meeting of citizens was held at the Orange Hotel, pursuant to a call signed by David Ruggles, John Forsyth, Nathl. DuBois, Chas. H. Bellows, Oliver Davis and David Crawford, of which Gilbert O. Fowler was chosen president; Nathaniel DuBois, vice president, and John W. Knevels, secretary. The subjects discussed at this meeting were, mainly, these two, viz: What course should be pursued in reference to an application to the Legislature for a subscription on the part of the state to the New York and Erie rail-road company; and the feasibility of uniting the Hudson and Delaware road with that of the New York and Erie. The meeting

“*Resolved*, That we will unite in the application to the legislature for a subscription on the part of the state to the stock of the New York and Erie rail road company. That we will also join in a petition to the legislature for the grant of a charter upon liberal terms incorporating a company to construct a rail way from this village to the Delaware river, and that we will bear our proportion according to our several means in subscription to the stock.

“*Resolved*, That a committee of five persons be appointed to communicate with the directors of the New York and Erie rail road company, and present to them a proposition (as detailed to the meeting) for uniting the efforts of the inhabitants of this vicinity with that company in the successful prosecution of the project for constructing a rail road from Lake Erie to the Hudson river.

On this committee the following persons were placed, viz: John W. Knevels, Nathl. DuBois, Oliver Davis and G. O. Fowler. The following resolution was also unanimously concurred in, viz:

“*Resolved*, That a committee be appointed whose duty it shall be to give the required legal notice in the public newspapers of our intention to apply for an act of incorporation for the construction of a rail way from the village of Newburgh to the Delaware river; to prepare and circulate petitions to the legislature in behalf of this application; to draft the act of incorporation, and report their proceedings to the meeting at the time to which it shall stand adjourned.”

The following persons were appointed upon the last mentioned committee, viz: John W. Knevels, Abraham M. Smith, John Forsyth, John Thayer, Benjamin H. Mace.

Now began the long struggle to secure the eastern terminus of the Erie road at Newburgh; and the interests of the Delaware road, as a distinct project, awaited the issue. When it became known that those prominent in the Erie company had decided in favor of the Piermont route, the citizens of Newburgh again took up the Delaware road; and, on the 21st of April, 1836, the

Legislature passed an act "to renew and amend" that of 1830. By this act, "David Crawford, Christopher Reeve, Oliver Davis, John Forsyth, Thomas Powell, Joshua Conger, David Ruggles, Benjamin Carpenter, and their associates," were constituted a body politic and corporate, by the name of "The Hudson and Delaware Rail-Road Company," for the purpose of constructing a road "commencing in the north part of the village of Newburgh, and running from thence along the Hudson river in front of said village as far as the trustees of the said village" should determine; and thence to the Delaware river. The capital stock of the company was fixed at \$500,000; and Gilbert O. Fowler, Chas. Borland, John Forsyth, Thomas Powell, Benj. H. Mace, John P. DeWint, Abraham M. Smith, James G. Clinton and John W. Knevels were appointed commissioners to open subscriptions.

On the 15th June, 1836, the first election for directors, under the amended act, was held at the Orange Hotel, when Thomas Powell, John Forsyth, David Crawford, Benjamin Carpenter, John P. DeWint, John Ledyard, Christopher Reeve, Gilbert O. Fowler, James G. Clinton, Nathaniel DuBois, Samuel G. Sneden, David W. Bate, and Oliver Davis, were chosen. At a subsequent meeting of the directors, Thomas Powell was elected president; David W. Bate, vice president; John Ledyard, treasurer; and James G. Clinton, secretary.

A survey of the route was made soon after by John B. Sargeant, who reported the length of the proposed road as thirty-eight miles, and the cost as \$10,000 per mile. Stock to a sufficient amount having been subscribed,\* steps were taken to grade the section between Washingtonville and the Quassaick creek. Ground was broke on the 3d of November, 1836, with appropriate ceremonies, and the auspicious event was celebrated by a general illumination of the village.† In response to a

\* The Telegraph of August 26, says: "Great liberality in ceding lands for the track we understand is manifested in many instances. A large landholder in one instance, whose extensive lands are traversed for some distance by the line, (we allude to the Hon. R. Dennistoun,) gave the company permission to take without price, any route except through his house. Such a spirit as this will build the road speedily."

† A general illumination by the citizens of the village took place on Thursday evening last, to celebrate the commencement of the Hudson and Delaware railroad—the notice for which, to many was first announced by the blazing of tar barrels throughout the streets; but no sooner was it generally known than every window in the village from the cellar to the garret which could show a light was filled with blazing candles. The spirit with which the storekeepers vied with each other on the occasion was well displayed, for having placed candles in every pane of glass in their windows, they paraded them in rows on the awning rails—which gave to the closely populated part of the village a most splendid appearance. The private residences of the merchants and wealthy residents on the upper streets are also deserving of notice, among those who had something extra both in point of position and brilliancy of effect, were Thomas Powell, Esq., W. Roe, Esq., H. Robinson, Esq., and in a most eminent degree James S.



general petition on the part of the citizens interested in the road, the Legislature, in the early part of the session of 1837, passed an act enabling the trustees of the village to purchase at par \$150,000 of the stock. The subscription was made in accordance with the provisions of the act; and on the 10th of January, 1838, the trustees paid their first and last instalment of \$10,000.

The financial reverses of 1837 prostrated the enterprise; and, although a considerable portion of the section placed under contract in August, 1836, was graded, the work was not continued. However, in 1840, the Erie company having asked the aid of the state, the whole influence of the citizens of Newburgh was exerted to compel that company, as a condition of aid, to construct a branch road to Newburgh.\* The effort was unsuccessful—the Erie company received a loan of the credit of the state to the amount of \$3,000,000. The progress of the Erie road, however, was arrested in 1845; and, the company having again applied to the Legislature for aid, the citizens of Newburgh again, and this time with success, pressed the subject of a branch. The Legislature passed a law releasing the Erie company from the payment of the \$3,000,000 loan, on condition that the company should secure within eighteen months a bona fide subscription of \$3,000,000, and should construct, within six years, a branch to Newburgh. The bill passed May 14, 1845. The citizens of Newburgh agreed to raise one-third of the amount necessary to construct the branch—the original stock of the Hudson and Delaware company being received in payment at a

---

Brown, and Samuel Noyes, Esq., who with all the enthusiasm with which his liberal spirit is endowed kept up two bonfires on the end of his dock and continued the firing of cannon from early in the evening till after ten o'clock.

John Ledyard, Esq., with his usual promptitude, was most active in the discharge of his official duty, and continued till the last at the bonfire; to him, for his immediate compliance with the wishes of the citizens, and Mr. Jonathan Hasbrouck, in granting the use of his ground, are the inhabitants particularly indebted.

J. P. DeWint, Esquire, of Fishkill Landing, had his residence most brilliantly illuminated, which had a most beautiful appearance from the heights on the south of the village.

On the mountain south of the village of Canterbury there was a large bonfire early in the evening, and we believe throughout the whole county a general rejoicing has taken place.—*Gaz.*, Nov. 10, 1836.

---

\* At a meeting of citizens of Newburgh, held March 4th, 1840,—Moses H. Belknap, president, and Solomon Tuthill, clerk,—it was

*Resolved*, That if the Legislature shall grant further aid to the New York and Erie rail-road company by any former or future law, to be passed for that purpose—in such case the expenditure thereof shall be made under the more immediate supervision of the state—and upon the middle and western sections of said road, where the same would connect with works already constructed, such as the Delaware and Hudson, the Chenango and Chenung canals, and the Ithaca and Owego rail-road, and yield an immediate profit, which cannot be effected by constructing the eastern end of said road in the first place, as is now being done.

*Resolved*, That no such further aid be granted, unless it be accompanied by Legislative provision for the construction of a branch of said road terminating at Newburgh.

stipulated rate.\* The law required that the branch road should be finished by May, 1851; but the directors of the Erie company proposed that if the people of Newburgh would make a further subscription, they would complete the work without delay.† The proposition was accepted—the additional subscription was made; and, on the 8th of January, 1850, the people of Newburgh celebrated, with appropriate festivities, the opening of the branch road to Chester—the first link in the road to the coal mines of Pennsylvania.

The old Delaware and Hudson company left behind, as the only memorials of its existence, a partly graded track, and the stock subscription of the village of Newburgh (\$10,000,) upon the debt for which the interest has been annually paid since 1838; but its record is a proud one, illustrating as it does, the indomitable energy of a comparatively feeble people in thus undertaking single-handed a work of such magnitude.

## BANK OF NEWBURGH.

The Bank of Newburgh was incorporated by act of the Legislature, passed March 22, 1811, on the petition of Jacob Powell, John McAulay, Chancy Belknap and Jonathan Fisk.‡ The capital named was \$120,000, in shares of \$50 each; and the state reserved the right to subscribe to the stock any amount not exceeding one thousand shares. The first directors were: Isaac Belknap, Jr., Jacob Powell, Selah Reeve, Chancy Belknap, Freegift Tuthill, Leonard Carpenter, Saml. S. Seward, Jonathan Hedges, Francis Crawford, James Hamilton, John D. Lawson, and Richard Trimble, elected by the stockholders; and William Ross and Jonathan Fisk were appointed directors on the part of the state. The stock was all taken soon after the passage of the act of incorporation; and on the 11th June, the corner-stone of the present banking house was laid. The building was completed

\* It would have afforded us pleasure to have given the names of the subscribers to this stock; but the list can only be obtained with difficulty from the books of the Erie company. Too much credit, however, cannot be awarded to such men as Forsyth, Powell, Beveridge, Crawford, Carpenter, Smith and others who were prominent friends of the enterprise, and without whose aid and influence, the effort would have failed.

† We learn that the company required, in order thus to finish the Branch, a loan, or endorsements which would guarantee a loan, of \$145,000 from capitalists in this place; and that that requirement has been, or will be complied with. We are gratified in believing that the branch will now be prosecuted to an early completion.—*Telegraph*, Jan. 18, 1849.

‡ Notice is hereby given, that the subscribers and others, intend to petition the legislature of this state, at their next session, for a law of incorporation to establish a bank in the village of Newburgh, in the county of Orange, the capital stock to consist of Four Hundred Thousand Dollars. Dated, Newburgh, January 1st, 1811.

CHANCY BELKNAP,  
JONATHAN FISK,

JACOB POWELL,  
JOHN MCAULAY.

and the Bank was opened for business on the 9th of September.\*

The charter of 1811 continued until 1830, when the stock held by the state was withdrawn, the Bank was re-organized under the Safety-fund law, and the capital was increased to \$140,000. In 1851, the capital was farther increased to \$200,000, when the Bank was re-organized under the general banking law. In September, 1852, the capital was increased to \$300,000.†

The first president of the Bank was Isaac Belknap, Jr; and the first cashier, John S. Hunn. Wm. Walsh succeeded Mr. Belknap in 1827, and served until his death, in 1839, when John Chambers was elected. Mr. Chambers served until his death, in 1854, when George W. Kerr was elected. Mr. Hunn was succeeded in the cashiership by Frederick W. Farnum; Mr. Farnum by Wm. M. Vermilyea; Mr. Vermilyea‡ by Levi Dodge; Mr. Dodge, in 1836, by George W. Kerr: and Mr. Kerr, in 1854, by Francis Scott.

#### BRANCH BANK OF NEWBURGH.

In 1818, the directors of the Bank of Newburgh determined to establish a branch at Ithaca; and the arrangements for this purpose were perfected and the institution went into operation on the 15th Feb., 1820, under the following officers: Luther Gore, president; Charles W. Connor, cashier; Benjamin Johnson, Jos. Benjamin, Levi Leonard, Calvin Burr, Herman Camp, and Chas. A. Morrell, directors. The branch continued in operation until 1830, when, on the expiration of the old charter, it was discontinued.

#### HIGHLAND BANK.

In 1833, application was made to the Legislature to incorporate the Highland Bank; but the bill was lost in the senate. This result was followed by a meeting of citizens at the Mansion House, April 20, 1833, "to take into consideration such measures as might be deemed necessary to obtain an increase of the banking capital of Newburgh." Of this meeting Selah Reeve was chosen president; Daniel Farrington and Robt. Lawson, vice presidents; and Abraham M. Smith and Aaron Belknap, secreta-

\* On Saturday, June 15, 1811, the president and directors of the Bank of Newburgh, assisted by the master mason, laid the corner stone of the banking house, in Water street. The building is to be of brick, thirty feet front, forty-six deep, three stories high, and finished in a handsome style.—*Index.*

† The increase of the capital of the Bank, here referred to, was made by the sale by auction of the stock, on Tuesday, September 2d, 1852. The increase was mainly taken by the old stockholders, and yielded a premium of \$14,130 75.

‡ Mr. Vermilyea tendered his resignation for the purpose of accepting the appointment of cashier of the Merchant's Exchange Bank of New York, which commenced business in September, 1831.



ries. After the passage of a resolution regretting the loss of the bill incorporating the Bank, Benjamin H. Mace, Samuel G. Sneden and Christopher Reeve were appointed a committee to prepare a petition to the next Legislature; and James Belknap, H. W. Dobson, Tooker Wygant, H. Coleman, Geo. Cornwell, Wm. Thayer, Jonathan Gidney, A. C. Mulliner, Isaac Schultz, S. J. Farnum, Wm. L. F. Warren, Jas. W. Miller, Wm. K. Mailler, C. Cropsey, D. Brown, Chas. Reeve, J. P. Gedney, John Farnam, Geo. Reeve, J. Oakley, J. Jamison and R. Clugston, were appointed a committee to circulate the same.

The petition was granted, and the Highland Bank was chartered April 26, 1834. The capital fixed by the charter was \$200,000. Nathaniel Jones, Egbert Jansen, Robert Fowler, Nathl. P. Hill, John Forsyth, James Belknap, Aaron Noyes, Noah Mathewson, and Christopher Reeve were appointed commissioners to receive stock subscriptions. In a few weeks nearly double the capital required was subscribed, and a pro rata distribution of the stock became necessary.

The Bank was organized on the 21st of July, 1834, under the following officers, viz: Directors—Gilbert O. Fowler, Samuel Williams, Jackson Oakley, Thomas Powell, Charles Borland, Jr., Daniel Farrington, Benj. H. Mace, James Belknap, Benj. Carpenter, Nathl. Jones, Abm. Vail, Robert Fowler. Gilbert O. Fowler, president, and James Belknap, cashier. Mr. Belknap subsequently resigned, and Thos. C. Ring was elected. Mr. Ring resigned in 1838, and Robert Burnett held the office until his death, in 1840, when (March 10) Alfred Post was elected. Mr. Fowler served as president until his death, when George Cornwell was elected.

#### POWELL BANK.

The Powell Bank was organized December 12, 1838, as an associated bank—with a capital of \$135,000. The first directors and officers were: Directors—Thos. Powell, Samuel Williams, Daniel Farrington, Benj. Carpenter, Charles Halstead, Homer Ramsdell, Wm. L. F. Warren. Thomas Powell, president; Saml. Williams, vice president; Thos. C. Ring, cashier; Nathaniel R. Belknap, teller. The capital stock was held by Hiram Bennett, A. & M. H. Belknap, Benj. Carpenter & Co., Daniel Farrington, A. P. Johnes, H. Ramsdell, Roe & Darby, Thos. Powell, George Sneed and Samuel Williams.

In January, 1843, the stockholders, with the exception of Thos. Powell and Homer Ramsdell withdrew their stock; and the

institution became an individual bank, with a capital of \$110,000. Thos. Powell, president; Homer Ramsdell, vice president; and T. C. Ring, cashier. Messrs. Powell and Ramsdell subsequently increased the capital to \$175,000. The Bank was discontinued in the autumn of 1857.

#### QUASSAICK BANK.

The organization of the Quassaick Bank was based entirely on the necessity for a larger banking capital to accommodate the business of the village. The directors of the Bank of Newburgh endeavored to supply this want by increasing the capital stock of that institution \$100,000; but this addition proved inadequate to the demand. On Thursday evening, September 4th, 1851, a meeting of citizens was held at the Orange Hotel for the purpose of considering the subject. David Crawford was chosen chairman, and O. M. Smith, secretary. The meeting was addressed by Wm. Fullerton, W. E. Warren, S. W. Eager, T. M. Niven, and others, and at the conclusion of their remarks, it was

*Resolved*, That the chairman appoint a committee of seven to name suitable persons for directors, and also to fix upon a name for the new institution.

The following gentlemen were named by the chair as said committee, viz:

Thornton M. Niven, Wm. K. Mailler, Col. I. R. Carpenter, John Jamison, W. E. Warren, Robert Sterling, John F. Van Nort.

On the report of the committee, the following gentlemen were unanimously chosen directors, viz:

E. W. Farrington, David Crawford, A. M. Sherman, Cornelius C. Smith, Asa Sterling, Wm. K. Mailler, John Jamison, Wm. L. F. Warren, E. R. Johnes, Isaac S. Fowler, Charles U. Cushman, Wm. B. Jarvis, Adam Lilburn, of Newburgh; A. B. Preston, Ellenville; Miles J. Fletcher, Marlborough; George Weller, Walden; R. S. Warner, Washingtonville; Isaiah Townsend, Cornwall.

The name or title for the Bank, reported by the committee, and adopted by the meeting, was, "The Quassaick Bank," being the aboriginal name of Newburgh.

A meeting of the directors was held on Tuesday, Sept. 9th, when Mr. C. C. Smith and Mr. I. S. Fowler, having declined to serve, Stephen Hayt and William E. Warren were substituted in their place.

On the 31st March, 1852, the Bank was formally organized by the adoption of articles of association, and commenced business with a capital of \$130,000 in the spring of that year. The first officers were: Directors—E. W. Farrington, J. I. Crawford, I. R. Carpenter, Asa Sterling, Isaiah Townsend, Charles U. Cushman, John Jamison, W. K. Mailler, Jas. Patton, John J. Monell. E. W. Farrington, president; Jonathan N. Weed,

cashier; W. H. Gerard, teller. The capital of the Bank was increased to \$200,000, Sept. 1852; and to \$300,000, March, 1854.

#### NEWBURGH SAVINGS BANK.

The Newburgh Savings Bank was incorporated by act of the Legislature passed April 13, 1852. By the act, E. W. Farrington, John J. Monell, Charles U. Cushman, Robert L. Case, Robt. A. Forsyth, Richard A. Southwick, Odell S. Hathaway, Gilbert C. Monell, David H. Barelav, Adam Lilburn, Samuel W. Eager, Cornelius C. Smith, Robert Sterling, Robert D. Kemp, Charles Drake, David Moore, John H. Waters, James I. Crawford, James Patton, William K. Mailler, Benjamin Carpenter, T. M. Niven, and their successors, were constituted "a body corporate and politic, by the name of The Newburgh Savings Bank." The Bank commenced business January 1, 1853, with the following officers, viz: Robt. L. Case, president; O. S. Hathaway and E. W. Farrington, vice presidents, and Charles U. Cushman, secretary and treasurer. In 1854, E. W. Farrington was elected president; Charles Halstead, Jr., treasurer; and G. C. Monell, secretary. In 1858, Daniel B. St. John, president; Thos. C. Ring, treasurer; and J. R. Wiltsie, secretary. The business of the Bank is now conducted at the rooms of the Powell Bank. The deposits on the 1st July, 1859, were \$150,000.

#### BANK SUSPENSIONS.

The Bank of Newburgh and Highland Bank suspended specie payments, May 12, 1837. On the morning of that day, the directors and officers held a meeting and passed the following among other resolutions:

"*Resolved*, That during the suspension of specie payments by the New York City Banks, it will be prudent and necessary for the Village Banks to retain their specie for the use of the town and county; to be used in the ordinary business of the county.

"*Resolved*, That the Banks will, therefore, for the present, suspend paying specie for the redemption of their bills—other than such as may be offered by our citizens to obtain small sums for the prosecution of their accustomed business."

At 11 o'clock, the same day, a meeting of citizens was held at the Orange Hotel—John Ledyard, chairman; Christopher Reeve and David Sands, secretaries. After reading the resolutions adopted by the Banks, it was

"*Resolved*, That we cordially approve of the course taken by the Banks in Newburgh as announced this morning."

In consequence of this action, the Banks were able to supply specie to the business public during the whole of the period of suspension. On the 1st of September, 1837, the Bank of Newburgh held \$23,921 in specie, and the Highland Bank \$15,450. The suspensions of 1857, were made in a similar man-



ner. While amply prepared to redeem their circulation in gold and silver, the suspension of the city banks rendered the same course necessary on the part of the village banks; but, so far as the wants of the business public were concerned, our banks suspended in name rather than in fact.

NEWBURGH WHALING COMPANY.

Among the enterprises in which the citizens of Newburgh have engaged, a company for the prosecution of whale fishery was for several years prominent. The precise date of the organization of this company cannot now be ascertained; but the first entry of stock was made on the 31st December, 1831. On the 24th of January, 1832, the Legislature passed an act incorporating the company, by the terms of which "William Roë, John P. DeWint, Abraham M. Smith, John Harris, Benoni H. Howell, Samuel Williams, Benj. Carpenter, Christopher Reeve and Augustus F. Schofield," and such others as were then or might thereafter be associated with them, were empowered to engage "in the whale fishery in the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, and elsewhere, and in the manufacture of oil and spermacetti candles." The capital stock was fixed at \$200,000 in shares of \$50; but the company was authorized to commence business as soon as \$50,000 should be subscribed and paid in. The persons named in the act were to be the first directors of the company, and were also to act as commissioners to receive subscriptions to the stock. Directors were to be elected on the first Tuesday in January of each year; the company authorized to purchase and hold real estate to an amount not exceeding twenty-five thousand dollars, and to have and perform all the rights and privileges of an incorporated company, with the only restriction that "no foreigner" should "ever be a stockholder, or in anywise interested in said company."\*

The company was immediately organized under this act, and William Roë appointed president; Aaron Belknap, secretary, and Abraham M. Smith, agent. The books were opened for subscriptions and \$109,000, or 2186 shares, of the capital stock taken. On the 1st of April, the company purchased the ship *Portland*, for \$15,250—in August, the ship *Russell*, for \$14,500, and in May following, the ship *Illinois*, for \$12,000. During the

\* The act encountered considerable opposition in the Assembly, as appears from the debate on the 18th January. Mr. King, in reply to Mr. Myers, said, that "the reason why an act of incorporation was asked for, in this instance, was because the present stock company in Newburgh was unable in any other way, to collect the necessary capital for the prosecution of their business on such a scale as they could wish, or as would be advantageous to the company."—*Telegraph*, Jan, 26, 1832.

same year, they also erected a large store-house on Water street, near First street, and a commodious wharf. The ships purchased were fitted out and made two voyages each. The Portland was under command of Capt. Cook; the Russell, under Capt. Brock; and the Illinois, first voyage, Capt. Leonard—second voyage, Capt. Merchant.

The business of the company was continued until 1837. In 1834, Charles Ludlow, David W. Bate, John Harris, Edmund Sanxay, Abraham M. Smith, James G. Clinton, Daniel Farrington, David M. DuBois and John Chambers were chosen directors. In the presidency, John D. Lawson succeeded Mr. Roe, in 1833, and Charles Ludlow succeeded Mr. Lawson, in 1834. Uriah Lockwood succeeded Mr. Belknap, and James Belknap, Mr. Lockwood, as secretary. The last voyage made was by the ship Portland, Capt. Cook, which arrived in New York in March, 1837, with 2100 barrels whale oil, 350 barrels sperm oil, and 19,000 pounds of bone. This cargo sold for about \$40,000.

The enterprise, however, failed to yield the profit anticipated and was abandoned. Receivers were appointed, the ships and other property sold, and the stockholders paid back their original subscriptions with the addition of a small dividend. The existence of the company ceased in 1840; and in 1846, its books, with the exception of an imperfect day-book, were destroyed by the fire which consumed the store of Daniel Farrington, in which they were deposited.\*

#### NEWBURGH STEAM MILLS.

In the early part of the year, 1844, a stock company was formed for the purpose of erecting mills for the manufacture of cotton goods. The capital agreed upon was \$100,000, and the subscriptions to the stock were completed on the 25th of May. On the 5th of June, the company was formally organized, and John Forsyth, Hiram Bennett, David Crawford, Aaron P. Johnes, Homer Ramsdell, Benjamin Carpenter, Christopher Reeve, Uriah Lockwood, and Daniel Farrington, elected directors; Hiram Bennett, president; Homer Ramsdell, vice president; Daniel Farrington, treasurer; and Uriah Lockwood, secretary. On the 12th of June, the directors selected the site and soon after com-

\* In addition to this company, an act was passed by the Legislature, on the 29th of April, 1833, "to incorporate the North River Whaling Company." The capital of this company was fixed at \$300,000. John Forsyth, Alexander Falls, John Ledyard, James Halstead, Jonathan Hasbrouck, Edmund Sanxay, John W. Knevels, John D. Phillips and William C. Hasbrouck, were named as directors in the act. This company, we have been told, owed its origin to Jonathan Hasbrouck. Beyond incorporation, however, we believe nothing was ever done in its name.

menced the erection of the necessary buildings.\* The works were completed and the manufacture of cotton commenced in 1845, since which time the mills have continued in operation, and partial time kept during the most trying revulsions. A large portion of the original stockholders have disposed of their interest, and a majority of the stock is now held by Thos. Garner.

The mills give employment to three hundred and fifty persons; and the average payments for wages amount to about \$1200 per week. The main building is two hundred and fifty feet long by fifty feet broad, and has five floors besides the basement—one floor being devoted to each of the main processes of cotton manufacture. In addition to this building is another, ninety by forty feet. The entire establishment contains 17,000 spindles, producing 110,000 yards of muslin per week. The officers in 1858, were: Robert A. Forsyth, president; D. R. Mangam, secretary; James Whitehill, agent.

#### NEWBURGH GAS-LIGHT COMPANY.

This company was organized in May, 1852, with a capital of \$65,000. The following gentlemen composed the first board of directors, viz: Homer Ramsdell, David Crawford, E. W. Farrington, and John J. Monell, of Newburgh, and J. A. Sabaten, of Albany, and S. Sabaten, of Newark, N. J. David Crawford was elected president, and J. J. Monell, secretary and treasurer of the board. Gas was first lighted in the latter part of September, 1852. The present officers of the company are: Lewis D. Lockwood, president; George W. Kerr, secretary and treasurer, and Chas. Halstead, Jr., superintendent.

#### NEWBURGH COURT HOUSE.

The project of erecting a Court House in Newburgh, was discussed contemporaneously with the proposition to divide the counties of Orange and Ulster and erect a new county, in 1793. Upon the town records of that year (April 2,) appears the following:

"*Voted*, That a committee be appointed to meet a body of delegates from different towns in the county, at Ward's Bridge, on Monday, the 6th inst., to consult about building a Court House at this end of the county, and that Daniel Niven, Hugh Walsh, and William Seymour be that committee."

\* The trustees of the "Newburgh Steam Mills" held a meeting on Tuesday last to select a site for their cotton factory from the several locations offered. We learn that they unanimously accepted the proposals of Messrs. J. Beveridge & Co., and have taken their lot at the north part of the village on the immediate bank of the Hudson. It is 205 feet in front on Water street and 750 feet on the river. The trustees have secured an advantageous site for their works, and obtained the property for the trifling consideration of \$3,000—Messrs. Beveridge & Co., in connection with the other holders of real estate in that vicinity, engaging to build a sufficient road on the shore and a suitable wharf for the establishment.—*Gazette*, June 15, 1844.



The action of the meeting at Ward's Bridge on the 6th of April, 1793, is reported in the town records under date of February 1, 1794, as follows:

"At a special town meeting, held at the house of William Willis, at the request of two magistrates and the petition of twelve respectable free-holders, for the purpose of consulting each other upon the subject of annexing the south end of the county of Ulster to the north end of the county of Orange, agreeable to advertisement dated January 26th, 1794—the people being collected, and the meeting opened by Daniel Niven, Esq., Isaac Fowler was unanimously chosen moderator.

"Daniel Niven, Esq., having been one of the committee chosen to convene with delegates from other towns at Ward's Bridge to consult on the above subject, proceeded to make a report to the town, and informed the inhabitants that there was some prospect of Orange county joining with us, or rather that the members from Orange had agreed, or seemed inclined to agree, that in case the two ends of the counties might be united together to form one distinct county, that then a Court House might be erected at Newburgh and Goshen.

"After discussion, it was voted to appoint a committee of nine to meet others from Orange county, on Wednesday next, at the house of John Decker at Otterkill; and that Daniel Niven, Isaac Fowler, Moses Higby, Hugh Walsh, Timothy Hudson, Robert Ross, Uriah Drake, John Belknap, and David Fowler, be that committee.

"*Voted*, That eight active persons be appointed to hand petitions about with dispatch and that four of them shall be in each District as divided by the Assessors; and that John Fowler, Arthur Smith, William Drake, and John Crowell, be the Committee from the North District; and Levi Dodge, Eleazer Gidney, Joshua Goldsmith and Samuel Weed, the Committee from the South District.

"In case a union should not be agreed upon on the conditions before mentioned (the building of a Court House at Newburgh,) then the Committee be instructed to decline any union at all."

These proceedings, however, do not appear to have led to any definite action, on the part of the Legislature, until 1798, when the act dividing Ulster and Orange, and erecting the counties of Rockland, Orange, and Ulster, was passed. This act provided for the holding of courts at Goshen, where a Court House had been erected in 1773,\* and at Newburgh† alternately. Greater facilities were thus supplied for the transaction of legal business.

Under the arrangement of 1798, the people of eastern Orange rested content until 1823, when the rapidly increasing population and the consequent necessity for better legal accommodation, together with an effort on the part of the citizens of Goshen to erect a new Court House there, induced the people of the towns of Newburgh, New Windsor, Crawford, and Montgomery, in Orange, and Marlborough, Plattekill and Shawangunk, in Ulster, to apply to the Legislature for the erection of a new county to be named Jackson. Meetings were held in all these towns,

\* The first Court House and Jail at Goshen was erected in 1737. It was built of stone and wood and was three stories high. The first floor was occupied by debtor's cells, the second by the court room, and the third by dungeons for prisoners. The second Court House and Jail was erected in 1773. It was built of stone and was two stories high.

† The Courts were held at Newburgh in the Academy. The Legislature, on the 8th of April, 1808, passed a law authorizing a tax of five hundred dollars to repair the Court room and the constructing of one for the Grand Jury, and another for the confinement of prisoners during the sitting of Courts. The money was expended by Isaac Belknap, Jr., of Newburgh, Joseph Morrell, of New Windsor, and Reuben Hopkins, of Goshen, commissioners. For a number of years, persons arrested for petty offences were temporarily confined in the cellar, under the Colden Street Hotel, which was called the "Coal Hole." It was a dismal place.

and the very general desire of the people was expressed in favor of the change proposed. The county seat, it was agreed, should be located at Newburgh, the commercial centre of the district. The proposition was opposed by the people of Goshen, in Orange, and of Kingston, in Ulster; and although pressed with much vigor, it failed of success.

In 1832, the question of erecting a new Court House at Goshen was again agitated, and an application made to the Legislature to authorize a tax on the county for the sum of \$25,000 to be expended for that purpose. The proposition was opposed by Newburgh, although it came "sweetened with the bonus of a jail or necessary cells," in that village; and the scheme failed. The spirit of rivalry between the towns now ran so high, that improvements, which all conceded to be necessary, were arrested; and so the matter remained until 1840, when the condition of the county buildings had become such that the erection of new ones could no longer be delayed. The people of Newburgh now renewed their application for the erection of a new county, to be named Newburgh. A large public meeting was held at the Orange Hotel, Tuesday evening, Feb. 18, 1840,—William M. Wiley, president, Robert Wardrop and John Forsyth, vice presidents, and William Fullerton, secretary,—and a report and resolutions submitted by John M. Eager, in which the necessity for new county buildings was urged as a prominent reason for the formation of a new county. Application for this purpose

was made to the Legislature, which again failed.—In December, the board of supervisors held an extra session (Dec. 7,) and adopted, by a vote of ten to four, a resolution to apply to the legislature for power to lay a



tax of \$30,000 on the county for the purpose of building court

houses at Newburgh and Goshen—seventeen thousand dollars to be expended in the latter town and thirteen thousand in the former.

The act applied for was passed by the Legislature in April, 1841; and the corner-stone of the court house at Newburgh was laid in September, of the same year. The building was erected under the direction of Alexander Thompson, David W. Bates and Roswell Mead, committee of the board of supervisors; T. M. Niven, architect and superintendent; Thomas Kimball & son, contractors. The following paper, deposited in the corner-stone, explains itself:

"The Board of Supervisors of the county of Orange, having authorized the erection of a Court House in the village of Newburgh and selected for a site therefor the south-east corner of this lot: It was proposed that an effort be made by voluntary contributions of the citizens of the village of Newburgh, and its vicinity, to raise a sum sufficient for the purchase of the balance of the lot with a view of changing the location of the building from the corner to the centre thereof; and to have the grounds laid out and to be forever kept open as a public square:—which object, through the most commendable liberality of Thomas Powell, John Peter DeWint, Henry Robinson, and many others\* was successfully accomplished."

The deed for the lot was taken in the name of the trustees of the village, and the express reservation made by and in the name of the subscribers, that the ground should "*be forever kept open as a public square.*"

## SUPPLY OF WATER.

Prior to 1817, the village of Newburgh was mainly supplied with water by wells; but, as it became more compactly settled, it became necessary to procure a supply from other sources. Private enterprise, for a time, relieved the more pressing demand;† and, in 1804, the board of trustees took the subject in hand, and submitted to the inhabitants a plan for forming a stock association,‡ which resulted in the incorporation, by an act of

\* A list of the subscribers and the sums may be found in the minutes of the clerk of the board of trustees.

† Under date of August 3d, 1803, we find the following advertisement of the first water-works:

"WATER.—The proprietor of the works on the tenement formerly the property of Francis Brewster, of this village, hereby informs his neighbors, that water may be had at the works until other arrangements are made, on the following easy terms, to wit:—For every 5 pails of water, or less quantity, 5 cents; for each barrel filled at the works, 6 cents. All persons who come to the works for water, will, in future, be so obliging as to call on some of the family, in order that an account may be kept. Prompt payment will be expected at the end of every month. For workmen to drink, who are employed in erecting any building in the town, or such as are at work improving the streets, or other public labor, water gratis."

‡ "A meeting of the inhabitants of the village of Newburgh is requested at the house of Edward Howell, in said village, on Saturday next, at 7 o'clock in the afternoon precisely, to devise a suitable plan to supply this village with good and wholesome water for all family purposes, and to supply the engines with water in cases of fire.

In the meantime the following plan is submitted to their consideration:

That the amount of the expense of the proposed measure (estimated not to exceed 3000 dollars) be divided into 600 shares, of five dollars each; that each inhabitant shall be at liberty to subscribe as many shares as he as he may think fit, not exceeding 20 in number, during the first ten days after opening the subscriptions; that none but inhabi-



the Legislature, passed March 7th, 1806, of the "Newburgh Aqueduct Association." Beyond this, however, nothing appears to have been done until 1809, when, on the 27th of March, the Legislature passed an act empowering the trustees to procure a supply of water for the use of the village, and for that purpose to enter upon the possession of any springs or streams of water within the corporate bounds; provided, that there should, "in all cases, be left a sufficiency of water in said spring or springs so taken, for the use of the owner of the lands whereon the said spring or springs are situated, and his heirs and their assigns forever;" and further, that compensation should be made for the property so taken. Two hundred and fifty dollars were to be raised annually by tax to meet the expenses incurred, and the act of 1806 was repealed. The sum named in this act proved to be insufficient, and no further proceedings were had until 1812, when a meeting of the citizens was held (Feb. 29,) who sanctioned the levying of a higher tax, by the trustees; but the latter regarded a compliance with the wishes of the former as illegal, and directed the raising of only the amount specified. This was the first water-tax levied.

In May, 1813, the trustees determined to contract with Jonathan Hasbrouck, the owner of the Cold Spring, and Walter Case and Jacob Powell were appointed a committee for that purpose. No arrangement, however, was made with Mr. Hasbrouck, and the subject rested until the 20th of June, 1814, when the trustees "Resolved, That we will proceed with all convenient speed to supply the inhabitants of the village of Newburgh with pure and wholesome water;" and, as Water street was about to be paved, that water-logs be laid before that work was done. In 1815, the difficulties under which the trustees labored were

tants of the village, or persons holding real estate within the same, shall be permitted to subscribe any shares during the first ten days aforesaid; that subscription books be provided by the Trustees of the village, and the subscriptions be made payable to the Treasurer of the Corporation at such times and in such proportions as the board of trustees may from time to time direct, and emergencies may require; but to be appropriated only to the object of the institution; that the purchases of springs and sources of water, and the soil necessary for this purpose be made by the trustees in their corporate capacity, and be held by them and their successors, in trust for the exclusive benefit of the subscribers, their legal representatives, or assigns, until the income of the works shall be equal to the amount of the subscriptions, and interest after the rate of fourteen per cent. per annum; that the works shall be carried on and when completed be, and always remain, under the sole direction and control of the trustees for the time being, and that they may at all times make and ordain such prudential by-laws and regulations concerning the same, as shall be just and right; and that the whole interest, rights and emoluments of the institution shall be vested in the trustees for the time being, for the use of the inhabitants, when the subscribers shall have received the amount of their subscriptions and interest after the rate of 14 per cent. per annum. By order of the Trustees.

G. MONELL, President.

Newburgh, June 30, 1804.

partially removed by an amendment to the charter of the village by which two thousand dollars could be annually raised by tax, for contingent expenses and for the introduction of water. An effort was then made to purchase a spring owned by Mr. Mandevill, now the property of J. J. Monell; but it was not successful. Nothing further was done until 1816, when the trustees appointed a committee to examine the water-lots of Jacob Ritchie, in the vicinity of Grand and Third streets, for the purpose of ascertaining the extent of the supply which could be obtained from that source. Experiments were made by this committee, who subsequently reported that the yield was not sufficient. The proposition to take the Cold Spring was then renewed, and an agreement was made with Mr. Hasbrouck for that purpose. The water was to be taken from a "pen-stock," which had been erected on Liberty street for supplying the brewery of Robert Dunlop, and conveyed "from thence down Ann street to Colden street, thence through Colden and Water streets as far north as the store of Harris & Miller." \*

At this stage of the proceedings, the court of chancery, (Aug. 26, 1816,) on the application of George Gardner, through whose lands the outlet of the spring passed, granted an order restraining the trustees from further action, as, under the act of 1809, they were required to leave sufficient water in the spring for the use of those interested in it as a source of private supply. The trustees referred the subject to their counsel, Mr. Henry, of Albany, who, after examining the act, advised them that he considered it inexpedient to make a motion to dissolve the injunction. The trustees then agreed (Jan. 10, 1817,) to ask the Legislature to "repeal the act of 1809, and substitute, in lieu thereof, a law for the same purpose based upon more just and constitutional principles as to the mode and extent of contracting for or taking the water to be introduced into the village." This action was approved by the citizens, at a public meeting held on the 29th of March, and the act applied for passed the Legisla-

\* "*Resolved*, That a committee be appointed to contract with Jonathan and Eli Hasbrouck for the right of entering their pen-stock, which contains the water from the Cold Spring, with an inch auger, and to agree with them for the quantity of water to fill said hole for the purpose of supplying the village with water, for the term of seven years or longer; and that Francis Crawford, Jonathan Carter and John Anderson, Jr., be that committee."—*Minutes*, July 6, 1816.

"Proposals for digging the ditch for the logs of the aqueduct by the rod, from the place contemplated in the contract with the Messrs. Hasbrouck, read. *Resolved*, That the proposals of William Hill be accepted."—*Minutes*, July 13, 1816.

"*Resolved*, That a contract be made with Mr. J. Gilerist for preparing and laying down water logs."—*Minutes*, July 15, 1816.

ture on the 7th of April. This act authorized the trustees to take, for the use of the village, such sources of supply as they might deem necessary. In case of disagreement with the owners of the property so taken, the subject of damages was to be referred to Wm. Thompson, Daniel C. Verplanck and Abm. H. Schenck, who should fix the amounts to be paid. The trustees immediately made application to Jonathan and Eli Hasbrouck, George Gardner, and Patrick McGahey (the guardian of the infant heirs of Charles Mackin,) for the sale of their several rights in the Cold Spring. Jonathan Hasbrouck demanded \$10,000; Eli Hasbrouck, \$5,000; George Gardner, \$5,000, and the heirs of Charles Mackin, \$500. The trustees, regarding these sums as altogether too large, applied to the commissioners named in the act, who awarded to Jonathan Hasbrouck, \$2,000; to Eli Hasbrouck, \$100; to George Gardner, \$1500, and to the heirs of Charles Mackin, \$50. The award was accepted by the trustees, and the several sums paid. The deed from Jonathan Hasbrouck, however, was made subject to a previous contract with Robert Dunlop, then held by James Law, for supplying his brewery with water.\* The construction of the works was then resumed, and, in addition to those already named, logs were ordered laid through Smith and Liberty streets. In 1819, the Legislature passed an act enabling the trustees to fund the water debt, then amounting to \$5,000.† In 1821, a larger supply of water being deemed necessary, the trustees purchased the Ritchie lots, on Grand street, from John Ledyard, for the sum of \$450; and, in 1829, sold the property, with the exception of the spring,‡ for \$4,715. Subsequently, an additional source of supply was found on the lands of Wm. P. C. Smith, and a reservoir built near the late residence of Rev. Doct. Johnston.

Such—with the addition of several large reservoirs—were the Newburgh water works prior to the introduction of a supply from the Little Pond. In regard to this source, we briefly re-

\* The release of Mr. Law was subsequently obtained from J. Beveridge & Co., his successors, for the sum of \$2,000.

† The reason assigned in the petition to the Legislature for the passage of this law, was, that "the general pecuniary embarrassment" of the citizens rendered it "extremely oppressive to raise the money by tax," as required by the law under which the debt had been created. The original debt, however, was subsequently largely increased by expenditures for other purposes. Having no power to issue any other bonds, when money was required a "Water Bond" was issued, until the debt reached some \$20,000.

‡ Ritchie's spring is situated in Third street, between Grand and Liberty streets. At the time of its purchase, the lots in the vicinity were covered with a pond which it supplied. When the lots were filled in and Third street opened, the spring was arched and covered over and its outlet conducted to a reservoir in Liberty street. The water from it is now, we believe, conducted into the sewer in Third street.



mark, that the proposition to secure it was first made in 1835, and was renewed, in various forms, until its final adoption in 1852. To trace the several plans which were, from time to time, submitted to the public on the subject, is unnecessary. It is sufficient to say, that after a full examination of the Powelton springs, the Gidneytown creek, and the Little Pond, the people of the village almost unanimously approved the latter as a source of supply; and, in March, 1852, an act appointing commissioners for the purpose of constructing the works, was passed by the Legislature. In accordance with the terms of this act, on the report of the commissioners, an election was held (Nov. 15, 1852,) when eight hundred and twenty-one ballots were cast for, and sixteen against, the plan of supplying the village with water from Little Pond. The works were put under contract in 1853, and \$93,976.91 were expended by the commissioners.\* In addition to this sum, the trustees expended in 1852, \$950.16; in 1854, \$7,007.87; in 1855, \$2,778.60; in 1856, \$750.16; in 1857, \$1,646.88; in 1858, \$4,796.01; in 1859, \$1,541.36; and from March 1st, of the latter year, until January 1st, 1860, about, \$2,000—making a total of \$115,448.75. The act, however, contemplated an outlay of only \$100,000, for which sum bonds were issued, \$92,000 of which is in six per cents, and \$8,000 in seven per cents. The number of buildings supplied is 1,331, and the present annual revenue, \$10,000. 15,200 feet of twelve inch pipe; 5,720 feet of six inch pipe, and 24,758 feet of four inch pipe, have been laid. More ample details are given in an able statement recently prepared for the board of trustees by Wm. L. F. Warren, Esq., to which reference can be made.

\* The commissioners named in the act were Lewis W. Young, George Cornwell and James Belknap. Mr. Cornwell subsequently resigned, and Eli Hasbrouck was appointed to fill the vacancy.

NOTE.—*Post-Office at Rossville.*—See page 131.

We learn from Thomas George, Esq., that the title of *Savill* was given to the Post Office at Rossville, by Chauncey F. Belknap, Esq., deceased, in honor of his son, Savill Belknap. The circumstances were these: An old gentleman from Rossville called at Mr. Belknap's office, and in conversation on neighborhood matters, Mr. B. jokingly asked him why they did not have a Post Office there. The gentleman replied that he did not suppose one could be obtained. "Nothing easier," said Mr. B., and turning to his desk he drew up a petition, which was signed by himself and Mr. George and forwarded to Washington, expecting that that would be the last of it. The Department, however, regarding the application as having been made in good faith, established the office and appointed a Post-master.

NOTE.—*Erection of the New Mills.*—See page 133.

We are informed by Rufus Belknap, Esq., that the mill of the Messrs. Belknap was erected in 1802, instead of 1798. The site was selected on the opening of the Cohecton Turnpike. At the time of the erection of the mill, there was only one dwelling—a log house—between the mill and the village.

NOTE.—*Ettrick Grove.*—See page 138.

The following paragraph in reference to a visit of the *National Grays*, of New York, is from the *Telegraph* of July 25, 1839:

"One of their numerous marches, in the neighborhood of our village, to receive the well-deserved hospitality of our citizens, was to Ettrick Grove, the beautiful seat of Mr. Hale, a mile below the village, taking in their way "Washington's Head Quarters," to which the company wished to pay a last visit before their departure. The entire march was over consecrated ground—Washington himself had known and traversed every foot of it—in the neighborhood was the ground where the army was stationed, and in the ravine below, was the revolutionary cannon foundry, traces of which are still visible.\* These were all pointed out, as also the remaining portion of the house (now Mr. Hale's kitchen) to which Washington was invited to an entertainment, in order to his betrayal by a band of conspirators against his life and his country's hopes."

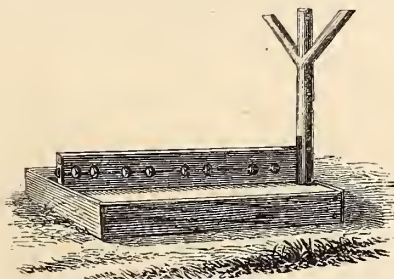
\* In the vicinity of the village of New Windsor, and at the head of the Vale, Mr. Robert Boyd lived before and at the close of the Revolution, and had a forge in operation between that and the residence of Mr. Walsh, on the Quassaick creek, as early as 1775. The spot is, and has for many years been overgrown by woods. Mr. Boyd manufactured cannon, muskets, bayonets, scabbards, &c.—*Eager's Orange County*, 620.

## CHAPTER V.

STOCKS AND WHIPPING-POST—NEWBURGH POST-OFFICE—MARKET—  
HAY-SCALES—NEWBURGH FERRY—FIRE DEPARTMENT—FOR-  
WARDING LINES—MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS—  
REGATTAS—FIRES, ETC.

### PUBLIC STOCKS.

By an old colonial law, minor offences were punished by confinement in the public stocks, or by public whipping. In 1695, a law was passed forbidding "traveling, servile laboring and working, shooting, fishing, sporting, playing, horse-racing, hunting, or frequenting tipling houses," by any of the "inhabitants or sojourners within the province of New York, or by any of their slaves or servants, on the Lord's day," under penalty, if a free white person, of a fine of six shillings or confinement in the public stocks for three hours, or, if a slave or indian, thirteen lashes upon the naked back. Each town and precinct had its whipping-post and stocks. Those erected in Newburgh



were situated on what is now known as the square, or triangle, at the junction of Colden and Water streets, and were standing after the commencement of the present century. A map of the property of Thomas Colden, made in 1791, shows the location of the stocks, and an outline representation, from which, as well as from a description by Mr. Benj. Carpenter, our engraving is drawn. Mr. Carpenter states that the stocks consisted of a frame resembling a heavy square box, on the edge of which were seats, and that the bar for confining the feet of prisoners was about fourteen feet in length and was secured by heavy padlocks. Near the centre of the frame stood the whipping-post, which was some ten feet high with arms placed in an angular position. The stocks were probably removed in 1810 or '12.

### NEWBURGH POST-OFFICE.

In reply to an inquiry in relation to the establishment of the



Post Office at Newburgh, Horatio King, First Assistant Post-Master General, writes as follows:

"From the loss of the oldest records of this office, by the fire which consumed the building in 1836, it is not within the means of the Department to furnish the exact date of the appointment of the first Post-master, or of the establishment of the office; but, on referring to the records of the Auditor's office, in which the accounts of the Post-masters are kept, the books of which were preserved, it is ascertained that the office at Newburgh commenced rendering accounts on the 1st of January, 1796, and that Ebenezer Foote was the first Post-master. From this it is highly probable that the office was established sometime during the month of December, 1795. As the best means of giving you all the information in the possession of the Department, a list of all the Post-masters is annexed, each Post-master holding the office up to the time of the rendering of accounts by his successor, to wit:

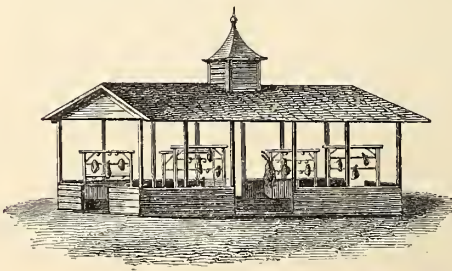
Ebenezer Foote, from 1st January, 1796	Daniel Birdsall, from 1st October, 1802.
Harry Caldwell, from 1st October, 1797	Chester Clark, from 1st July, 1810.

From this time forward, the records of this office furnish the exact date of the appointment of each Post-master, as follows:

Aaron Belknap, March 26th, 1812,	Oliver Davis, June 17, 1841,
Tooker Wygant, Nov. 26, 1830,	James Belknap, May 18, 1843,
A. C. Mulliner, May 23, 1833,	Samuel W. Eager, Aug. 6, 1849.
Benjamin H. Mace, Nov. 23, 1836.	Joseph Casterline, Jr., May 4, 1853.

#### NEWBURGH MARKET.

The act of incorporation gave the board of trustees power to establish a market and lease the stands, and a building for this purpose was erected at the foot of Third street soon after the passage of the act. The first leasing of the stands occurred in 1811, when Jas. Lyon, Ed. Griswold, Chas. Birdsall and David Tice were licensed as butchers—Birdsall and Griswold occupying two stands each. Wm. Mathewson also occupied one for several years.



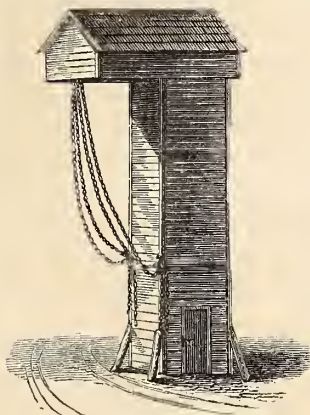
The building, we have been told, was of wood, one story high and open as represented in the engraving. Third street divided and ran on the north and south sides of the market to the ferry and public landing.

During the winters, when the stands were not occupied, young lads had merry times in riding down "McAuley's hill," as

Third street was called, and shooting straight through the market. The building was probably removed in 1822 or '23, and about the same time a new market of peculiar architecture was erected by John Neely, on Third street, east of the Mansion house. The amended charter of 1836, relieved the trustees from the duty of providing a market building; and, although the subject has since been frequently discussed, the village remains without a public market.

## HAY-SCALES.

The hay-scales were a land-mark on Western Avenue for over a quarter of a century. They were erected in 1806, and by the subsequent opening of Grand street, were left standing on a small triangle at the junction of that street and the avenue, where they remained until the 8th of January, 1838, when they were prostrated during a heavy gale of wind.—The scales were of peculiar construction, and were composed of a beam from which chains were suspended for raising the teams which were to be weighed. The north end was enclosed for a weighing room, and the roof was extended south to cover the beam. The engraving which we give is from description by John H. Corwin, Esq.



## NEWBURGH FERRY.

On the 24th May, 1743, Alexander Colden presented a petition to the Hon. George Clarke, Lieutenant-Governor of the Province, and Council, for letters patent enabling him to establish a ferry between Newburgh and Fishkill. This petition, after reciting the patent to the Palatinates, states: "That as there are now many settlements on both sides of the Hudson river, persons frequently have occasion to cross over from one side of the river to the other, but are often obliged to wait a considerable time for a passage over the same, there being no ferry established on either side thereof: That your petitioner is willing to provide proper boats and persons constantly to attend for the transportation of passengers, horses and goods across the said river to and from the aforesaid tract of land, now commonly called the

Newburgh Patent; and has obtained liberty of the owners of the land on the easterly side of the said river to land or take on board any passengers that shall have occasion to cross the said river with their horses and goods, which will be of great use and benefit to travelers and other persons that may have occasion to cross said river." The petitioner asked that the letters patent be issued to himself, his heirs and assigns forever, for "all the soil under the water one hundred feet into the river from the high-water mark, the whole length of the patent, (219 chains,) that he may be enabled to make proper wharves and landing places;" and also that "His Honor and the Council" should establish "such ferriage fees" as they should deem reasonable.

The petition was accompanied by a statement showing the "Rates heretofore taken by way of Ferriage for crossing Hudson's river above the Highlands," as follows:

"For every Man and Horse,	£0	6s	0d
For every person without a Horse,	0	2	0
And if bad weather, a Man and Horse,	0	10	0"

The following were the "Rates proposed to be taken:

"For every Man and Horse,	£0	2s	6d
But if three or more together, for each Man and Horse,	0	2	0
For a single person only,	0	1	0
For each footman, (if three or more together,)	0	0	9
For every Horse or single beast,	0	1	6
But if three or more together, for each,	0	1	3
For every Calf or Hog,	0	0	5
For every Sheep or Lamb,	0	0	4
For every full Barrel,	0	1	0
For every empty Barrel,	0	0	4
For every Pail of Butter,	0	0	3
For every Firkin or Tub of Butter,	0	0	6
For every bushel of Salt or Grain,	0	0	3
For every hundred weight of Iron, Lead, &c.,	0	0	9
For every Chaise, Kitterin or Sleigh,	0	4	0
For every Wagon and Cart,	0	6	0
and so in proportion for all things according to their bulk and weight."			

The minutes of the Council, under date of May 24, are as follows:

"His Honor withdrawing, the gentlemen of the Council resolved themselves into a committee to consider the aforesaid petition. The committee having taken the said petition, and the rates proposed, into consideration, and being agreed as to the report to be made thereon, and his Honor acquainted therewith:

"His Honor returned to the Council Chamber and took his seat.

"Ordered, That the said Report be made immediately—

"The committee are of opinion that His Honor do grant to the petitioner, Alexander Colden, His Majesty's Letters Patent for the sole keeping of a Ferry between any and every part of the said Tract, and for the soil under the water, so far only as his own land runs, 100 foot into the water from high-water mark, under the yearly Quit Rent of five shillings, and under the following rates—(See above "Rates proposed.")

"Report approved accordingly."

Immediately after receiving the charter, Colden complied with its provisions, and continued for several years in the exercise of its privileges. Sail and row-boats were used for the purpose of ferriage; a landing-place was constructed at the foot of First



street, and the enterprise conducted with considerable system. The charter, however, was defective from the fact that it did not grant exclusive privileges to convey passengers, &c., from the Fishkill shore. This defect led to the establishment of a ferry from Fishkill to New Windsor, by Martin Wiltsie and Daniel Carpenter. This ferry was continued until the Revolution; and, during the early part of the war, it was placed under the charge of the continental officers at Newburgh, of whom Isaac Belknap was one, and was called the "Continental Ferry." The place of landing was fixed near the foot of what is now Third street, where the buildings and dock for the use of the army were situated; and the Colden ferry thus superseded.

This arrangement was continued until 1781 or '82, when, for the purpose of establishing more direct communication between the main points of the army encampment at Fishkill and New Windsor, the ferry-boats were run directly from the former to the latter place. This plan was not satisfactory to the people of Newburgh; and, as chartered privileges were then without effect, a new ferry was established, from Newburgh to Fishkill, by Peter Bogardus, of Fishkill, and John Anderson and James Denton, of Newburgh.\* We have not been able to ascertain how long this ferry continued in operation; but as by the terms

\* This is to inform the public in general, that we, the subscribers have erected a private ferry, at Fishkill and Newburgh Landings, where the public Ferry was formerly kept, and mean to give full satisfaction to every person who chuse to favor us with their custom. We have built boats for the purpose of attending said ferry, on the best construction for transporting of wagons and horses, with the greatest safety, and a good scow is provided for the convenience of transporting loaded wagons. Proper attendance will be given both day and night. A good convenient store-house is also provided for the receiving of goods at the Landing; and the prices of ferriage is as it was before the war, which is one third less at this time than any other Ferry near this place, viz:

For a footman,	one shilling,	Four horse Wagon,	fourteen shillings,
Man and horse,	two shillings,	Loaded do	one pound,
Two horse Wagon,	ten shillings,	Phaeton and pair,	twelve shillings,
Loaded do	twelve shillings,	Ton of Iron,	eight shillings,
Riding Chair,	six shillings,	Hogshead of Rum,	five shillings,

and so in proportion for every other article. Good entertainment will be furnished both for man and beast, on both sides of the river, by the subscribers.

PETER BOGARDUS, Fishkill Landing,  
JOHN ANDERSON, }  
JAMES DENTON, } Newburgh Landing.

—*N. Y. Packet*, July 4, 1782.

This advertisement received the following reply from the owners of the "Continental Ferry," viz:

"MR. LONDON: Please to give the following a place in your next issue.

"Whereas, we have observed an advertisement in your paper, signed by Peter Bogardus of Fishkill Landing, John Anderson and James Denton, of Newburgh Landing, setting forth, that they have erected a Ferry, where the public Ferry was formerly kept, as if that Ferry was no more. Those advertisers do not stop here, they are pleased to publish their prices of Ferriage, and say that "their prices are as they were before the war, which are one third less, at this present time, than any other Ferry near this place." As the subscribers have kept a Ferry for a number of years, we must be the persons pointed at. We beg leave to inform the public that this last clause, respecting the prices being one third cheaper than any other Ferry near this place, is absolutely false.

"We are greatly obliged to all those who have formerly favored us with their custom;

of the treaty of peace with England all chartered privileges, existing prior to the war, were confirmed—and as Mr. Bogardus was afterwards associated in the continental ferry company—we infer that the ferry from Newburgh was resumed and continued under the Colden charter.

On the death of Alexander Colden, the charter of the Newburgh ferry was sold by his heirs, on the 15th December, 1802, to Leonard Carpenter for the sum of \$2,500. On the 24th October, 1804, Leonard Carpenter sold to Jacob Carpenter one half of the charter for the sum of \$1,250. In August, 1805, the Continental and the Newburgh ferries were combined, the joint owners being Leonard and Jacob Carpenter, Martin Wiltsie, Martin Wiltsie, jr., and Peter Bogardus.

Sail and row boats alone were used until 1816, when a horse-boat was launched at Newburgh, (July 16,) and commenced her trips on the 8th of August. The *Political Index* of Aug. 10th, says: "The team-boat *Moses Rogers*, passed from this village, on Wednesday last, to Fishkill Landing with the following load—one coach and horses, a wagon and horse, seventeen chaises and horses, one horse, and fifty passengers." The *Rogers* was a flat-bottomed boat with a wheel in the centre. The engraving which we give is from a plate published at the time.



On the 26th October, 1825, Ann and Catharine Bogardus, heirs of Peter Bogardus, sold their interest in the ferry to Benjamin Thorne for \$200; and on the 9th of November, Mr. Thorne sold the interest thus purchased to J. P. DeWint, for the same sum. On the 1st of April, 1826, Bridget, widow of Leonard Carpenter, sold to Alexander L. Carpenter her right in the ferry for the sum of \$300. On the same day, Alexander and Jane B. Carpenter sold to Isaac R. Carpenter their interest in the ferry—the former for the sum of \$2,800, and the latter for the sum of \$2,500, the differ-

---

and we hope for a continuance of it from them and all others. The best attendance shall be given. We have furnished ourselves with excellent new Pettyaugers for that purpose. We have now larger Scows building with great expedition, for transporting loaded wagons. All such as chuse to cross at this Ferry, at the prices set forth underneath, which are as cheap as the other Ferries.

"For a foot man, one shilling; Man and Horse, two shillings; Two Horse wagon, nine shillings; Loaded do. twelve shillings; Riding chair, six shillings; Four Horse wagon, fourteen shillings; Loaded do. one pound; Phaeton and pair, twelve shillings; Ton of Iron, eight shillings; Hogshead of Rum, five shillings."

This Ferry being opposite to New Windsor, is the most convenient for travellers.

MARTIN WILTSIE,  
DANIEL CARPENTER.

Fishkill Landing, July 15, 1782.—*Fishkill Packet*, July 18.

ence in the sums being made by the addition of the third held by the widow to that of Alexander. Isaac R. Carpenter was now the owner of the entire interest held by his father; to which he added, by purchase, on the 1st of March, 1827, from Henry B. Carpenter, the interest formerly held by Jacob Carpenter. The deed from Henry B. Carpenter recites the sale of one half part in a lot of land and dock at the foot of Second street, one equal fourth part in the horse boat called *Caravan*, the fourth part of a stable at Fishkill Landing, one half part of the sail boat called the *Mentor* and of the row boats used in and about the ferry, and one half part of the ferry privileges, for the sum of seven thousand dollars.

Under the management of Isaac R. Carpenter, the ferry assumed a very complete arrangement. Boats were in readiness to convey passengers every five minutes, and every accommodation provided. Heretofore the boats had landed at different points along the shore; but now the place of arrival and departure was fixed at the foot of Second street.\* The old horse-boats, too, were compelled to give place to steam.† The first boat of this class was called, we believe, the *Jack Downing*. Another steam-boat, the *Post-Boy*, was subsequently purchased.

On the 25th February, 1832, Mr. Carpenter purchased from the heirs of Martin Wiltsie, senr., all the right, title and interest of their father, for the sum of \$8,000; and sold (Nov. 27,) one half of the interest purchased to J. P. DeWint for the sum of \$6,000. On the 1st of March, 1833, Martin Wiltsie, jr., sold to Mr. DeWint, and Isaac R. Carpenter, by whom the ferry was now conducted in partnership, all his right, title and interest in the ferry for the sum of \$5,000; and on the 26th of March, of the same year, Carpenter purchased the entire right of DeWint, and became sole proprietor. On the 1st of May, 1835, Mr. Carpenter sold the ferry to Mr. DeWint for the sum of \$52,000; and on the 30th of May of the same year, Mr. DeWint sold the whole to Thomas

\* The foot of Second street was selected as the landing place, in 1833, as appears from the *Gazette*: "It must be gratifying to our citizens to learn that arrangements are now making to put the ferry between this village and Fishkill Landing upon a more effective footing, and also to make a material reduction in the rates of toll. We believe this plan will be found as beneficial to the spirited proprietors as it will be advantageous to this place; the crossing and transportation will no doubt increase and consequently augment the revenue in a far greater degree than the abatement in the charges would tend to reduce it. Another circumstance which will have a favorable influence in the communication between the two shores, is the confining the running the boats between the Ferry Wharf on this shore, and the Long Wharf on the Fishkill side.

† The *Gazette* of August 30, 1828, has the following: "The enterprising owners of the ferry have built a commodious boat to ply between this village and Fishkill. A steam engine is in preparation at Philadelphia, and we are informed that the boat will be in operation about the first of October. The owners of the ferry wharf have done, and are doing much for the convenience of travelers. We hope they will be amply rewarded.



Powell for the sum of \$80,000. Mr. Powell continued the owner until 1850, when, on the 15th of October, by deed of gift, the property passed to his daughter, Mrs. Frances E. L. Ramsdell.

Mr. Powell placed upon the ferry the steamer *Gold-Hunter*, and subsequently the *Fulton*. The *Williamsburgh*, we believe, was purchased by Mrs. Ramsdell, by whom the ferry bridge was also erected. Under the deed from Mr. Carpenter, the proprietors of the ferry are required to continue the landing at the foot of Second street, and to preserve an open and free passage to and from the public street.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The first formal organization of a fire department in Newburgh was in 1797, when, on the 24th of March, the Legislature passed an act authorizing the election of trustees with power to appoint firemen and to have the general control and direction of fire companies.\* No record exists of the proceedings under this act; and it is not until after the incorporation of the village, that we find any other reference to the department. Under the act of incorporation, the trustees of the village became vested with the powers granted by the act of 1797, and their minutes show that, in May, 1806, there were two fire engine companies† composed of the following members:

##### NO. 1.

Wm. L. Smith,  
Enoch E. Tilton,  
Walter Burling,  
Henry Tudor,  
Ward M. Gazlay

Gilbert N. Clement,  
Minard Harris,  
John Carshaden,  
Caleb Sutton,

Geo. E. Hulse,  
John Coleman,  
John Hoagland,  
Wm. Adee,

Andrew Preston,  
Nicholas Wright,  
John Forsyth,  
Walter Case,

##### NO. 2.

John Harris,  
Jonathan Fisk,  
John Richardson,  
Selah Reeve,  
Joseph Reeve,  
John Anderson, Jr.

Leonard Carpenter,  
Jas. Hamilton,  
Saml. I. Gregory,  
Wm. Gardiner,  
Nathl. Burling,  
Solomon Sleight.

Jonathan Carter,  
Hiram Weller,  
Saml. Wright,  
Hugh Spier,  
Thos. Powell,  
Cornelius DeWitt.

Joseph Hoffman,  
Cadwallader Roe,  
Daniel Niven, Jr.,  
Benoni H. Howell,  
Sylvanus Jessup,

The house of company No. 1, was ordered established (July 17, 1806,) "near the house of Robert W. Jones, on Eight-rod street;" ‡ and the house of No. 2, (May 17, 1810,) was located on "the north-east corner of the Presbyterian church lot." On the

\* Ante page 86.

† In 1805, an independent organization was formed under the title of the "Bagmen." Members of this company were required to attend all fires for the purpose of taking charge of goods, for which purpose each member was to furnish himself with a bag. The uniform of the company consisted of a "hat, the crown thereof to be painted white, and the rim or brim thereof black, and a large letter B, black, in front of the crown, standing for Bagman." The officers of the company were: John McAulay, Foreman; Wm. H. Smith, Secretary; Alexander Falls, Collector. Private members: Thomas S. Lockwood, John Shaw, Robert W. Jones, John Chambers, Jacob Powell. How long the company continued in existence cannot now be ascertained.

‡ The place designated was the south-west corner of Water and South streets. South street was called Eight-Rod street at that time.

3d of March, 1810, a hook and ladder company was organized\* with the following members, viz:

Jacob Carpenter,	James Donelly,	Thos. Phillips, Jr.,	Nathl. Boyd,
Elijah Boardman,	Benj. Anderson,	Wm. Thayer,	Saml. Burtis.

We find nothing further in reference to the department, in the minutes of the trustees,—except the officers of the companies in 1821,—until the 9th of December, 1823, when a meeting of citizens was held at Crawford's hotel, and a resolution adopted requesting the trustees to "purchase a new engine for the protection of the village against fire." In compliance with this request, the trustees, on the 1st of January following, contracted with E. Force, of New York, for a new engine at a cost of \$750. On the 20th of the same month, they purchased the lot on the north-east corner of Montgomery and Second street for the sum of \$92, and subsequently laid a tax of \$1200 for the erection of an engine house thereon and to pay for the engine. In addition to this sum, the Waslington Insurance Company, of N. Y., contributed \$100; the Fulton Insurance Company, \$100; and the North River Insurance Company, \$50, towards the purchase of the new engine.

The new engine was completed in March, 1824, and the question at once arose among the firemen, which company should be honored with its use and preservation. After a sharp discussion, the question was decided by the trustees (March 18,) in favor of company No. 1, by the casting vote of the president of the board. The company immediately re-organized under the title of No. 3; and a new Company was soon after raised for the old engine. During the same year, the engines were removed to the new engine-house.

In 1828, (Aug. 5,) three persons were selected from each fire company and organized as a hook and ladder company. Previous to this time this company had only had a nominal existence, the trustees having no power under the charter to make a separate organization. An amendment of the charter, however, was now passed and the company was regularly organized. A few rudely constructed ladders were procured and a truck, for the protection of which a shed was erected in the rear of the engine house. These appointments were continued in use until about

\* "*Resolved*, That an addition of eight men be made to the two fire companies, which eight men shall be under a foreman and vice foreman, and it shall be their duty to take in charge the fire hooks and ladders, and exercise with them each and every day that the fire company No. 2, exercises with their engine—and further, it shall be their duty to attend at all fires with their hooks; and submit, when on duty, to the directions and orders of the trustees."—*Minutes of Trustees, March 3, 1810.*

1852, when new ladders, &c., were purchased and a suitable house erected on First street.

In 1835, (May 6,) on the petition of John McClelland, James G. Clinton, Francis Bolton, and others, the trustees organized Washington engine company, No. 4, and ordered a new engine from James Smith. On the 1st of July, they purchased a lot on Western Avenue, for \$300, on which a suitable building was erected for the company. The new engine was delivered in a rough coat of paint, and was subsequently finished in a very complete manner at the expense of the company.

In 1837, (July 4,) Niagara engine company, No. 5, was organized by the trustees, on the petition of Samuel J. Farnum, Albert Noe, C. A. Gardiner, and others. On the 22d of August, a lot was purchased on South street, a house was ordered to be erected thereon, and a contract was made for the construction of an engine.

From 1838 to 1840, the department was in its most palmy days; and the rivalry between companies No. 4 and No. 5, was carried on with great spirit. In 1840, the membership of several of the companies exceeded the number fixed by the trustees, and it was proposed that the surplus should be permitted to act as volunteers. The trustees referred the subject to a committee, who reported (July 18,) against the plan. This result led to an "indignant parade," on the part of the volunteers of company No. 5; but the excitement soon subsided, and the cause of complaint was removed by the adoption, (Sept. 14,) on the part of the trustees, of a resolution permitting each company to have a membership of fifty.

In 1844, (Aug. 22,) a meeting of citizens authorized the purchase of a new engine for company No. 3; and the trustees (Dec. 2,) contracted with James Smith, of New York, for its construction. This engine was delivered in the spring of 1845, and was finished in an elegant manner by the company. In 1849, (April 23,) a new engine was purchased for company No. 4; and, in 1850, one for company No. 5.

The introduction of water from Little Pond superseded, in a measure, the necessity for fire engines, and has led to the organization of hose companies. Engine company No. 1, was changed to Excelsior hose company No. 1, and subsequently (Sept. 6th, 1852,) to Columbia hose company, No. 2. Ringgold hose company was organized February 1st, 1854, and Neptune hose company, September 6, 1858. These companies have been



supplied with carriages of an improved and elegant construction, and, together with engine companies Nos. 3, 4, and 5, and hook and ladder company, No. 1, render the department very complete and efficient.

#### CHIEF ENGINEER.

The duties of chief engineer, for several years after the organization of the fire department, were performed by the president of the board of trustees and by the fire wardens. We have not been able to ascertain the date of the first appointment of an engineer. Benoni H. Howell, we believe, first served in that capacity; and, subsequently, Benj. F. Buckingham, who filled the station for six years prior to 1851.

In 1851, the trustees gave to the fire department the power to nominate a chief engineer and two assistants; and, (May 1,) C. A. Gardiner was elected chief, Isaac Wood, Jr., 1st assistant, and John W. Thomas, 2d assistant. On the 1st of May, 1852, Isaac Wood, Jr., was elected chief; John W. Thomas, 1st assistant, and J. A. McCartney, 2d assistant. In 1853, the firemen failed to elect, and the trustees appointed B. F. Buckingham, chief; Aikman Spier, 1st assistant, and James T. Hamilton, 2d assistant. In December, 1854, the trustees adopted more strict regulations for conducting the nomination, under which, in January following, the department elected John K. Lawson, chief; J. A. McCartney, 1st assistant, and John Proudfoot, 2d assistant. In 1857, John D. Kelley was elected chief; J. H. H. Chapman, 1st assistant, and J. J. S. McCroskery, 2d assistant. In 1859, J. H. H. Chapman was elected chief; J. J. S. McCroskery, 1st assistant, and Hugh McCutcheon, 2d assistant.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT FUND.

In 1851, an incorporation of the fire department became necessary, in order to make available the provisions of an act of the Legislature, passed the previous year, requiring the payment by Insurance companies of a certain percentage of their receipts for the benefit of local fire departments. To accomplish this object, the several companies appointed committees, who agreed to the terms of an act of incorporation, which was submitted to the Legislature and became a law, July 1, 1851. This act directed the organization of a board of trustees, composed of representatives from each company, to "manage the affairs and dispose of the funds of the corporation;" and the corporation, by its by-laws, established a "Fire Department Fund," the income of which should be appropriated to the relief of indigent or disabled

firemen, or their families, if such cases should arise. This fund, on the 24th of July, 1851, amounted to \$175.68, and on the 1st of January, 1860, to about \$1200.

## FORWARDING LINES.

The forwarding of produce to market has been the leading commercial business of the village for nearly or quite a century. As early as 1767, we find it recorded that "Many People from the Back parts of the Country bring their Produce to send to New York, having at least three three Boats belonging to the Place that constantly go from thence to New York and return back again with Goods, which creates a very considerable Trade." The names of the persons who were engaged in the trade at this period are lost. Mr. Donnelly, with whom we have conversed on the subject, says: "I know nothing about events before the war of the Revolution; but I have been informed, by those who were old men when I was young, that Major Belknap sailed a sloop prior to that time. Another sloop was sailed by a Capt. Donoughue, or Donaghy; and a third, by William Harding. Richard Buckingham and Lewis Clark each owned a sloop during the war, but I presume they were not in the New York trade. Their sloops and Harding's, however, were frequently in the public service; and just before the British sailed up the river, they were sent to Albany to carry troops to reinforce Genl. Gates. It was a fortunate occurrence for their owners, as the British would have destroyed them if they had found them here. The sloops were built at Albany, were of Dutch model, fast sailers and easily managed. They were built of red cedar, and were subsequently planked and re-planked until they were so spike-eaten that nothing more could be done with them. There was also a sloop sailed from here to Nantucket, commanded by Capt. Coleman, a native of that place; and Major Belknap and others were engaged in some trading ventures with the West Indies.\* Belknap's sloop sailed from what is now Mr. Ramsdell's dock, and it was here that my father landed on his removal to Newburgh in 1774. One of the sloops received part of her cargo at Denton's landing near Balmville, and the other at what was afterwards Pettingale's landing near the foot of North street."

During the Revolution the business was, of course, suspended;

\* Among the papers of Major Belknap we find statements confirming Mr. Donnelly in reference to the sloops of William Harding, Richard Buckingham and Lewis Clark; and also a paper showing that on the 28th of Jan. 1771, the sloop New Bern, Isaac Belknap, captain; Edmond Jones, mate, and Silas Howell, mariner, while on her passage to the Island of Antigua, was driven on the rocks on the west coast of the Island of Bermuda, and, although considerably injured, succeeded in reaching Mangrovet bay.

and, although resumed at the close of the war, was not probably prosecuted to any considerable extent until after 1790.

The docks which were first built were small and were principally located on the west side of what is now Front street. The first dock was unquestionably that built by Alexander Colden at the foot of First street; and the second, that afterwards owned by Daniel Smith at Balmville. Mr. Donnelly states that, "prior to the war, the dock at Balmville was owned by Nehemiah Denton;" and that "the Colden dock was then occupied by Isaac Belknap. After the war, Benjamin Birdsall occupied the Colden dock, and, subsequently, George Gardner. Col. Jonathan Hasbrouck built a small dock—afterwards known as the "red store-house"—on his own property, just below the Head Quarters, for the purpose of receiving grain and shipping flour. During the war, the "continental dock," near the foot of Third street, was built for military purposes. During the year in which peace was proclaimed, the dock since known as Oakley & Davis's was built, together with a store-house for provisions for the army. After the close of the war, David Howell built a dock near the foot of Second street. Then came Walsh's dock, now Mailler's, and afterwards the dock of Jacob and Leonard Carpenter south of the present ferry. The Oakley & Davis dock was first owned by a Mr. Crosby, I believe. DeWint's dock was the old "continental dock;" and John Anderson's dock was just south of Walsh's.\* The docks were such as we now see occasionally along the river at some old brick-yard. A great depth of water was not required, for the vessels employed were generally flat-bottomed." We have referred to the construction of the present wharves in a previous chapter.†

From 1798-'99 to the present time, the names of forwarders, captains, and vessels, are fully set forth in their published advertisements, from which it appears that the leading forwarders during that period have been as follows: From Colden's dock, foot of First street—Geo. Gardner (1798), Geo. Gardner & Son (1822), T. Powell & Co. (1835), Reeve, Moore & Co. (1845), Powell, Ramsdell & Co. (1845, Fall), H. Ramsdell & Co. (1858). From Walsh's dock, foot of Third street—Hugh Walsh, Derick

\* Mr. Donnelly's statement does not entirely correspond with the map of the Township of Washington given on a previous page, which shows that Mr. Walsh then (1783) owned the river front where DeWint's and Oakley & Davis's docks were afterwards situated; and that the Continental dock was directly at the foot of Third street. Mr. Crosby, too, then owned the lot now occupied by the Brewery; and Aaron Fairchild that now occupied by Mailler's dock. John Anderson's location corresponds with the map. The lots in question, however, may have changed hands at the time of which Mr. Donnelly speaks.

† Ante page 120.





adjoining."\* This action was doubtless intended to allay the feeling against sloop navigation which had grown out of the disaster to the "Neptune," in November of the previous year.† Whatever may have been its object, however, the movement was not productive of the result desired. Here the matter rested until the winter of 1829-'30, when Mr. Christopher Reeve purchased the steamer *Baltimore*, which was placed on the Newburgh line in the spring of 1830, and ran from the wharf of the Messrs. Reeve and that of D. Crawford & Co.‡ Meanwhile Mr. Benjamin Carpenter had laid the keel, at the ship-

\* A meeting of sloop owners was held June 6, 1825,—Selah Reeve, chairman, and David Crawford, secretary,—to consider the expediency of placing a steamboat on the Newburgh line. After discussion, it was "Resolved, That a committee, consisting of James Wiltse, John P. DeWint, Uriah Lockwood, John Wiltse, Christopher Reeve and David Crawford, be authorized to make the necessary inquiry and obtain all the information in their power relative to the building of a good and sufficient steamboat or boats, for the purpose of conveying freight or passengers from this village and landings adjoining."—*Index, June 7.*

† LOSS OF THE SLOOP NEPTUNE.—On Nov. 24, about noon, the sloop Neptune, on her way from New York to this village, a short distance below Pallapell's Island, was upset, filled and sunk. At the time of this melancholy event, it is understood she had on board from fifty to fifty-five passengers, a majority of whom were drowned. It appears that the vessel left New York under the command of her first hand, Mr. John Decker, (Capt. Halstead being detained in the city,) with from forty to fifty tons of plaster and some eight or ten tons of merchandize on board. About half of the plaster was put in the hold, and the remainder piled on deck. In the Highlands the wind was high, which induced the commander, when below West Point, to take a double reef in the mainsail, and other measures of caution for the safe delivery of his charge. When off Little Stony Point, with very little way on the vessel, a flaw struck her and hove her down. This caused the plaster on deck to shift from windward to leeward. Most of the male passengers were on deck, and one or two of the females, and some ten or twelve women and six or seven children in the cabin. The shifting of the plaster created the utmost confusion on board. The water rushed into the scuttle of the forecabin, which was to leeward, then into the cabin; and consternation, dismay and death presented their appalling features to all on board. In a few minutes she filled and plunged headlong to the bottom. All in the cabin perished. Those on deck were plunged into a cold and turbulent element or had been carried down with the vessel. The boat was afloat, and when the sloop was going down was occupied by Decker and Woolsey, but without oars—they were supplied by Mr. Storm, whose oyster boat was just ahead of the sloop; and they made the utmost exertions to save the unfortunates. Seventeen persons were rescued by them and the other boats which came to their assistance; but the rest perished.

The following are the names of those who were saved:—John Decker, Levi D. Woolsey, Mr. Thorne, of Newburgh; Joseph Mullock, A. Carey, Jesse Green, of Minisink; Alfred Crawford, Alexander Crawford, John Rose, of Crawford; Mr. Sprague, Mrs. Bowers, Mr. Smiley, Mr. Anderson, of Sullivan county; Lewis Broom, Patrick Kelly, of Wallkill; A. Pierson of Montgomery, and a lad from Blooming-Grove—total, 17.

The following persons were known to have been on board the sloop:—Mrs. Couch and two children, J. Loveland and J. Smiley, of Sullivan county; Mrs. Graham and two children, of Crawford; John Leader, of Blooming-Grove; Saml. Carlisle, Jacob Polhemus, Mrs. McLaughery, of Newburgh; Mrs. Rush, of Wallkill; Messrs. McCurdy, Weed, Hensler, Mrs. Churchill and Cochrane, of Montgomery; John Greenleaf, George Evertson, Matilda Helms, William Kelly and child, of Minisink; Mrs. Dean, of Cornwall, F. W. DeCondres and Mrs. Trout, of New York—total 26.

It is supposed that a number of others were on board, which would make the whole equal to the number first stated, whose names and connections have not yet been discovered. The sloop sunk in fifty or sixty feet water. The owners, Messrs. Miller & Smith, succeeded in raising her.—*Index, Nov. 1824.*

‡ Half of the excellent steamboat *Baltimore*, has been purchased by D. Crawford & Co., and we understand that she will start alternately from Reeve's and from Crawford's docks, towing a sloop and taking passengers from each dock twice a week. We have already spoken of a steamboat in a state of forwardness, owned by Benjamin Carpenter; and probably the other sloop owners will make similar arrangements.—*Gaz. Feb. 7, 1830.*

yard of Cornelius Carman, Low Point, of the steamer *William Young*. This vessel was launched July 17, 1830, and commenced running in September of the same year. She was considered to be of perfect model, and her owner claimed that she had "power sufficient to make her average trips in about six hours."

Messrs. Reeve and Crawford continued the *Baltimore* one year, when, some dissatisfaction arising, Mr. Reeve sold his interest to Mr. Crawford, who continued her on the line until 1834, when she was transferred to the route between Newburgh and Albany. The Messrs. Reeve (1832) supplied the place of the *Baltimore* in their line, with the steamer *Legislator*;\* and during the same season Oakley & Davis put on their line the *Providence*. In the summer of 1833, D. Crawford & Co. built the steamer *Washington* and commenced running her in November of that year. This boat was far superior to any on the line, and the competition created aroused the energies of Mr. Carpenter, who built, in 1835, the *James Madison*, a steamer in many respects superior to the *Washington*; while Oakley & Davis changed their boat for the *Superior*. Mr. Powell, too, who for several years had been living in retirement, now again entered the list of competitors, and built the *Highlander*, which commenced running in Sept., 1835. She was a boat of the first class in speed, her only rival being the *Rochester*, a boat then on the New York and Albany line. As their days of sailing from New York were the same, races were always in order; and the story is, that to settle the point of speed, a bet of \$1,000 a side was made. The race came off and the *Highlander* lost by half a minute from New York to the Newburgh wharf. The steamer *Oseola*, a neat and swift craft, next attacked the *Highlander*. Both boats ran on the morning line—the former from Poughkeepsie, and the latter from Newburgh and Fishkill; but the *Highlander* was victorious. In 1846, Powell, Ramsdell & Co., built the *Thomas Powell*, which was placed on the morning line.

The use of steamboats, however, soon gave place to barges. The first vessel of this description—the *Minisink*—was placed on the line by Crawford, Mailler & Co., in 1841. In 1842,

\* Farmers and freighters will be abundantly accommodated with steamboats this season. In addition to the *William Young*, which will continue to run from Carpenter's, and the *Baltimore*, which will run this season from Crawford's dock, will be added the *Legislator*, which will tow from Reeve's dock, and the *Providence* from Oakley & Davis's. We understand vessels will depart from this village on Tuesdays, Wednesdays, Thursdays, Fridays and Saturdays. The enterprising spirit evinced by these arrangements deserves, and we confidently hope will meet with a corresponding liberality from the public.—*Gazette*, Feb. 26, 1832.



Christopher Reeve re-entered the trade with the barge *Union*, In 1845, Wardrop, Smith & Co., put on the steambarge *Caledonia*, and, in 1851, the barge *Wallkill*. B. Carpenter & Co., in 1846, purchased the barge *Superior*. In 1848, Powell, Ramsdell & Co., built the barge *Newburgh*, and, in 1851, the barge, *Susquehanna*. Subsequently the *Newburgh* was transferred to Wm. K. Mailler & Co., and the *Minisink* to B. Carpenter & Co.

The amount of produce shipped by the Newburgh lines has always been heavy, and at the present time averages about \$1,000,000 annually.

## MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS.\*

The first military organization in the district of which Newburgh now forms a part, was made prior to 1738, and was one of the companies of the Ulster regiment, of which A. Gaasbeck Chambers was colonel; Wessel Ten Broeck, lieutenant colonel; Coenradt Elmendorf, major, and Cornelius Elmendorf, quarter master. The regiment was composed of nine companies which were located as follows: Kingston, 3; Marbletown, 1; Wallkill, 1; Hurley, 1; Rochester, 1; New Paltz, 1; and the precinct of the Highlands, 1. The names of the officers and privates composing these companies are given in the Documentary History of New York, (iv. 226, &c.,) from which we copy the following:

ULSTER { *A list of the foot Company of Militia of the Presenck of the Highland COUNTY. } under the command of Capt. Thomas Ellison. 1738.*

Capt. Thos. Ellison,	Jeremiah Foster,	David Oliver,	Jerry Manse,
Ensign John Young,	Charles Beaty,	Arthar Beaty,	Thomas Johnston,
Sergt. David Davids,	Amas Foster,	Matthew Davis,	Casparis Stymas,
Sergt. Mosas Garitson,	Alexander Denniston,	John Nicoll, Jr.	John Monger,
Sergt. P. McCloghery,	James Young,	Alexander McKey,	James Luckey,
Corp. Jacobus Bruyn,	James Nealy,	Robert Sparks,	Thomas Williams,
Corp. Jas. Stringham,	Robert Feef,	Jeuriah Quick,	Johannis George,
Corp. Jona. Hazzard,	Joseph Butterton,	Thomas Quick,	Jeremiah Tompkins,
Clark, Chas. Clinton,	Samuel Luckey,	Jacob Gillis,	Isaac Tompkins,
John Umphrey,	John Markham,	Joseph Simson,	William Watts,
Alexander Falls,	John Read,	James Clark,	Josiah Elsworth,
David Bedford,	Joseph McMikhill,	John Clark,	James Elsworth,
William Coleman,	David Umphrey,	Lodewick Miller,	Anthony Preslaer,
Joseph Sweezer,	James Gamble,	Peter Miller,	Jonathan Tomkins,
Thomas Coleman,	John Gamble,	George Waygant,	Robert Banker,
John McVey,	Cornellus McClean,	William Ward,	Thomas Fear,
John Jones,	John Umphrey, Jr.	William Ward, Jr.	Frederick Painter,
Patrick Broderick,	James Umphrey,	John Mattys Kimberg,	Mosas Elsworth,
Joseph Shaw,	Peter Mulinder,	William Smith, Jur.	John Marie,
Caleb Curtis,	Robert Burnet,	James Edmeston,	Jonathan Owens,
William Suttin,	Archibald Beaty,	Tobias Waygant,	Andrew McDowell,
Daniel Coleman,			Total, 86.

This regiment was subsequently divided, as appears from a return made to Sir William Johnson, under date of September 5,

\* We have not been able to make this department of our work as complete as we could wish—especially in reference to the early uniformed companies—although we have exhausted all the sources of information accessible to us, and have embodied the facts collected. The material for a perfect history cannot now be obtained.

1773, at which time the southern regiment was under the following officers, viz: Thomas Ellison, colonel; Charles Clinton, lieutenant colonel; Cadwallader Colden, Jr., major, and Johannes Jansen, adjutant. The first company in the regiment was located in Newburgh and was composed as follows, viz: Jonathan Hasbrouck, captain; Samuel Sands, 1st lieutenant; Wolvert Acker, 2d lieutenant; Cornelius Hasbrouck, ensign; four sergeants, four corporals, one drummer, and one hundred and forty-one privates.\*

On the 22d of August, 1775, the Provincial Congress of New York passed a law for re-organizing the militia, under the provisions of which the counties of Ulster and Orange formed the fourth brigade, which was composed of four regiments commanded respectively by Cols. Johannes Hardenbergh, James Clinton, Levi Pauling and Jonathan Hasbrouck. The officers in Col. Hasbrouck's regiment were: Johannes Hardenbergh, Jr., lieutenant colonel; Johannes Jansen, Jr., and Lewis DuBois, majors; Abraham Schoonmaker, adjutant, and Isaac Belknap, quarter master.† The several companies of the regiment were also re-organized, two of which were located in Newburgh and were commanded respectively by Samuel Clark and Arthur Smith.‡ In March, 1775, the regiment was composed of eleven companies, as appears from the following return, viz:

"NEWBURGH, March 20th, 1775.

"A true state of the regiment of Militia in the County of Ulster, whereof Jonathan Hasbrouck is colonel, consisting of eleven companies."

"My whole regiment consists of six hundred and eight men, officers included; likewise four hundred and fifty fire-locks; two hundred and ninety-three swords; one hundred and eighty-eight cartridge boxes; thirty-two pounds of powder, one hundred and twenty pounds of lead.

"A true state of my regiment after the fourth man was selected as a minute man, according to the resolves of your Honorable House. Given under my hand the day and date above mentioned.

J. HASBROUCK, Col."

It will be borne in mind, that, during the war, each State was required to furnish a certain quota of troops to the continental line, which was made up by enlistment, and by drafts upon the several regiments of militia, while the latter were expected to be in service to resist invasion as well as to furnish men for special purposes connected with the defence of the State. Neither the number nor the names of the men drawn from Col. Hasbrouck's regiment for the regular service, can now be ascertained; but we have already shown that it was actively employed during a large portion of the war in guarding the Highlands, and shared

\* We give all the names embraced in the return. See Ellison Papers, Head Quarters.

† The commissions were dated October 25th, 1775. Mr. Belknap, however, did not fill the post to which he was appointed—the name of another person having been accidentally inserted in the commission.

‡ Ante page 56.

largely in the memorable defence of forts Montgomery and Clinton, Oct. 6, 1777.

Since the revolution, several changes have occurred in the boundaries of this military district, and the regiment has been variously numbered the 4th, the 14th, and subsequently the 19th; but, as our duty is confined to the military organizations of the town, it is not necessary that we should trace these changes. The field officers, however, have been as follows, viz:

<i>Date.</i>	<i>Colonel.</i>	<i>Lieut. Colonel.</i>	<i>Major.</i>
1792		George Denniston, commanding.	
1798	George Denniston,	Leonard Smith,	
1804		do command.	
1808-12	Leonard Smith,	Isaac Belknap, Jr.	——— Sly.
1813		do command.	Chauncey Belknap.
1814-16	Isaac Belknap, Jr.	Chauncey Belknap,	Edmund Griswold.
1817	Chauncey Belknap.	Edmund Griswold,†	William H. Falls.
1818	do	William H. Falls,	James Butterworth,
1819-20	William H. Falls,†	James Butterworth,	Daniel Tooker.
1821-22-23	do	Daniel Tooker,	Zadock Lewis.
1824-25-26	John W. Brown,†	Gardiner Thompson,	Charles H. Sly.
1829	Gardiner Thompson,‡	Isaac R. Carpenter.	
1830	do	do	John D. Phillips.
1831-32-33	do	do	do
1834-35	Isaac R. Carpenter,†	John D. Phillips,	Wm. C. Hasbrouck.§
1836-37	John D. Phillips,†	Odell S. Hathaway,	Orson Tarbell.
1838-40	Odell S. Hathaway,†	Nelson Houston,	do
1841	do	do	Stephen C. Parmenter
1842	do	Stephen C. Parmenter,	Adam Lilburn,
1843	Stephen C. Parmenter,	Adam Lilburn,	Peter M. Jones.
1845-57	do	do	William R. Brown.
1858-59	do	William R. Brown,	James Low.
1860		do	do

*Brigadier Generals.*—1798, Joseph Hasbrouck; 1808, Josiah Robinson; 1813, Leonard Smith; 1816, Isaac Belknap, Jr.; 1819, Chauncey Belknap; 1823, John Jansen; 1825, Gilbert O. Fowler; 1827, Daniel LeFever; 1830, Charles Borland; 1837, John McBride; 1843, Moses I. Decker; 1845, Alfred D. Hurtin; 1846, William C. Little; 1854, Henry A. Samson; 1857, William W. Scrugham; 1860, Stephen C. Parmenter.

Following the example of New England, the Province of New York, on the 5th of August, 1775, adopted a plan for organizing companies of minute men. This plan provided that counties, cities and precincts should be divided, by their respective local committees, so that in each district a company should be formed composed of eighty-three able-bodied men, including officers—the latter to consist of one captain, two lieutenants, one ensign, four sergeants, four corporals, one clerk, one drummer, and one fifer. The companies thus organized were to be embodied in regiments within their respective regiment districts, or as a distinct branch of the militia, and held in readiness to march at a moment's notice. In the southern district of Ulster, three companies were speedily organized, one at Newburgh, one at New Windsor

† Resigned.

§ Appointed Brigade Inspector.

|| Removed from District.

‡ Col. Thompson was thrown upon the pommel of his saddle, at the annual parade, October, 1833, and received injuries which terminated his life on the 6th of January, 1834. He held a non-commissioned office in 1810, and was on duty on Staten Island in 1812.



and one at New Marlborough, the former under the command of Uriah Drake, captain; Jacob Lawrence, 1st lieutenant; William Erwin, 2d lieutenant; and Thomas Dunn, ensign. Companies were also organized in other parts of the district, and the regiment was placed under the following officers, viz: Thomas Palmer, colonel; Thomas Johnson, Jr., lieutenant colonel; Arthur Parks, 1st major; Samuel Logan, 2d major; Severyn Bruyn, adjutant; Isaac Belknap, quartermaster. The plan, however, was not satisfactory in its operation, and it was abolished, June, 1776.\*

On the 23d of July, 1776, the Provincial Convention directed the organization of companies of Rangers, for the protection of the inhabitants of the northern and south-western frontiers of the State. These companies were to hold themselves in constant readiness for service, with a view especially to prevent the incursions of Indians and Tories. They were, however, to be confined entirely to the counties in which they were organized, unless by the mutual consent of the committees of adjoining counties, or unless otherwise directed by the Convention. For this service, 201 men were raised in the county of Ulster, and were divided into three companies, each composed of one captain, two lieutenants, three sergeants, three corporals, and fifty-eight privates. A bounty of \$25 was offered to each person enlisting, and the pay was regulated as follows, viz: Captains, 16s; lieutenants, 14s; and 10s to non-commissioned officers and privates, per week, in addition to expenses and subsistence.

The three companies for Ulster county were formally organized in July, when Isaac Belknap, Jacob R. DeWitt and Elias Hasbrouck were appointed captains.† Capt. Belknap's company was in service until May 31, 1777, when, from the difficulties experienced in recruiting, it was disbanded. While in the employ of the State, however, the company adhered pretty closely to that part of the agreement which confined its service to its own county. As the incursions of the enemy were only occasional, the company found plenty of leisure and good pay. This did not altogether please Gov. Clinton, who solicited the Convention to place it under his command that he might "work the gentry a little." The request was granted, and the Governor kept the company busy at the forts in the Highlands and in chasing Tories through Dutchess county.‡

The close of the war of the revolution brought with it a relaxa-

\* Journal Prov. Con., 114, 135, 188, 203, 229, &c.

† Ante page 59. ‡ Jour. Prov. Con., 536, 698, 728, 764, 790, 813, &c.

tion of military discipline, and it is probable that prior to the adoption of the federal constitution, very little attention was given to the organization of the militia. Under the provisions of that instrument, as well as the laws passed by the State legislature on the subject, however, the military spirit of the heroic age of the Republic soon revived, and led to the organization of uniformed militia companies. In the regimental district of which Newburgh was a part, five companies of this class were formed prior to the year 1806, which we notice in their order, viz:

1. *The Orange Hussars*.—This company was organized in 1793. At that time it had its head quarters in the town of Montgomery, but subsequently removed them to Belknapville in Newburgh. It was for many years under the command of William Wright, of this town. It was on duty in 1812, and it was again called to the field during the anti-rent troubles. It was detached from the 2d regiment of cavalry, August 30, 1844, and attached to the 14th regiment. The history of the company was referred to by Mr. Hugh B. Bull, in an address delivered by him, at the presentation of a stand of colors to the corps, August 9, 1855, as follows :

"This company of cavalry has been in existence for more than six decades of years without an interregnum. It was organized shortly after the Revolutionary war, under the auspices of Joseph Barbour, a patriotic citizen of the town of Montgomery, who some thirty years or more since, went to that rest which awaits the soldier, equally with others of our race. His descendants and kindred are among the most respectable and honorable of our county. His commission bears date October 9, 1793, under the hand and seal of his excellency George Clinton, the then Governor of our state. This company has preserved an actual existence from that until the present period. It has been marshalled in succession under Barbour, and Milliken; and, in what is called the war of 1812, when the design was formed by the perfidious foe, to humble and crush our infant nation, this troop rallied on Brooklyn Heights, and bore their part in turning back the invader, and averting the tide of desolation that was about to flow over our domains. Also, under Hill, Waugh, and that indomitable and energetic soldier, William Wright, who, for a quarter of a century or more, caused his ardent soldiery to appear at his call, and they in turn responded with alacrity. He has sustained this corps during that period through good and evil report, under adverse and favorable legislation. His mantle has now fallen on the present commandant, Capt. William C. Brewster, who is resolved to wear it manfully and with the true spirit of the soldier."

2. *Capt. Acker's Company of Cavalry*.—A company of cavalry was organized under the command of William Acker, about the year 1804, and continued in existence until 1837 or '38. It was composed of members residing in the north part of the town and in the adjoining towns of Ulster county; and was in service on Long Island in 1812-'13. Capt. Acker was succeeded, we believe, by Nathaniel DuBois who served as captain for several years. The last captain of the company was Robert D. Mapes, of Marlborough. The uniform of the company consisted of red coats with buff facings, and buff pantaloons.

3. *The Republican Blues*.—This company was probably formed about the commencement of the present century. It appears to

have been in a very flourishing condition in 1807, (when it stood on the roll of the regiment as company No. 1,) and to have continued so until 1812-14. It was composed almost entirely of natives of Ireland or their descendants, and hence was familiarly known as the "Irish Blues." Very few companies in the State exhibited a more patriotic spirit than did the Blues. In 1807, during the discussions which eventuated in the second war with England, it tendered its services to the Governor to aid in the public defence, and from that time until 1812, when it was ordered to Staten Island, it stood ready to take the field. From the time of its organization until 1813, it was under the command of Alexander Denniston.\* Its officers, in 1809, were: Alex. Denniston, captain; George Gordon, 1st sergeant; James Alexander, 2d; Paul Stewart, 3d; Thomas Kelso, 4th; William Camack, 1st corporal; John Kernochan, 2d; James Coleman, 3d; Isaiah Titus, 4th. From 1813 to 1815, it was under the command of James Hamilton. Its uniform consisted of a blue dress, and caps made in the form of a Roman helmet. The organization of the company was so broken up during the war, that its disbandment took place June 3, 1815, "in consequence of not having a complement of men agreeable to the statute."

4. *Capt. Birdsall's Company*.—The date of the organization of this company cannot now be ascertained. In 1809, it stood on the roll of the regiment as "company No. 2," and was then under the command of the following officers, viz: Chas. Birdsall, captain; Abel Belknap, 1st sergeant; John Polhamus, 2d; Jere. Albertson, 3d; Briggs Belknap, 4th; George Marvin, 1st corporal; Wm. P. Hatch, 2d; David Sands, 3d; Joseph Albertson, 4th. These officers served until 1814, when Robert Gardiner was elected lieutenant, and Sylvester Roe, ensign. The uniform of the company was the same as that worn by the "Republican Blues," with the exception of the facings of the coat; and like its contemporary, it was in service on Staten Island in 1812.† The same causes which led to the disbandment of the former, struck the latter from the roll of the regiment, June 3d, 1815.

5. *Capt. Butterworth's Artillery Company*.—This company was organized November 2d, 1804, and had its head quarters at

\* In 1812, (Nov. 30.) Capt. Denniston proposed the organization of a company of volunteers, to serve for one year or during the war, and succeeded in enlisting about fifty men, who elected Jonathan Gidney captain. The company went to New York, and there formed part of a detached regiment of riflemen. Denniston was appointed major in this regiment, and the vacancy thus created in the captaincy of the "Blues" was filled by James Hamilton.

† Ante pages 114, 116



the McIntosh house on Liberty street. It was first under the command of William Ross, who served as captain until 1810 or '11, when he was succeeded by Henry Butterworth. Its headquarters were then removed to Balmville, where an artillery house was erected. In 1812, while under the command of Capt. Butterworth, the company was stationed on Staten Island. We have not been able to obtain any positive facts in reference to its subsequent history, but have been informed that Charles Clinton was its captain in 1819 or '20; in 1822, James Kelso, captain; Robt. Lockwood, 1st lieutenant; Gilbert Holmes, ensign; 1829, John B. Cromwell, captain; and afterwards Thornton M. Niven. As the artillery was embraced in a separate regiment, (of which T. D. Lander was colonel,) the roster of the 19th contains very little in reference to this company.\*

In addition to the uniformed companies, there were three companies of militia which, in 1812, were known as follows, viz: "No. 4, or Capt. Daniel T. Smith's Company"—Daniel T. Smith, captain; Daniel Tooker, 1st sergeant; Nathl. Tooker, 2d; James Waring, 3d; Henry Cosman, drummer. "No. 5, or Capt. Seth Belknap's Company"—Seth Belknap captain; Chas. Humphrey, 1st sergeant; Sovereign B. Anderson, 2d; James Crawford, 3d; Wm. Belknap, 4th; Hezekiah Fairchild, 1st corporal; Jas. Wayland, 2d; Robt. Gourlay, 3d; John Wood, Jr., 4th. "No. 7, or Capt. Falls' Company"—William H. Falls, captain; Robt. Lawson, lieutenant; James Belknap, 1st sergeant; James M. Gardiner, 2d; Wm. W. Sackett, 3d; Stephen Belknap, 4th; Gilbert W. Crissey, 1st corporal; Samuel G. Sneden, 2d; Gardiner Thompson, 3d; Daniel Gidney, 4th. These companies continued in existence, we believe, until 1846.†

In 1817, James Belknap, John W. Brown and others succeeded in effecting the organization of a company of infantry, which was subsequently known as "*The Bell-Button Company*." The first officers of this company were: James Belknap,‡ captain; William Smith, lieutenant; John W. Brown, ensign. In 1822, William Smith§ was captain; Samuel G. Sneden, lieutenant; and

\* The cavalry were also organized in a separate regiment, which will explain the absence of those companies from the roll of this regiment and the difficulty of procuring authentic information.

† The uniformed companies failed to make up the quota ordered from the regiment, in 1813, and the militia were ordered out to supply the deficiency. Under this order, these companies were stationed at Harlem Heights for three months.

‡ Mr. Belknap was appointed Adjutant in 1812, and held the station until the close of the war. In 1821 or '22 he was appointed Brigade Inspector.

§ William Smith was a son of Daniel Smith, of Balmville. He was captain of the steamer "Black Hawk" when the difficulty occurred between that vessel and the Cuban authorities, during Mr. Fillmore's administration.

Frederick W. Farnam, ensign. In 1824, Charles Niven, captain; Thomas Smith, lieutenant; and E. W. Farrington, ensign. The uniform of the company consisted of a blue short jacket ornamented with bell-buttons, blue pantaloons, and a cap with ornament and plume. It was disbanded, we believe, in 1824, and its active members united with the other military associations of the town which were—

1. *The Village Guards*.—This company was organized in 1822, under the command of Henry B. Myers. Its uniform consisted of a blue cloth coat, white vest and pantaloons, a black stock or cravat, white webbing cross and waist belts, a leather cap trimmed with an armory or scale chain plate, with a black vulture plume and cockade. This company preserved its organization until 1846, when it was disbanded under the militia law of that year. The following list of the officers of the company is from the roster of the regiment, viz:

<i>Date.</i>	<i>Captain.</i>	<i>Lieutenant.</i>	<i>Ensign.</i>
1822	Henry B. Myers,	John D. Phillips,	Ezra B. Sweet.
1825-6	do	Nathaniel Vail,	do
1827	do	William C. Hasbrouck,	David Harris.
1827	William C. Hasbrouck,	Alanson Randall,	do
1828	do	David Harris,	William Butterworth.
1829	do	William Butterworth,	Odell S. Hathaway.
1831-33	do	O. S. Hathaway,	Walter W. Weed.
1834-35	Odell S. Hathaway,	Walter W. Weed,	Cyrus S. Hawkins.
1836	Walter W. Weed,	Cyrus S. Hawkins,	Thos. McCullough.
1839	do	Thos. McCullough,	Wm. H. Roberson.
1840	Adam Lilburn,	Richard J. Whitney,	Chas. H. Ball.
1843	Richard J. Whitney,	Chas. H. Ball,	Wm. I. Underhill,
1844-46	Addison W. Brown,	Benj. B. Hawkins,	do

2. *The Newburgh Volunteers*.—This company was organized October 30th, 1824—John D. Phillips, captain; John Johnson, lieutenant; and Thomas Smith, ensign. Its uniform was the same as that adopted by the "Village Guards," with the exception of the plume which was white. The company was disbanded under the militia law of 1846, at which time it numbered about seventy muskets. The following list of its officers is from the books of the company, viz:

<i>Date.</i>	<i>Captain.</i>	<i>Lieutenant.</i>	<i>Ensign.</i>
1824	John D. Phillips,	John Johnson,	Thomas Smith.
1829	do	do	Orson Tarbell.
1830-31	John Johnson,	Orson Tarbell,	John McAuley.
1831	Cicero A. Gardiner,	do	do
1832-33	do	do	Oscar Marsh.
1834-35	Orson Tarbell,	Oscar Marsh,	Nelson Kelley.
1836	Oscar Marsh,	Nelson Kelley,	Alanson Miller.
1837-38	do	Alanson Miller,	Moses Camack.
1839-40-41	do	Adam Lilburn,	Selah T. McCollum.
1842	do	Lewis W. Gardiner,	Joseph A. Starr.
1843	Lewis W. Gardiner,	N. P. Emett,	do
1844	do	John F. Baldwin,	Westlake Cannon.
1845-46	do	Westlake Cannon,	John S. Wear.

The operation of the law of 1846, was disastrous to the uni-

formed companies of Newburgh. This law provided for the organization of only one company of this character in each company district; and, by its re-arrangement of the regimental districts, confined the 19th to the county of Orange, thereby cutting off such members of the Newburgh companies as resided in Ulster county. The Orange Hussars alone survived the measure, and, with the Montgomery and the Middletown Guards, composed the organized companies of the regiment. The amendments to the law passed in 1854, however, were more favorable, and have led to the organization of four companies as follows, viz:

1. *The Washington Continental Guards*.—This company was originated by Mr. R. D. Kemp, who, with nineteen others, perfected its organization on the 22d November, 1855. It adopted the continental uniform, which was procured at a cost of \$3,400; but was subsequently compelled to substitute, on general parade, the regular uniform of the militia. The company now numbers forty-two members; and during its whole career has maintained with vigor its position as the pioneer company under the new law. The following have been its officers, viz:

<i>Date.</i>	<i>Captain.</i>	<i>Lieutenants.</i>		
1855	R. D. Kemp,	John Blizard, 1st,	Jas. W. Purdy, 2d,	
1855	do	Geo. M. Van Nort,	Isaac Wood, Jr.,	
1857	I. Wood, Jr.,	do	I. Jenkinson,	J. A. Raney, <i>Ord.</i>
1858	do	I. Jenkinson,	M. Doyle,	
1859	M. Doyle,	do	W. M. Hathaway,	T. Atwood <i>Ens.</i>

2. *The Powell Corps*.—The Powell Corps was organized Dec. 1st, 1857, and soon gave evidence of its military spirit by inviting the Milwaukie Light Guards to become its guests, while on the visit of that company to Newburgh in 1859. The company now numbers 42 men. Its officers have been as follows, viz:

<i>Date.</i>	<i>Captain.</i>	<i>Lieutenants.</i>	
1857	J. N. Arnold,	Wilson Bruyn, 1st,	E. G. Fowler, 2d.
1859-60	Eli H. Evans,	do	do

3. *The Newburgh Guards*.—This company was organized Dec. 23d, 1858. A prominent feature in its history has been the noble effort to erect a monument to the memory of Uzal Knapp, and which will undoubtedly be successful. The company numbers 68 men, and its officers have been:

<i>Date.</i>	<i>Captain.</i>	<i>Lieutenants.</i>	
1858	John D. Kelly,	James O'Neil, 1st,	Jos. Wilson, 2d.
1859-60	James A. Raney,	John H. Toohey,	P. Day.

4. *The Parmenter Riflemen*.—This company was organized in December, 1858. The following have been its officers, viz:

<i>Date.</i>	<i>Captain.</i>	<i>Lieutenants.</i>	
1858	R. D. Kemp,	E. A. Jones, 1st,	H. F. Adams, 2d.
1859-60	do	James Smiley,	Alex. Mann.

The 19th regiment now embraces the county of Orange and



consists of ten companies, five of which are located in Newburgh. Participating in the war for independence, and in that of 1812, it has illustrated the power and efficiency of the militia system of the nation; while the steady front which it has presented amid the seductive influences of peace, warrants the prediction that it will maintain its historical reputation, in the future.

#### NEWBURGH REGATTA ASSOCIATION.

The Newburgh Regatta Association was organized in the spring of 1837, through the exertions of Capt. Henry Robinson. Capt. Chas. Ludlow was elected president, and J. J. Monell, secretary. The first regatta took place June 27, 1837, when the following four-oared boats were entered, viz:

1. *Gazelle*, scarlet, red and white dress, red and white cap, New York.
2. *Highland Wave*, black, white dress, blue and white cap, Newburgh.
3. *Gull*, blue, blue and white dress, straw hat, New York.
4. *Wave*, black, blue and white dress, blue and white cap, New York.
5. *Halcyon*, green, green and white dress, green and white cap, New York.
6. *Pearl*, white, blue and white checked dress, straw hat, New York.
7. *Minerva*, East India Particular, red and white dress, red and white cap, N. Y.
8. *Corsair*, black, green and white dress, red cap, Newburgh.

The distance rowed was five miles, and the time made by the winning boats as follows, viz: *Wave*, 32m. 38s.; *Gull*, 33m. 58s.; *Corsair*, 35m. The prizes were awarded by J. J. Monell, who delivered an appropriate address on the occasion.

The regatta in 1838 was for the benefit of the Newburgh Library Association. The following were the boats entered, viz: *Galatea*, *Highland Wave*, *Corsair*, and *Scilla*. Time: *Galatea*, 24m. 35s.; *Wave*, 24m. 50s.; *Corsair*, 25m. 46s.; *Scilla*, 27m. Another regatta was held, we believe, in 1839; but we have not been able to obtain any particulars in reference to it.

The Association was re-organized in 1856, and a regatta was held July 4th, of that year. Three races were run, viz: By four-oared boats; two pair scull-boats, and one pair scull-boats. For the first race, the *W. H. Terboss*, the *Jacob Swartz*, and the *Whitehall*, of New York, and the *Witch of the Wave*, of Cold Spring, were entered. The first prize was taken by the *Terboss* in 27 minutes; the second by the *Swartz* in 27½ minutes, and the third by the *Whitehall*. For the second race, the *Enoch Carter*, the *T. C. Ring*, the *Geo. W. Shaw*, the *S. Roach*, and the *Fanny Fern*, were entered. The first prize was won by the *Carter* in 30 minutes, the second by the *Ring* and the third by the *Shaw*. The third race was won by the *Gale* in 36 minutes.

Regattas, held under the auspices of the Association, formed attractive features in the celebrations of the national anniversaries in 1857 and 1858. The officers of the association at the

present time are: Henry Robinson, president; T. C. Ring, vice president; I. Wood, Jr., secretary.

## FIRES.

The annexed particulars in reference to some of the principal fires that have occurred in the village, are copied from the files of the papers to which they are credited.

**FIRE.**—About two o'clock, on Thursday morning last, a fire accidentally broke out in the book-bindery of Mr. B. F. Lewis, in a block of wooden buildings—nearly all of it, which fronted on Water street was consumed. The following is as accurate an account of the loss sustained as we have been able to collect.

Commencing then, at the corner of Water and Third streets, the first four stores were owned by Messrs. Reeve & Falls, and were entirely consumed—the first was occupied by them as a store, and dwelling house for Mr. Falls. A large portion of their goods in store and Mr. Falls' furniture was saved—their loss altogether is estimated at about five thousand dollars; a part of this loss was insured. The next store was occupied by Mr. Robert Lawson as a saddler's shop—nearly all his goods were saved—he lost about three hundred dollars. The next store was occupied by Mr. B. F. Lewis as a book store and bindery. As the fire commenced in the bindery on the second floor, every article in it was consumed; in the story below nearly all the bound books were removed and saved; a quantity of sheet work consumed—amount not ascertained. The last store of Reeve & Falls was occupied by Messrs. Lawson & Rabb as a hardware and grocery store; a large portion of their goods removed—loss about three hundred dollars.

The next fifty feet of building was occupied by Mrs. DeGrove, and in part occupied by her as a dwelling, the whole of which was lost—amount not ascertained. Jonathan Carter occupied a part of this building as a tobacconist shop and dwelling house—the principal part of his goods saved—his loss about five hundred dollars. Mrs. Randol and Miss Merritt occupied a room under Mrs. DeGrove's roof, as a milliner's shop—goods removed and very little loss sustained. The next house was owned by Messrs. Forsyth & Byram, and occupied by the latter as a bakery; there was little property in the house—the building and all destroyed together. The next house was occupied by Mr. E. Sanxay, as a tailor shop—his goods were saved and the house pulled down. The next house, owned by Mr. Owen McGahey, and occupied by George Meckdem as a shoemaker's shop, was nearly pulled down. And here, in the midst of a solid block of wooden buildings fronting on Water street, with a number of valuable stores in the rear, by the extraordinary activity of the firemen and citizens, the flames were allayed and finally extinguished. There were very few persons present who did not exert themselves to the utmost to allay the destroying element. Nor was exertions confined to men; the Ladies volunteered their services in the case of preservation, and were distinguished in every place they could be useful, by their industry and perseverance.

The stores and houses of Mr. McAuley, of Mr. B. H. Howell, and a number of others were emptied of their goods and furniture on account of the danger from fire, and all received more or less damage.—*Index, Tuesday, August 26, 1817.*

**INDUSTRY.**—Only seven days had elapsed after the fire before we were called upon to witness the laying of the corner stone of two brick stores by Messrs. Reeve & Falls. The stone was laid on Thursday, Aug. 28, with appropriate ceremonies; and contains an inscription in commemoration of the fire.—*Index, Sept. 2.*

The buildings referred to are situated on the south-east corner of Water and Third streets, and were occupied in more modern times by George Reeve and Hiram Falls.

**FIRE.**—A fire broke out about 4 o'clock on Wednesday morning last, in the row of wooden buildings in this village, owned by Mr. John D. Lawson, which were entirely consumed. They were tenanted by William King, band-box maker; Lawson & Buckingham, saddlers; David Wright, tailor; John Van Nort, baker; Messrs. Belknaps, tallow chandlers; James B. Reynolds, tailor; Adna Treat, looking-glass maker; Michael Bird and John Pope, Jun., grocers. The fire accidentally originated in the shop of Lawson & Buckingham, from which nothing was saved. The Messrs. Belknap saved nearly all their goods, as did Mr. Wright and Mr. Reynolds; from the other tenements very little was saved. The buildings were all of wood, and the fire had made such progress before it was discovered, that it was impossible to save any part of them. The industry and activity of the firemen and citizens, prevented its extension to the neighboring buildings.—*Index, Feb. 20, 1821.*

**FIRE.**—On Friday night last, a fire broke out in the store of William Danskin, toy and fancy dealer, near the centre of a wooden block belonging to J. P. DeWint, Esq., be-

tween the Orange Hotel and the Newburgh Bank. Mr. Danskin barely escaped with his family, leaving clothes and all else to the devouring element. Partly insured. Dr. Wm. Johnson's office and drug shop adjoining on the south—all lost. No insurance. Wm. B. Jarvis, hatter, next south, escaped with his family and the largest portion of his stock, but with the loss of all his furniture, clothing, and \$100 in cash. Partly insured. John McCroskery, grocer, lost his whole stock of goods, fixtures, &c., save \$60 or \$70 worth. No insurance. N. P. Emmett's bakery and dwelling, with almost their entire contents, were destroyed. No insurance. Mrs. Harrison, toy and fancy dealer, saved nearly her entire stock. Teller & Bloomfield, leather dealers, saved most of their stock. Wm. G. Gillespie, cabinet maker, adjoining the Bank, saved most of his stock.

The buildings destroyed have been for some years, a nuisance to their neighborhood and are no loss. The loss of stock, &c., however, falls heavily, and the sufferers should and doubtless will be assisted to begin anew their various callings.—*Tel. Jan. 26, 1837.*

**FIRE.**—Our village was visited by a disastrous fire on the morning of Saturday last. It broke out at half-past 2, in the stables south of Blizard's hotel, in Front street, and spreading to the adjoining buildings soon consumed the south end of the block on First, between Front and Water streets. The loss amounts to some \$30,000, on which there was an insurance of \$13,900. The buildings destroyed were owned by Thos. Po-vell, A. & M. H. Belknap, Daniel Farrington and John Ledyard. Those of the Messrs. Belknap and Farrington were valuable. Several shop-keepers and mechanics have met with, for them, heavy losses, among whom are Daniel Farrington, Jr., painter; J. McFarlan, chair maker; J. B. Grummun, hardware; A. Dezendorf, carpenter; J. Lynch, blacksmith; Mrs. Strachan, millinery. The loss, beyond insurance, of the Messrs. Belknap is over \$9,000, and that of Mr. D. Farrington about \$9,000. Mr. Powell's loss is about \$1,500—no insurance. Mr. Ledyard's \$2,000—insurance, \$1,600.

Our firemen are entitled to high praise for their exertions. The fire companies from Fishkill Landing and Matteawan rendered essential aid in checking and subduing the fire. Within an hour from the first breaking out of the flames they were here in good numbers with their engines to aid in saving the property of our citizens. Our Board of Trustees have very properly passed resolutions thanking them, in the name of the inhabitants of the village, for the invaluable assistance rendered.—*Tel., Sept. 2, 1847.*

**FIRE.**—About 9 o'clock on Tuesday evening last, a fire broke out in this village, in the stables of the Union Hotel, in Front street, owned by D. Crawford and occupied by John Richards. Mr. R. loses upwards of 500 bushels of oats and several tons of hay, upon which there was no insurance. The loss on the stables is fully covered by insurance. From the stables the fire communicated to the rear of the buildings contiguous on Water street, owned by Eli Hasbrouck, Chas. W. Post, Wm. B. Jarvis and Lewis W. Young. The occupants of these buildings were: Chas. H. Hasbrouck, dry goods; C. W. Post dry goods; Mr. Jarvis, hat store; Jno. W. Warren, shoe store; and Sands & Raymond, superintended by Chas. Erwin, hat store; and their stocks of goods were materially injured by water and by removal. The buildings were saved from destruction by the intrepidity of our firemen, aided by the firemen of Fishkill Landing and Matteawan. The whole amount of damage, we presume, will not reach \$8,000 and is covered by insurance, except the loss sustained by Mr. Young. Stephen Hayt and several others were put to some loss and a great deal of inconvenience by a removal of their effects, among whom were Fullerton & Fowler, law office, and the proprietor of this paper. The wind was high when the fire broke out, and a wide-spread conflagration seemed certain; but a heavy fall of rain with a falling of wind fortunately interposed, and we have comparatively a light disaster to record.—*Tel., Oct. 10, 1848.*

**FIRE.**—A large frame building on Front street, in this village, formerly occupied by Oakley & Davis, but at the time in part by Mr. Charles Barnes as a grocery, and in part by Capt. Bullis as a store-house, was destroyed by fire on Tuesday morning. The building belonged to the Highland Bank, and was insured for \$2,400, which fully covers the loss. Mr. Barnes was insured for \$1,500. Several persons had articles on storage in the building, most of which they lost, amounting perhaps to \$500.—*Tel., Dec. 20, 1848.*

**FIRE.**—On Tuesday morning last, at about half-past 4 o'clock, a fire broke out in this village in the Steam Grist Mill, at the south end of Colden street, belonging to and just erected and put in operation by Edward Haslehurst. The mill, machinery, &c., were consumed, with the two buildings which they occupied, and a blacksmith's shop and many of its tools, adjoining, belonging to Mr. J. M. Smith. Mr. Smith's loss has been estimated at about \$500—no insurance. The mill fixtures, grain, &c., of Mr. Haslehurst, may have been worth \$1500—insurance only \$300. The buildings occupied by the mill were owned by Richard Williams, and were probably worth \$400—insurance \$300. It was with considerable difficulty and the best exertions of our fire department that the new dwelling house of Benjamin Van Nort, and those of Messrs. Tilford and Young adjoining, were saved from the flames.—*Telegraph, Oct. 13, 1836.*



## CHAPTER VI.

### NEWBURGH CHURCHES—RELIGIOUS AND LITERARY ASSOCIATIONS— SCHOOLS—NEWSPAPERS, ETC.

The ecclesiastical history of Newburgh properly commences with the first settlement of it by the German Palatines. They were all Lutherans, or at least Protestants; they had a Pastor; and measures were taken for the support of religion by the infant colony. But all the facts connected with the religious history of the Palatines which we have been able to collect, have been given in an earlier chapter and need not be again narrated. In process of time, as we have seen, the English portion of the population of the town exceeded the German in point of number; and as the prominent men on the German Patent sympathised more or less with the Church of England, the property originally given for the support of Lutheranism, was appropriated to the maintenance of the Episcopal church. Probably the majority of the inhabitants of the Patent, at the time when the change was made, would willingly have accepted a clergyman of the Church of England. But with the growth of the population there came diversity of religious opinion, and thus the foundations were laid of the various denominations and churches now existing in Newburgh.

#### ST. GEORGE'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The early history of this church is closely connected with that of the Glebe Lands.\*

In 1701, the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," was formed in England, by prominent members of the established church, and obtained a royal charter from William III. Its special object was to extend Episcopacy, and its chief field of operations, at the time of its origin, was the American colonies. From its records it appears that application was made for a missionary, by the inhabitants of New Windsor, in the county of Ulster, in 1728. It was referred to the Rev. Mr. Vesey, of New York, who, in 1729, reported that the district

\* In gathering materials for this sketch, we are indebted to a Sermon by the Rev. Dr. Brown, Rector of St. Georges, published in 1837; to the Documentary History of New York; to Eager's History of Orange County, and to original documents found among the papers of the late Hon. Jonathan Fisk.

which it was proposed to embrace in the New Windsor Mission, included that settlement and "parts adjacent, 20 miles from north to south and 16 from east to west;" and further, that the population amounted to about 400. The Society immediately commissioned the Rev. Mr. Charlton, at a salary of £50 per annum, who served the mission until 1731. He was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Kirkpatrick, who remained in the field until 1734. During the next ten years the mission was unoccupied.

About 1734 "the English and Dutch new inhabitants," as they are styled in the old records, began to settle at Newburgh, and in 1747 they had become so numerous that they were enabled to elect trustees of the Glebe, and even went so far as to shut the doors of the Palatine church against the Lutheran minister, who occasionally visited the German families. The Rev. Mr. Watkins, who had been appointed in 1744 to the New Windsor mission, preached on Sunday, 19th July, 1747, in the Palatine church; and on that day performed divine worship, according to the Episcopal form, for the first time within the limits of the German Patent.\* In 1753, the Governor and Council issued Letters Patent to Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson, as trustees of the Glebe, and confirmed the use of it, and of the church of the Palatines, to the Church of England.

From the reports of the Society for Propagating the Gospel, it appears that, in 1753, the inhabitants of "Newburgh Parish" had repaired the church, and had erected a house† for the minister Mr. Watkins, who had "good hopes of seeing the Newburgh Parish populous and flourishing in a short time." Mr. Watkins occupied the mission until 1765, and during his incumbency, he is reported to have baptised 199 persons; the number of communicants being about 100. He is said to have been "a single man, of an easy disposition, so that he lived happily with his people until his death; but his talents as a preacher were not of a popular cast."‡

In 1769, the Rev. John Sayre was appointed to the vacant

\* Documentary Hist. N. Y., iii 593. Ante page 31.

† Views of the Church and of the Parsonage are given on ante p. 29, 41.

‡ Eager's Hist. Orange Co. Hezekiah Watkins, of Newburgh, published in a paper printed by I. Parker and W. Weymans, 15th March, 1765, "Observations on the circumstances and conduct of the people in the Counties of Orange and Ulster," in which the Provincial Assembly was taken to task. The printers were summoned to appear at the bar of the Assembly; but, after a short confinement, they were reprimanded and let go. Watkins, however, was not liberated until the next year, when, having acknowledged the authorship of the article, he was reprimanded and set free. (Doc. Hist., i.) "Of this faithful and laborious servant in the Gospel," says Dr. Brown, (Sermon p. 15,) "there are now in this county many respectable friends and relatives bearing the same name."

charge; and in November of that year, the "Minister, Church Wardens and Vestrymen" petitioned the Governor (Colden) and Council for a charter for the Newburgh Mission. This petition states, "that by the pious donations of several persons, the mission is already in possession of tracts of land, which, for want of a royal charter constituting them, the Minister, Wardens and Vestrymen, a body corporate, are now held for the church by deeds of trust only. The inconvenience arising from this and sundry other matters in which the good of the Episcopal church is essentially concerned and which might be obviated by a royal charter, have induced your petitioners humbly to pray, that your Honor would be pleased to grant—His Majesty's Charter of Incorporation," &c. Dated, Coldenham, Nov. 17th, 1769. The petition is signed by John Sayre,\* Missionary; Chas. Robie, Cad. Colden, Jr., Samuel Fowler, and Joseph Watkins, Vestrymen; and Robert Carskaden, Andrew Graham, and Josiah Gilbert, Wardens. It is endorsed: "1769, Dec. 12. Read in Council and granted." The charter, however, for some reason was not issued, and, on the 16th of April, 1770, another petition was sent to the Governor, by the Rev. Mr. Sayre, and Messrs. Samuel Fowler, William Ellison, Stephen Wiggins, Leonard Smith, Saml Winslow, and Nathan Purdy. This also is endorsed: "1770, May 2d. Read in Council and granted." On the 30th July, 1770, a charter was issued, which is still preserved, incorporating the church as St. George's.

The prosperity of the church was very seriously affected by the Revolution. Indeed the society was virtually, if not in form, disbanded. In 1775, Mr. Sayre resigned his office. Many of his parishioners conscientiously adhered to the cause of the King and thus excited against the church the popular feeling, but the majority enlisted in the war for Independence. When the war was ended, the "St. George's Parish" of 1770 had neither minister, nor wardens, nor vestry, and practically it had ceased to exist. No attempt to resuscitate the church appears to have been made until 1790, when the Rev. George H. Spieren was elected to discharge the double duty of minister and school-master; but his election was resisted by a large portion of the inhabitants of the German Patent, and he only served until

\* Mr. Sayre was a man of talent and a popular preacher. He was very successful in his ministrations, and gathered large congregations at the different stations where he preached. He succeeded in obtaining a charter of incorporation for each of the three churches under his care, viz: St. George's church, of Newburgh; St. Andrew's church, of Montgomery; and St. David's church, of Blooming-Grove.



1793,\* when the station again became vacant and so remained for more than ten years.

On the 4th November, 1805, the church was re-organized under its old name of St. George.† "So fearfully small," says Dr. Brown, "was the number of her friends here, that it was found necessary to resort to the neighboring parishes for a sufficient number even to form an incorporation." At this time, the special purpose of the re-organization was a legal one, such a step being deemed necessary in order to a recovery of the old church and Glebe. Of the trial at law which ensued it is unnecessary to speak, as a full account of it is given in a previous chapter.

In 1806, the churches of New Windsor, Coldenham, (now Walden,) and Goshen, agreed to unite in the support of a minister whose time should be divided between the four. The Rev. Frederick VanHorne, who resided at St. Andrews, (at that time

\* Mr. Spieren accepted a call from the congregation of Poughkeepsie, and removed to that place in 1793.

† The following records of the parish meetings for the purpose of re-organizing, were found among the papers of the late Hon. Jonathan Fisk:

"Nov. 4, 1805. At a meeting of the persons attached to the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, it was unanimously agreed, that the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Parish of Newburgh, should be known, as heretofore, by the name of St. George's Church; and that the election for Church Wardens and Vestrymen of said Church should be held annually on Tuesday in Easter week, at the Protestant Episcopal Church, on the German Patent, in the said Parish of Newburgh.

The following Wardens and Vestrymen were elected: Arthur Smith and George Merritt, Wardens; Wm. W. Sackett, Gilbert Colden Willett, Saml. Floyd, Thos. Carskadden, John Garrit, David Fowler, Henry Caldwell, and Justin Foot, Vestrymen; and Jonathan Fisk and Joseph Hoffman, Trustees of the Glebe."

"Jan. 28, 1806. On motion, Resolved, That Mr. Sackett, Mr. Fisk, and Mr. Carskadden be a committee to wait on Mr. Foster for his consent that our minister, next time he preaches in this Parish, preach in the Academy.

"On motion, Resolved, That Mr. Fisk, Mr. Hoffman and Mr. Carskadden be a committee to open and repair St. George's Church in this Parish." (The old Lutheran Church.)

"April 8, 1806. At a meeting of the Wardens and Vestrymen of St. George's Church, in the Parish of Newburgh, held on Tuesday, the 8th day of April, 1806, at the house of Robt. R. Dolph, in the Parish of Newburgh, for the purpose of electing two Wardens and eight Vestrymen: George Merritt in the Chair; J. Fisk, Clerk. The following were chosen: Henry Caldwell and David Fowler, Wardens; Wm. W. Sackett, G. C. Willet, Saml. Floyd, Thos. Carskadden, Justin Foote, Francis Smith, John Garrit, and Wm. Taylor, Vestrymen.

"On motion, Resolved, That Mr. Fisk be Clerk to the Vestry and Wardens.

"On motion, Resolved, That Henry Caldwell be Treasurer of this Church.

"On motion, Resolved, That Messrs. Floyd, Hoffman, Fowler, and Willet be a committee to procure subscriptions and solicit donations for the purpose of enabling this Church to support a clergyman.

"Mr. Graham and Mr. Colden, a committee from St. Andrew's, applied to St. George's to ascertain if this Church will unite with them in the support of a clergyman. On motion, Resolved, That this Church will unite with St. Andrew's in the support of a clergyman; and that Mr. Fowler, Mr. Caldwell, and Mr. Fisk, be a committee to confer with the said committee from St. Andrew's, and conclude the terms on which such clergyman shall be employed by our united support, and that the said committee also confer with the Episcopal Church at Goshen and ascertain if that Church will unite with this and St. Andrew's to support a clergyman."

"July 28, 1806. Committee on Pastor reported, that they had not been able to meet with committees from St. Andrew's and Goshen."

"Aug. 4, 1806. Committee reported that the Church at Goshen, St. Andrews, New Windsor, and Newburgh, had agreed to unite in supporting a clergyman."

probably the strongest congregation in the proposed circuit,) was chosen and served these churches until 1809, when he removed to Ballston. The Rev. Mr. Mackin succeeded him, but he remained in the field only a few months, as we find that in 1810 an agreement was made with the Rev. Mr. Powell, Rector of St. Andrew's, Coldenham, by St. George's church, for the one third of his time. This state of things continued until 1815, when the Rev. Dr. John Brown entered upon the duties of Rector of St. George's church, having preached his inaugural sermon on the 24th Dec. 1815. Dr. Brown, then only in Deacon's orders, had just commenced his ministerial labors in Trinity church, Fishkill. By the advice of the late Bishop Hobart, he was induced to perform a third service in Newburgh for many Sundays in succession, during which period "the Holy Communion was administered for the first time in the parish since the revolutionary war, to the small number of three." During the first year of Dr. Brown's incumbency, the number of persons confirmed was 37, and 28 were admitted to the Holy Communion. From that day to this the congregation has grown steadily, and has long been one of the largest in the village.

The first edifice occupied by the congregation of St. George, as before mentioned, was the one erected by the Lutherans, and long known as the old Glebe school house.\* When the Episcopalians ceased to occupy this church is uncertain, but it was probably very soon after the war of the revolution began. This old building, which had fallen into decay during the war, was subsequently repaired, and was occupied both by the Methodists and the Episcopalians.

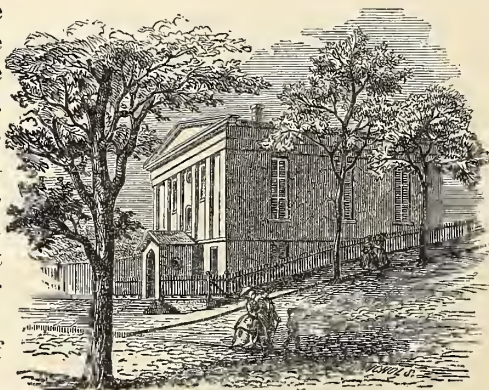
In 1815, the congregation of St. George's was temporarily accommodated, through the kindness of the late Mr. Thomas Ellison of New Windsor, in the old building on Liberty street, formerly known as the McIntosh house, more recently owned by the Shiloh Baptist church. Here it remained for some years. The church edifice (St. George's) was begun in 1816, and was consecrated by Bishop Hobart, 10th November, 1819. The increase of the congregation rendering more room necessary, a gallery was put up in 1826, and at the same time an organ was purchased. In 1834, the building was enlarged, and the steeple was added, in which a fine toned bell was hung. The church was again enlarged and beautified in 1853, at an expense of \$9,000. At that time the tasteful and commodious Sunday

School Room and Vestry was built on the south side of the church. The Church edifice is the Doric style of architecture.



It has a front on Grand street of 45 feet, and is 90 feet in depth. Its pews furnish accommodations for 650 persons.

The accommodations furnished by the enlargement of the Church, however, failed to meet the requirements of the congregation, and in March, 1859, the Rector and Vestry of St. George's purchased the edifice then occupied by the congregation of the Union A. R. Church. This building was thoroughly refitted and improved in its architecture, and in the following May it was consecrated for Episcopal worship under the name of St. John's Chapel.



During Dr. Brown's ministry in St. George's, the number of confirmations has been 422; baptisms, 1481; admitted to communion, 757; marriages, 432; funerals, 1117. Families in the parish, 220. The labors of Dr. Brown have been nobly seconded by his congregation, and to assist him in the duties of the parish,



they have employed the Rev. Dr. C. S. Henry and the Rev. Hobart Chetwood.

## FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The records of this church go back no farther than to July, 1784; but the recently published Autobiography of the Rev. Dr. Johnston, for nearly half a century the pastor of the church, as well as the records of the "Marlborough Society," as it was called, and the papers relating to the church which are to be found in the State Library, have furnished us with many important facts connected with its earlier history.

The adherents of the Presbyterian faith who first came to Newburgh were connected with the church of New Windsor. This church was organized Sept. 14, 1764, on which occasion the sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Moffat, and Joseph Wood, William Lawrence, Samuel Brewster, and Henry Smith were chosen elders. The Rev. Timothy Johnes,\* afterwards and for many years pastor of the church of Morristown, New Jersey, was appointed stated supply of this church by the Presbytery of New York, and remained in that capacity from the 5th May, 1766, until October, 1767, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Francis Peppard, who continued to serve the church until 1773. During the pastorate of Mr. Peppard, the church was divided into four districts, viz: New Cornwall, Murderer's Creek, New Windsor, and Newburgh, in each of which trustees were appointed for the purpose of raising funds and taking charge of the temporal affairs of the church in their respective neighborhoods, thereby creating, as it were, four informal societies. The withdrawal of Mr. Peppard left the station vacant, and measures were immediately taken to secure the services of the Rev. John Close.† While these arrangements were pending, however, the

\* The Rev. Timothy Johnes was the grand-father, we believe, of Edward R. and Aaron P. Johnes, of Newburgh.

† At a meeting of the Elders and several of the members of the congregation of New Windsor, the 22d August, 1773, for setting on foot a subscription for raising a salary for the Rev. John Close, in order to the calling of him as the stated Teacher and Pastor of the united congregations of Bethlehem and New Windsor—

"It is agreed, that the congregation stand divided into four districts, as in Mr. Peppard's time (i.e. 1767): That Trustees be appointed in each district in whose names the subscriptions shall be taken for the use of the said Mr. Close; and the following persons were named as Trustees, viz:

"*New Cornwall District*—Joseph Wood, Reuben Clark, Joseph Smith, Daniel Wood, Jeremiah Clark.

"*Murderer's Creek District*—Francis Mandevill, Saml. Brewster, William Roe, Benjamin Case, William Williams.

"*New Windsor District*—John Nicoll, James Clinton, David Halladay, Saml. Brewster, Leonard Nicoll, George Clinton, Judah Harlow, Saml. Logan, Charles Booth.

"*Newburgh District*—Jonathan Hasbrouck, Abel Belknap, Moses Higby, Elnathan Foster, Isaac Belknap."—*Clinton Papers, State Library.*

Marlborough Society invited the trustees of the Newburgh district to unite with them in temporarily settling the Rev. John McCallah over both districts. This invitation was accepted, and Mr. McCallah entered upon his duties September 26, 1773.\* But his labors in Newburgh could have been only for a few weeks, as in November of the same year, the arrangements for that purpose having been perfected, Mr. Close was invited to take the vacant charge, and soon after entered upon the duties of pastor. The war of the revolution, however, prevented his formal installation, and, a large portion of his time being occupied as chaplain in the militia, the public services of the church were very irregular. In consequence of these facts, the informal society in Newburgh appears to have maintained a separate organization during the war, Elder William Lawrence performing the pastoral duties.

Immediately after the war, this informal society, strengthened by the addition of several persons who became permanent residents after the disbandment of the army, obtained the building which had been erected by the army as a store-house for clothing, where it appears to have held public worship in the winter of 1783, or spring of 1784. The records of the church state that divine service was held here in 1784, and that the congregation was formally organized in the same year. The minutes of the meeting held for the purpose of organization, are as follows, viz:

"In pursuance of an act entitled 'An Act to enable all Religious Denominations in the State to appoint Trustees, who shall be a body corporate for the purpose of taking care of the Temporalities of their respective congregations, and for other purposes,'<sup>b</sup> passed the 6th day of April, 1784, the congregation or Religious Society desirous of forming themselves into a regular well-constituted congregation or society, agreeable to the Canon of the Church of Scotland, at Newburgh, did, on the 12th day of July last past—being stated attendants on Divine worship by Elder William Lawrence—advertise a meeting of the said congregation, agreeable to the said Act, to meet at the house of Adolph DeGrove, for the purpose of electing, according to the true intent and meaning thereof, Trustees for the good purposes intended and mentioned in the said Act; and being convened at the time and place aforesaid, did, in the first place, by plurality of voices, nominate and appoint Mr. Asa Steward to act with the said William Lawrence as Returning officers, who proceeded to open the poll, and after taking that part of the said congregation or society convened on the occasion and present agreeable to said Act—Adolph DeGrove, Daniel Hudson, Thomas Palmer, Joseph Coleman, and Isaac Belknap, were appointed and legally elected Trustees for the said congregation or society, agreeable to the said Act. 2d. We then proceeded to elect a Clerk to insert the certificate of the Returning officers.

"*Be it remembered*, that we, William Lawrence and Asa Steward, having been legally elected and appointed the Returning officers at the election held at the house of Adolph DeGrove, at Newburgh, the 12th day of August, 1784, for the purpose of electing Trustees for taking care of the Temporalities of the congregation or Religious Society at Newburgh, aforesaid, agreeable to an Act entitled 'An Act,' &c., do hereby certify, that Adolph DeGrove, Daniel Hudson, Thomas Palmer, Joseph Coleman, and Isaac Belknap, were legally and unanimously elected as Trustees for the purposes aforesaid, and that

\* "Sept. 24, 1773. This day hired the Rev. Mr. John McCallah for six months, to preach one half of the time in the meeting house and the other half at Newburgh, the two trustees accountable to him for the sum of £20—12s, and the Lower or Newburgh Society accountable for the remainder of his salary."—*Min. Marl. Society.*

the said persons so elected, and their successors forever hereafter, shall be known by the name, style and title of the Trustees of the Presbyterian Congregation at Newburgh. In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands and seals the 12th day of August, in the year of our Lord, 1784."

As the congregation was quite too feeble in means and membership for the support of a pastor, it was resolved, at a meeting held 8th Feb. 1785, to unite for this purpose with the church of New Windsor. The records declare that, "the congregation assembled at the meeting house, William Lawrence, Ruling Elder, being Moderator. It was agreed

1. To join in union with the congregation of New Windsor.
2. That the Trustees for the congregation of Newburgh be empowered to form a union with the Trustees of New Windsor congregation, for promoting the preaching of the Gospel, not exceeding seven years, nor under five."

A joint meeting of the above named trustees was soon after held, (Feb. 11, 1785,) at the house of Adolph DeGrove, at which Mr. Abel Belknap presided. Messrs. Daniel Hudson, Joseph Coleman, Isaac Belknap, and Adolph DeGrove, represented Newburgh; and Abel Belknap, Samuel Logan, Leonard Nicoll, Silas White, Benjamin Birdsall, Isaac Schultz, and Samuel Brewster, represented New Windsor. After conversation it was "unanimously agreed between the Trustees of the said congregations for joining the union for seven years."

In April, 1785, application was made to the Presbytery for the appointment of Mr. Close to be the stated supply of both Churches. The request was granted, and he continued to labor here until 1796.\* During the first year of his service, Mr. Close preached in Newburgh one third of his time, for which he was paid £23. He was succeeded by the Rev. Isaac Lewis, who served the congregation as stated supply until the spring of 1800, when he became the pastor of the Presbyterian church of Cooperstown.†

On the 6th of May, 1800, the Rev. Jonathan Freeman was installed pastor of the united church, and the first pastor of that of Newburgh.‡ He resigned his charge in 1804. His succes-

\* Mr. Close was a native of Greenwich, Conn., was born in 1737, graduated at Princeton in 1763, was licensed by the Presbytery of Dutchess county in 1765, and ordained as colleague of the Rev. Eben Prime at Huntington, L.I., in 1766. He removed to Waterford in 1796, and died there in 1813.

† In 1806, Mr. Lewis was called to the pastoral care of the church at Goshen, where he remained until 1811 or '12. After laboring in sundry places as a stated supply, he was settled as the successor of his father, over the church at Greenwich, Conn., in 1818. After a successful ministry of a few years, he resigned this charge and became pastor of the church in Bristol, R. I. Here he lost his voice, in 1831, and though he occasionally preached, he was never again a pastor. He died in New York, 2d September, 1854, in his 82d year.—*Sprague's Annals*. i. 667.

‡ Mr. Freeman was pastor of the Church of Hopewell (Crawford, Orange Co.) from Aug. 1793, until April, 1798, where his labors were very successful. (*Eager's Orange County*, 341.) He was a man of more than ordinary ability, as his published sermons attest; but the tone of his preaching was perhaps more polemic than it should have been, and he is said to have excited the bitter hostility of the skeptics who were then



sor was the Rev. Eleazer Burnet, who was ordained and installed pastor, 20th Nov. 1805,\* and who held the station until his death in 1806.

The Rev. Dr. Johnston, then a licentiate, first preached in Newburgh about the time of Mr. Burnet's decease, and occasionally supplied the united churches during the winter of 1806-7. He was ordained and installed as pastor on the 5th August, 1807. The following contemporaneous notice of this event is taken from the *Political Index*, August 15th:

"On Wednesday, 5th inst., Mr. John Johnston was ordained to the work of the holy ministry and installed over the united congregations of Newburgh and New Windsor. The exercises were as follows: Rev. Isaac Van Doren made the prayer; the Rev. Isaac Lewis delivered the sermon from Col. iii. 11, "But Christ is all in all." The Rev. Methuselah Baldwin gave the charge to the ordained minister; and the Rev. Ebenezer Grant gave the charge to the people. The several exercises were appropriate and were conducted with great solemnity."

In the spring of 1810, the connection between the two churches was dissolved; and the services of Mr. Johnston were henceforth confined to Newburgh. Here he continued to labor with unwearied diligence and great success until February, 1855, when he was prostrated by severe illness, and, after six months of suffering, entered, we doubt not, into eternal rest.

The congregation was supplied during Dr. Johnston's illness and until the summer of 1856, by Mr. S. H. McMullen, a licentiate of the Presbytery of Philadelphia. On the 20th September of that year, the Rev. W. T. Sprole, D. D., was chosen pastor, and on the 28th October following, he was installed.†

The building in which public worship was first held, was one erected by the Commissary General, as a clothing store-house, while the army of the revolution was encamped here. It stood

somewhat numerous and influential. He resigned his charge in 1804. In connection with Silvanus Haight, he conducted "The Cliosophic Hall," an educational institute, at his residence in Montgomerystreet, (now the residence of Mr. Samuel Williams,) which was organized in 1799. He was afterwards for many years pastor of the Presbyterian church of Brighton, N. J., where he died in 1824 or '25. "He was," says Dr. Carnahan, "an able theologian of more than common talents, of determined character, sometimes suffering himself to act from the impulse of his feelings rather than deliberate judgment. He engaged in a newspaper controversy which embittered the feelings of many of his congregation. During his ministry thirteen members were added to the church."—*Memorial*, 87, 88.

\* This was probably the first ordination service that had ever taken place in Newburgh. The sermon on this occasion was preached by the Rev. Ebenezer Grant, from Malachi ii. 6. Mr. Burnet was a graduate of Princeton College (1799), an amiable, pious, and devoted young man, but feeble in health at the time of his settlement. Indeed, he was even then laboring under the disease—consumption—which soon ended his labors and his life. He was compelled to seek a more congenial climate, early in the autumn of 1806. On his way to the South, he was taken so ill as to be obliged to stop at the house of a friend in New Brunswick, where he died on the 22d Nov. 1806.

† The services were conducted by the Rev. Mr. Bowers, Moderator of the Presbytery. The discourse was delivered by Rev. Mr. Phillips, of Rondout, from Exodus xxxii. 15, 16. The charge to the pastor was delivered by the Rev. Mr. Jagger, of Marlborough, and the charge to the people by the Rev. Mr. Smuller, of Kingston.

on the site now occupied by the old first church, and was destroyed by fire about the year, 1790. Dr. Johnston says it was burnt on a Sabbath day, after service had been held in it. From an inventory of their corporate property in a return made to the Legislature,\* the building appears to have belonged to the congregation in 1787, and, from the statement in the records that the "congregation assembled at the meeting house," (1785,) it is probable that it was transferred to them soon after the war.

There seems to have been some difference of opinion in regard to the location of the church, after the old building was burnt; but, in February, 1791, the trustees voted that "the lot of land where the house formerly stood, with the addition that Mr. Smith proposes to make, be accepted in preference to any other location" as the site for a new church. On the 20th December of the same year, the trustees agreed to erect a church 50x55 feet, with the addition of a steeple.† The ground was staked out on the 25th May, 1792, and on the 31st of the same month the deed for the lot was executed by Mr. Benjamin Smith.‡ During the interval between the destruction of the old building and the occupation of the new church, the minutes state that the meetings of the congregation were "held at St. George's church"—i. e. the old Lutheran church. The new building must have been occupied in 1793, as we find that during that year pews were erected and sold.§ But the interior of the building remained in a half finished condition until after the settlement of Dr. John-

\* The inventory is as follows, viz:

"Meeting house church out of repair,

Land belonging thereto, 200 by 160 feet,

£40

60—£100."

† This steeple was at first simply a square tower which stood on the south side of the church, and formed the entrance into the gallery until 1828. A rude drawing of the building, on a map of the property of Thomas Colden, made in 1797, represents an entrance to the main building near the centre of the east side; but whether this was the main entrance or not we have not been able to ascertain.

‡ The deed referred to shows the grant by Benjamin Smith to Christopher Van Duzer, Selah Reeve, John DuBois, Daniel Smith, and Derick Amerman, "for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings," of a part of the farm whereon the grantor then resided, being a lot one hundred and thirty-eight feet by one hundred feet, on the corner of Montgomery and First streets, "for the proper use, benefit and behoof of the Presbyterian Church at Newburgh, provided that they shall erect a building thereon for the use and accommodation of the Presbyterian Church and Congregation at Newburgh, and to no other use whatsoever, unless the Ministers and Elders of said Church shall thereto consent."

§ Mr. Eager relates (Hist. Or. Co., 145,) that at the time of the erection of this church the congregation "was too poor to finish and place pews in it," and that the plan devised to seat it was, "that every person who choose to do so should have the privilege of putting up their own pews with a choice of location for so doing. The first person availing himself of this privilege was Mr. John McAulay, whose example was soon followed by Mr. Hugh Walsh and Mr. Richard Wood. Others at intervals, did the same, and received deeds. This erection of seats went on for some time, and pews were scattered around the building without reference to order or taste. Finally the congregation took hold of the matter and completed and systematized the work."

ston, who says that it was without gallery, plastering, or pulpit, "a mere shell." "I often preached standing on a carpenter's bench with a few boards standing in front on which to rest the precious Bible." Very soon after Dr. Johnston was settled, the interior was properly fitted up, and the whole structure assumed the shape in which it remained until it was altered into its present form.\* In 1827 an unsuccessful effort was made to erect a new church of stone, 66x70 feet, at a cost not exceeding \$9,000. Finally, as more accommodation was imperatively demanded, it was determined to repair the old church, which was done in 1828. Formerly the pulpit was at the north end, and the pews were old fashioned square ones. Though the audience room is unchanged in size, the introduction of slips enabled it to hold a larger number than it did before. †

So matters continued until the 25th July, 1857, when the trustees, at a regular meeting, adopted the following preamble and resolutions:

"Whereas, The circumstances of the church and congregation render it imperative that a new edifice be erected for their accommodation, and having the assent and concurrence of the pew-holders and members, as appears from their subscriptions for said object, therefore

"Resolved, That we proceed to accomplish the same, according to the plan and specifications drawn by Mr. F. C. Withers, which have been submitted for the consideration and adoption of the subscribers; and that the following persons be a Building Committee to supervise the same and carry it forward, viz: S. R. Van Duzer, E. R. Johnes, J. J. Monell, Henry Ball, Isaac Stanton, and George Clark.

"Resolved, That the church edifice be erected upon the lot on the north-west corner of Grand and South streets."

The site fixed upon was purchased, and a contract was made with Mr. George Veitch, builder, for the construction of the new edifice for \$27,500. The work was begun, on the 8th of August, 1857. The building was dedicated November 4th, 1858, ‡ and on Thanksgiving morning (Nov. 18,) the iron cross was fixed on the spire.

The building is in the early geometrical style of Gothic art,

\* See engraving given in connection with "The Union Church."

† The Session House or Lecture Room was built about 1812, (Memorial, 105,) but it was not fitted up with permanent seats until 1828.

‡ The dedicatory services were conducted by the Presbytery of North River, and were opened by the Rev. B. F. Phillips, of Rondout, in a short Invocation, which was followed by the Sentence, "Holy, Lord God of Sabaoth," by the choir. The Rev. John Lillie, D. D., of Kingston, then read the 132d Psalm; after which the choir sang the Anthem, "And it shall come to pass in the last days that the mountain of the Lord's House shall be established." The Rev. Mr. Lillie then addressed the Throne of Grace in an earnest Prayer; and the congregation joined in singing Hymn 509, "How beautiful are their feet," &c. The Rev. Mr. Phillips then delivered the dedication sermon from the text, Mat. xxvi, 8, "To what purpose is this waste?" Rev. Doct. Sprole followed in a few brief remarks, showing the necessity that had compelled the erection of the new edifice; and, after concluding, made an impressive dedicatory prayer. The choir then sang the Anthem, "How beautiful in Zion," and the audience was dismissed with the benediction.



and is composed of a nave with clerestory, north and south aisles, a tower and stone spire at the east end of the north aisle, and a porch on the south. A lecture room and a minister's room are provided at the west end of the building. The walls are of blue stone laid in random courses, and gray stone dressings to the copings, windows, doorways, buttresses, water-tables, &c. The pews are of yellow pine, and afford comfortable accommodations for 830 persons. The principal dimensions of the building,



internally, are as follows, viz: Nave, 97 feet long, 50 feet high, and 25 feet wide. The aisles are 84 feet long and 17 feet wide. The lecture room is 42 feet long and 26 feet wide. The tower is 20 feet and 8 inches square at the base, and its height is 63 feet, making, with the spire and cross, a total of 135 feet from the ground. The extreme length of the building, including lecture room, is 159 feet; and its width, including porch, 85 feet. The total cost of the building, with interior fittings complete, including land, iron fence, bell, &c., was about \$43,750. An organ, built by Geo. Jardine & Son, of New York, and costing \$3,000, is to be placed in the building by the 1st of September, 1860.

It only remains to add, that the congregation resolved to sell their old place of worship, which was accordingly done to the Union Church in March, 1859.

## SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The proposal to organize a Second Presbyterian Church was first discussed in 1837, but nothing was done until April, 1838, when Dr. Johnston preached an earnest and forcible sermon on the subject. At his suggestion, a meeting was held to consider the propriety of sending a colony from the old church. The meeting was held in the 1st church, May 15, 1838, Mr. William Walsh being chairman, and Mr. John H. Wells, secretary. After some discussion, it was unanimously

"Resolved, That measures be immediately taken to forward the enterprise."

Accordingly Messrs. J. H. Corwin, Abel Belknap, and O. M. Smith, was appointed a committee to ascertain the number of persons willing to unite for this purpose. On the 22d May, at an adjourned meeting, the following named persons were reported as ready to associate and walk together as a church, viz:

O. M. Smith,	John H. Corwin,	Abel Belknap,	Hiram K. Chapman,
Helen M. Smith,	Cyntha Corwin,	Sarah M. Belknap,	Jane Chapman,
Saml. Tuthill,	Jas. P. Buchanan,	Henry Tice, Jr.,	Peter H. Foster,
Sarah Tuthill,	Sarah Buchanan,	Charlotte Tice,	Mary S. Foster,
Jefferson Roe,	Daniel D. T. Blake,	Edgar Perkins,	Wm. Townsend,
Mary Roe,	D. McDowall,	Ann Forsyth,	Lydia C. Parkham,
Eliza C. Boice,	Abigail Waters,	Abigail Wells,	George T. Hoagland,
Wm. H. Wells,	J. R. Hardenburgh,	William Waller,	Betsey Harris,
Robert Sterling,	Wm. M. Johnson,	Henry Vail,	Mary E. Waterfield,
Isabella Sterling,	Jane E. Johnson,	Seth Belknap,	Jas. H. Reynor,
Asa Sterling,	Eli Corwin, Jr.,	Geo. M. Gregory,	Job Clark,

It was immediately and unanimously resolved to apply to the Presbytery, which was to meet on the 9th of June, for an organization as the Second Presbyterian Church of Newburgh. Mr. William Sterling was deputed to present the application and to ask for supplies for six months from the Presbytery. The request was granted, and the church was organized on the 15th June, by a committee of the North River Presbytery, consisting of the Rev. Messrs. Johnston, Prime, and Ostrom. The following persons were chosen Ruling Elders, viz: J. H. Corwin, Hiram K. Chapman, Abel Belknap, Jas. P. Buchanan. Mr. Ostrom gave the charge to the Church, and Mr. S. I. Prime to the Elders.

The first public service was held in the old court room in the Academy, when Mr. (now Dr.) S. I. Prime preached from Amos vii, 5, "By whom shall Jacob arise for he is small." The pulpit was for some time supplied by the Presbytery. On the 20th August, Messrs. Peter H. Foster, Jefferson Roe, Edgar Perkins, Samuel Tuthill, O. M. Smith, and Henry Tice, Jr., were chosen trustees.

During the greater part of 1838 and '39, the Rev. Abram C. Baldwin supplied the pulpit. In the former year the prospects

of the infant church were very seriously affected by the disruption of the Presbytery. Most of those concerned in starting it, who had strong Old School affinities, returned again to the old church, which adhered to the O. S. Assembly. The second church recognized that which styled itself the Constitutional. Though weakened by this cause, the church made vigorous efforts to grow. The Rev. William Hill was the first pastor, and filled the office until the winter of 1843, when he was deposed by his Presbytery for what was deemed heretical doctrine on the subject of christian perfection. After a vacancy of some months, the Rev. John H. Lewis (now of Monticello) became the pastor, and discharged the duties of the office very acceptably until called to Bethlehem in 1845. He was succeeded, for a short time, by the Rev. J. C. Beach, and next by the Rev. John Gray who remained as supply until the spring of 1851, when a division arose in the congregation on the question of his settlement formally as pastor. Before this matter was adjusted, a vote of the church was taken, and, by a majority of *one*, it was resolved no longer to receive supplies. This vote closed the doors of the meeting house which were never again entered by a Presbyterian minister; and it virtually disbanded the society, which had never become strong.

In 1840-'41, the meeting house was erected at the corner of High street and Western avenue, at a cost of \$6,600, in which divine worship was observed until the church ceased to exist. The building was sold, in 1852, to the Second Methodist Episcopal Church.\*

At the final disbandment of the Church, the members made a formal expression of mutual respect and forgiveness. The record of the last meeting of Session contains the following:

"Resolved, That we do cordially forgive each other our trespasses, and forever bury all matters of difference."

It would be wrong to bring this brief history of a well intended though unsuccessful enterprise to a close, without stating that the Church would have died long before it did, if it had not been for the unwearied and self-sacrificing zeal and efforts of Mr. John H. Corwin. From its birth to the last hour of its existence, he stood manfully by this Church. Such men have their reward even when they seem to fail.

#### CALVARY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The circumstances which led to the organization of this con-

---

\* See engraving in connection with article on Second M. E. Church.



gregation, as well as its subsequent history, are briefly stated in a historical sketch which was published by the trustees, in connection with their annual report, Aug. 1857. From this paper we learn that the Rev. S. H. McMullin, who had served as supply during the illness of the pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, performed the duties of his engagement until about three months after Dr. Johnston's death. After hearing several other candidates for the vacant pastorate, "a day was fixed," says the sketch to which we have referred, "on which, according to notice given, the congregation were to select a pastor. When, however, all had assembled, a question arose as to whether females should be permitted to vote, which was decided in the affirmative. The vote was then taken and resulted, one hundred for Mr. McMullin and seventy-four for another person. Messrs. William K. Mailler and Robert Sterling were then appointed commissioners to prosecute the call before the Presbytery; and the meeting adjourned.

"At the meeting of the Presbytery, when the call was considered, a remonstrance was presented, by the minority of the congregation, against the settlement of Mr. McMullin. In consequence of this remonstrance, the Presbytery intimated to the commissioners that they would not, in all probability, permit the call to be prosecuted; and it was withdrawn without any formal action being taken.

"Immediately after the return of the commissioners, a meeting of the congregation was held to hear their report; when it was resolved, by a majority of votes present, "that the commissioners be directed to prosecute the call." The Presbytery, however, continued to regard the call as inexpedient; and a meeting, called for the purpose of its consideration, failed to accomplish the result desired.

"The situation of affairs becoming known, the following paper asking for certificates of membership and dismission, was presented to the Session of the Church on the 27th day of August:

*"To the Session of the First Presbyterian Church of the Village of Newburgh:*

The undersigned, members in full communion of the First Presbyterian Church of the Village of Newburgh, do hereby respectfully request you to grant them certificates of membership and dismission, for the purpose of being organized into a Church, to be known as the ——— Presbyterian Church of the Village of Newburgh:

John McClelland,	Mary Albertson,	E. L. Spalding,	Eliza Rogers,
Abigail W. McClelland,	Alexander Hargrave,	Catharine Sly,	Jerusha Gerard,
James C. McClelland,	Mary Ann Hargrave,	M. W. N. Johnston,	Sarah Ludlow,
Sally R. Logan,	Amelia Birdsall,	Robert Wallace,	Delia Smith,
Abby L. Scott,	Wm. G. Gillespie,	Mary Ann Wallace,	Hugh S. Banks,
J. Ferguson,	Wm. McClughan,	Mary G. Starr,	Rosalie H. Banks,
Sarah McElrath,	Mary D. McClughan,	Eliza P. Spier,	Hugh McKissock,

Ann Pettie,	Hannah Andruss,	Sarah Waugh,	Agnes McKissock,
Anna M. Clugston,	Mary Burnett,	L. Bradford,	Laura A. Gorham,
Margaret Strachan,	Catharine Hamilton.	Eunice McKune,	Rachel Clugston,
Amanda L. DuBois,	Anna E. Roe,	Rebecca Brown,	Sarah Hildreth,
	Elizabeth Blake.		

"On the first day of September, 1856, the church Extension Committee of the Presbytery of North River, met in the session-room of the First Presbyterian church: Present—B. T. Phillips, Wm. H. Kirk, F. T. Williams, Ministers; and Peter V. B. Fowler and Benj. Tyler, Elders. The petition of the persons above-named was presented, asking to be organized into a Presbyterian church, to be known as "The Calvary Presbyterian Church of Newburgh;" and, after the examination of their certificates, it was, on motion, "Resolved, That the request be granted." The applicants then formally agreed and covenanted to walk together in a church relation, according to the acknowledged doctrine and order of the Presbyterian church. Messrs. Wm. G. Gillespie and John McClelland were then unanimously elected Ruling Elders, by the congregation. Mr. Gillespie was duly ordained; and Mr. McClelland and Mr. Gillespie (the former having previously served as an Elder in the First Presbyterian church,) were formally installed as Elders of the Calvary Presbyterian church of Newburgh.

"On the 15th day of September, Rev. S. H. McMullin was unanimously elected pastor of the church. The call was presented to him at a meeting of the Presbytery, held at Buttermilk Falls on Tuesday, October 7th, and accepted by him; and, on the 16th day of the same month, he was ordained to the work of the Gospel Ministry, and installed pastor of the church, in the Court House at Newburgh. The services on the occasion were conducted by Rev. Dr. Jones of Philadelphia, who preached the sermon; Rev. E. K. Bower, who offered the ordaining prayer and proposed the constitutional questions; Rev. B. T. Phillips, who gave the charge to the people; and Rev. F. R. Masters, who gave the charge to the pastor.\*

"On the 20th October, an election for trustees was held in the Court House—Elders John McClelland and Wm. G. Gillespie presiding—which resulted in the choice of Messrs. Moses Upright, Wm. K. Mailler, Walter H. Gorham, Wessel S. Gerard, Peter Ward and Charles Johnston.

"The first meeting of the Session of the church was held on Friday evening, October 17th, at the residence of Mrs. C. Sly, in

\* Mr. McMullin resigned the charge, May 1st, 1860; and on the 6th of June a call was made on the Rev. Alex. R. Thompson, of Bridgeport, Conn., but was not accepted.

High street. At the meeting of the Session, on the 31st October, the following persons were admitted on profession of faith: Mrs. E. C. Gillespie, Mrs. M. A. Casement, Miss M. Casement,

“And the following persons by certificate:

Asa Sterling,	Wm. K. Mailler,	Susan A. Jessup,	Julianna Tyler,
Phebe E. Sterling,	Hannah P. Mailler,	Margaret Shields,	Mary Boyd,
Margaret Sterling,	Mary E. Halstead,	Jane Shields,	Marietta Watkins,
Mary Sterling,	Zipporah Clark,	John Little,	Jane Ellen Roe,
Nancy Sterling,	Ann Barr,	Ann Little,	Maria Minor,
Robert Sterling,	John L. Westervelt,	Isabella M. McMullin,	Deborah Blake,
Maria Sterling,	Catharine Westervelt,	Benj. Tyler,	Wm Gervin,
		Sarah Gervin.	

“The first communion of the church was celebrated on the first Sabbath in November, 1856, at which time the membership had reached eighty-one.

“Soon after the organization of the church, it was determined to erect a suitable edifice—the public services, in the meantime, being held in the Court House. A subscription was opened to which not only the members of the church and congregation contributed liberally, but which embraced the names of many in other connexions. A sufficient sum was subscribed, during the winter of 1856, to justify the trustees in purchasing a site on Liberty street, and procuring a plan for the building.

“From different plans which were submitted, one drawn by Messrs. Gerard & Boyd was selected; and estimates having been invited, the contract for erecting the building was awarded to Mr. John Little. A building committee of three trustees, viz: Messrs. Mailler, Gorham and Ward, was appointed; and Mr. Withers, Architect, was engaged to superintend the work. The ground was broken in the month of April, 1857; and the corner-stone laid, with appropriate exercises, on the 9th of July, following, at 2 o'clock, P. M. The services commenced by singing the hymn entitled, “Beyond the starry skies.” Rev. Dr. McLaren followed with a very appropriate address to the Throne of Grace, and a portion of the Scripture was read by the Rev. Dr. McCarrell. Chas. Johnston, on behalf of the trustees, then read a statement showing the organization and progress of the church, which was followed by the hymn, “Let every heart rejoice and sing.” The Rev. Mr. Crowell, of Philadelphia, then delivered an address, which was followed by the laying of the corner-stone by the Rev. Dr. Forsyth, who, in consequence of the feeble health of Mr. McMullin, had been selected by the trustees for that duty. Dr. Forsyth introduced the ceremony by a short address, and was followed, at its conclusion, by Rev. Alex. R. Thompson,



of Staten Island. The exercises closed with an anthem by the choir, and the benediction by Rev. Dr. Forsyth.

"The building was dedicated on the 24th of February, 1858. The services were opened by an anthem by the choir, and invocation by the pastor. The Rev. Dr. Sprole then read a selection from the Scriptures, which was followed by singing the 504th hymn. Prayer was then offered by Rev. Dr. McCarrell, and the 502d hymn sung. Rev. Dr. Murray, of Elizabeth, N. J., then delivered a discourse from 1st Kings, 6:4, and 8:63. At the conclusion, the congregation arose, and, with solemn and impressive words, the speaker dedicated the house to the worship of God. The services were concluded with prayer by the pastor, and the singing of a hymn.

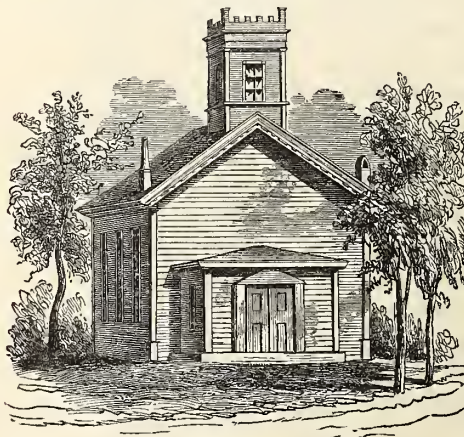


"The style of the church edifice is that sometimes known among architects as the Flemish, having, however, many of the

peculiarities of the Gothic. It has a front of 56 feet on Liberty street, running back to the depth of 96 feet, with a lecture-room in the rear. The audience-room is 72 by 52 feet—the lecture-room 62 by 22 feet. The aspect of the interior is that of severe simplicity. A tressle-work supports the roof, obviating the necessity for pillars, thus affording an unobstructed view from every part of the house. All the wood-work is grained, the pews being of chestnut oiled and grained so as to retain the natural color and grain of the wood; and the finish throughout has a pleasing effect. The cost of the building, lot, fencing, furniture, &c., was about \$21,500.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, MIDDLEHOPE.

The project of building a Presbyterian church at Middlehope was proposed in January, 1859, and was readily embraced by several of the active members of the Presbyterian church at Marlborough. The enterprise having received sufficient encouragement to warrant further proceedings, a meeting was held (March 12,) at which Nathaniel T. Hawkins, Peter V. B. Fowler, Jas. Rodman, and Jas. O. Conklin, were appointed "to contract for and build a church, and to take such measures to raise funds and to carry out and finish the work as they may think proper." This committee soon after awarded the contract for building to James D. Purdy, and that for painting to Ward & Leonard.



The building was completed in September, 1859, and it was dedicated on the 6th of Oct., at an adjourned meeting of the Presbytery of North River.—The dedicatory sermon was delivered by Rev. Doct. W. T. Sproule; reading of the Scriptures by Rev. B. T. Phillips, and the dedicatory prayer by Rev. S. H. Jagger. The

building is 30x40 feet, with a lobby 8x20 feet. Its cost, including furniture, was about \$2,500.

FIRST ASSOCIATE REFORMED CHURCH.

Until near the close of the last century, the adherents of the

Associate Reformed church resident in Newburgh, were connected with the church of Little Britain, which was founded in 1758.

Measures were taken to gather a congregation in 1797; and a church was formed consisting of the following persons, viz: Mr. Hugh Walsh, and his wife, Mrs. Catharine Walsh; Mr. Daniel Niven, and his wife, Mrs. Jane Niven; Mr. Robert Boyd, and his wife, Mrs. Eleanor Boyd; Miss Janet Boyd; Mr. Robert Gourlay, and his wife, Mrs. Margaret Gourlay; Capt. Derick Amerman; Mr. Robert W. Jones; Mrs. Elizabeth Belknap, wife of Isaac Belknap; Mr. Samuel Belknap; Mr. Hugh Speir; Mr. Alex. Telford and Mr. George Telford. The exercises in connection with the formal organization of the church were probably conducted by the Rev. Thos. G. Smith, at that time pastor of Little Britain.

The legal incorporation of the congregation did not take place until Feb. 7th, 1803, when Messrs. Derick Amerman, Hugh Walsh, Daniel Niven, Robert Gourlay, Robert Boyd, John Brown, Isaac Belknap, Jr., John Coulter, and Robert W. Jones were elected trustees. The Ruling Elders at this period were Daniel Niven, Samuel Belknap, Hugh Speir, John Shaw, and Derick Amerman. Many of the persons above named were among the most prominent and influential residents of the village and the vicinity; whose enterprise and energy helped to make Newburgh the centre of business which it has been since the close of the Revolutionary war.

The first pastor of this church was the Rev. Robert Kerr, who is reported to have been a preacher of more than usual ability. He was a native of Ireland, and had been settled in the ministry in that country. He came to the United States in 1797, and was received by the Associate Reformed Presbytery of New York, on the 10th of October, 1797, and probably began his labors in Newburgh at that time, as steps were taken at that meeting of Presbytery to give him a regular call. He was installed pastor on the 6th of April, 1799. He resigned his charge on the 14th January, 1802. He subsequently removed to the South, and labored "with great diligence, approbation and success" within the bounds of the Associate Reformed Synod of Carolina, until his death, which occurred in Savannah, 11th June, 1805, when on his way to the General Synod.

Mr. Kerr was succeeded by the Rev. James Scrimgeour, who was installed as pastor on the 11th August, 1803. He was a native of Scotland, and had been settled in the ministry for seven or eight years at North Berwick. The loss of health obliged



him to resign his charge and the work of his profession for some years. Up to this time he had been one of the most popular preachers in Scotland. Having recovered his health in a good degree, he was induced by the Rev. Dr. John M. Mason to emigrate to America in 1802. He remained in the pastoral care of the church of Newburgh until 1812, when he accepted a call to Little Britain and was installed there on the 24th of June of that year. In this charge he remained until his death in 1825.\*

A vacancy occurred after Mr. Scrimgeour's removal, of about four years, during which time various unsuccessful efforts were made to obtain a pastor. Calls were addressed to Mr. (now Dr.) Robert McCartee, and to Mr. (afterwards Dr.) John Knox, licentiates and graduates of the Theological Seminary; but finally an invitation was given to the Rev. Arthur I. Stansbury, minister of Graham's church in this county, which he accepted, and he was installed 4th December, 1816. Mr. Stansbury was exceedingly popular, and had he remained here, the congregation would speedily have become the largest in the village. But his pastorate in Newburgh was very brief. He resigned his charge in April, 1817, having accepted a call to the First Presbyterian church of Albany.

The Rev. James Chrystie, minister of the Reformed Dutch church of Union Village, Washington county, having been invited to succeed Mr. Stansbury, accepted the call, and was installed 20th September, 1818. He remained here as pastor,

\* The following obituary we copy from the Political Index of Feb. 15, 1825:

"Departed this life on Friday morning, the 14th of Feb., Rev. James Scrimgeour, minister of the gospel at Little Britain, in the 68th year of his age. He studied theology under the direction of John Brown, of Haddington, and was settled as pastor of a congregation in the Burgher connexion, at North Berwick. He was one of the ministers that came to this country with Dr. Mason, at the instance of the Associate Reformed Synod in the year 1802. In August, 1803, he accepted a call from the Associate Reformed congregation at Newburgh, and was for some time pastor of that congregation. The last twelve years of his ministry and of his life, were spent in Little Britain, having been called by that congregation, and installed in this charge, the 24th of Jan., 1812. As a man, he was frank, sincere and friendly—as a son, a husband and a father, faithful and affectionate—as a Christian, an Israelite indeed, in whom there was no guile—and as a preacher of the gospel, as thousands both in Scotland and America who have been long edified and delighted with his ministrations can witness, simple, grand, sincere—

"In doctrine incorrupt, in language plain,  
And plain in manner; decent, solemn, chaste,  
And natural in gesture; much impressed  
Himself, as conscious of his awful charge,  
And anxious mainly that the flock he feeds  
May feel it too. Affectionate in look,  
And tender in address, as well becomes  
A messenger of grace to guilty men."

The theme on which he most delighted to dwell was the person and work of the Redeemer, exemplifying the apostolic determination, to know nothing among his people but Jesus Christ and him crucified. He died in the faith of that gospel which he preached, and left to his friends, who bless his memory, the cheering hope, that when Christ who was his life shall appear, then shall he also appear with him in glory."

winning the warm attachment of the congregation, until October, 1821, when he joined the Reformed Presbyterian church and removed to Albany.

The present pastor, the Rev. Dr. McCarrell, commenced his labors here as a supply on the 4th Dec., 1822. He was ordained and installed pastor, 14th March, 1823. The sermon was by the Rev. Dr. John McJimpsey; the ordination prayer was offered by the Rev. James Scrimgeour; the charges to pastor and people were delivered by the Rev. James Mairs, of Galway, N. Y. How faithfully and successfully Dr. McCarrell has discharged the duties of the sacred office during a period exceeding that of the service of all his predecessors put together, it is not necessary for us to say.

The first edifice occupied by the church was erected on a lot given by James Renwick, of New York, and which now forms part of the farm of Capt. Henry Robinson. The church stood a little to the north and west of the gambrel-roofed house—with its side to the river—which forms so conspicuous an object on the hill west of the shipyards. It was surrounded by magnificent old apple and pear trees, and in form was very similar to the First Presbyterian church at that time—having a square tower on the south end. Mr. Renwick deeded the lot, which was 200 feet square, to William Renwick, Dr. John Kemp, Rev. John M. Mason, Alexander Robertson, Alexander Hosack, John Turner, Jr., George Lindsay, Robert Gosman, of the city of New York; and Hugh Walsh, George Gardner, Robert Gourlay, Daniel Niven, Robert Boyd, Robert Ferguson, Thomas Tait, Robert W. Jones, and Alexander Murray, of Newburgh as "Trustees appointed by the said James Renwick, for the Presbyterian church of Newburgh in connection with the Associate (Reformed) Synod in the U. States of America,—for the sole use and intent that the trustees and members of said church should erect a church for Christian worship, and also a school house for the instruction of youth." The church was completed in 1798,\* but

\* There is an anecdote connected with the building of this church edifice, which, as it shows a heart to have been in the right place, we relate. When the building was being finished, the trustees and others could not agree about placing a window in the garret: some wanted it on the ground of appearance; some that it would ventilate and preserve the building; others objected to the expense and that it was not needed—one suggested that a blind or false window would answer all purposes of appearance and cost comparatively nothing. Daniel Niven, Esq., in reply to this last proposition said, "that as long as he had anything to do with the church there should be no more hypocrisy outside than inside of it." The argument was closed, and a very large window, more expensive than any in the building, placed in the garret. When this edifice was taken down, the large window was preserved, and it now lies in the garret of the new church, embalmed in the pious fragrance of the above remark.—*Eager's Orange County*, 213.

no effort was ever made to erect a school house, the locality being wholly unsuited for such an edifice. As the growth of the village was more towards the north than the south, the church came to be quite out of town, and very inconveniently located for the great mass of its members. Accordingly, in 1821, measures were taken towards the erection of a new church within the village; the old building was taken down in the year just named, and while the new one was being built the congregation met for worship in the old court room. The present



church was dedicated with appropriate services on the 4th of January, 1822, on which occasion the Rev. James Scrimgeour preached from Hosea, viii. 17. The lot on which the church was erected was the gift of Mr. Hugh Walsh, one of the founders of the society, and whose memory deserves to be gratefully cherished by its members as one of its greatest benefactors. Mr. Walsh also gave the largest portion of the lot on which the Par-

sonage stands and which was erected upon it in 1820.

Internally, the church is unaltered, but externally some change has been made since its erection. The cupola was completed in 1834 and a bell procured. The lecture-room on the north side of the church was built about 1840.

#### UNION CHURCH (SECOND ASSOCIATE REFORMED.)

In 1836 the growth of the first church suggested to a number of its members the propriety of enlarging the edifice or of erecting a new congregation. The latter alternative was adopted, and on the 30th of July, 1837, Union church was constituted, consisting of a colony of twenty-seven persons who belonged to the old church. Their names are as follows:

E. W. Farrington,	Mrs. Farrington.	James Blacklaw,	Mrs. Blacklaw,
Thornton M. Niven,	Mrs. Niven,	James Danskin,	Mrs. Danskin,
John Wise,	Mrs. Wise,	Stewart Kelly,	Mrs. Kelly,
John Beveridge,	Mrs. Beveridge,	John James Monell,	Miss E. Cypher,
Arnold McNear,	Mrs. McNear,	Mrs. E. Purdy,	Miss C. Anderson.
James Johnson,	Mrs. Johnson,	Mrs Catharine Stewart	
Matthew Sims,	Mrs. Sims,	Miss N. Barclay,	

The following persons were elected as Ruling Elders, viz: John Beveridge, E. Ward Farrington, Thornton M. Niven, John Wise.

The Rev. James Mairs, formerly of Galway, Saratoga Co.,



delivered the first discourse to the newly organized church, on Lord's Day, the 13th of August, 1837, in the old court room in the Academy, where the congregation met for worship, until the completion of the church at the corner of Clinton and Water streets. On the 5th of December following, the Rev. John Forsyth, Jr., was installed pastor—the services being held in the court room. The Rev. Dr. McJimpsey preached the sermon; the Rev. Drs. Wallace and McLaren gave the charges to the people and the pastor.

The location of the church—below the hill and at the northern extremity of the village—was not wisely determined, though the choice was prompted by the purest motives. The design was to accommodate the numerous families residing at the upper end of Water-street and the vicinity, and it was hoped that not a few of those whose distance from the other churches hindered their attendance in the sanctuary might be drawn to it. These hopes were to a considerable extent realized. But the experience of congregations in Newburgh and elsewhere goes to prove that in towns of eight or ten thousand inhabitants, the true position for a church edifice is one as near the centre of the town as possible.

Notwithstanding this and other obstacles in the way of the growth of the church, it steadily advanced in members. In the spring and summer of 1843, this church, in common with others in Newburgh, enjoyed a season of revival, and a very large number was added to the list of communicants.

Dr. Forsyth was elected to a professorship in the College of New Jersey at the end of the year 1846, but he did not retire from the pastorate until near the autumn of 1847. He was succeeded by Mr. Abraham R. Van Nest, a recent graduate of the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, who was ordained and installed pastor in the Spring of 1848. Mr. Van Nest remained here about a year. He was called by the Ref. Dutch church, 21st street, New York, and having accepted the invitation he removed thither in the Spring of 1849. Almost immediately upon his departure, the Rev. Dr. Robert McCartee, formerly of Canal-st. church, but at this time of Goshen, was called, and having accepted the invitation he was installed in May, 1849. Dr. McCartee labored here with great acceptance and success until 1855, when he removed to New York to take the pastoral charge of the 25th-st. A. R. church. This society was subsequently incorporated with another Scottish Presbyterian church in 22d-st., of which Dr. McC. is now pastor. Union

church was supplied by various persons during the first six months or more after Dr. McCartee's removal—particularly by the Rev. Mr. Cunningham, now of Indianapolis, who preached here with great acceptance. Finally, the Rev. Mr. Jack—who had graduated in the Seminary in the Spring of 1857—was called, ordained, and installed in June, 1857, by the Presbytery of New York. On this occasion the sermon was preached by the Rev. John Brash, of New York, who also proposed the usual questions to the candidate, and offered the ordaining prayer. The charge to the pastor was given by Rev. G. M. McEachron of Mongaup Valley; and that to the people by Rev. Dr. Forsyth.

A church edifice was erected on a lot at the corner of Water and Clinton streets, which had been given to the congregation for this purpose. Ground was broken on the 27th of July, 1837, and the building was dedicated on the 1st day of May, 1838, when a suitable sermon was delivered by the Rev. Dr. M. N. McLaren, then of Hamptonburgh. Here the congregation continued to worship until the month of March, 1859, when the property was sold to the Rector and vestry of St. George's church. The last time it was used by Union church, the sermon was preached by the first pastor, Dr. Forsyth.



The old First Presbyterian edifice was purchased in March 1859, by the Union church, and has been since occupied by this society.—By this change of location one great obstacle in the way of growth was removed, as the present state of the congregation proves.

It only remains to add that in consequence of the union of the Associate Reformed and the As-

sociate churches, out of which the United Presbyterian church

grew, the congregation of Union church was induced to unite in October, 1859, with the Old School branch of the Presbyterian church, and is now a component part of that body.

## REFORMED PROTESTANT DUTCH CHURCH.

The history of this church dates from October, 1834, when the Rev. Wm. Cruickshank, on the application of some of the members of the Reformed Dutch church in the city of New York, was induced to visit Newburgh and undertake the establishment of a church. His efforts were successful, and, on the 24th February following, the church was formally organized by the Classis of Orange, at which time Isaac Belknap, Thomas G. Stansborough, Isaac A. Knevels, and John W. Knevels, were ordained Elders; and Cornelius Bogardus, Thos. Jessup, Daniel Corwin, and Albert Wells, Deacons. Eighteen persons were then received into its communion by certificate.

On the 13th of April, 1835, the Consistory invited the Rev. William Cruickshank to become their pastor; and the call having been approved by the Classis of Orange, he was installed as the first pastor of the church on the 23d of April of the same year. In December, 1837, Mr. Cruickshank resigned; and, on the 13th of June, 1838, a call was addressed to the Rev. Isaac M. Fisher, which was accepted, and he was installed in July. He remained pastor only until the 5th of October of the same year, when he resigned, on account of failing health. On the 17th May, 1839, the Rev. F. H. Vanderveer was called, and continued the pastor of the church until the 19th August, 1842, when he resigned. On the 13th Sept., 1842, a call was made upon the Rev. A. B. Van Zandt, and he was installed by a deputation of the Classis of Orange on the 14th of December following. He resigned in June, 1849; and was succeeded by the Rev. M. N. McLaren, who was installed Nov. 12th, 1850.\* He resigned the charge Feb. 5th, 1859,

\* The Rev. Malcolm N. McLaren was installed as Pastor over the Reformed Dutch Church in this place on Tuesday evening last. The introductory exercise was the chanting of the 19th Psalm; this was followed by reading of the Scripture and a very appropriate prayer by the Rev. Mr. Schoonmaker. The hymn, "Go preach my gospel, saith the Lord," was sung; and the sermon was then delivered by Rev. Mr. Alliger from 1st Cor. 2:4—"My preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power." The choir then sung,

"Come in, thou blessed of the Lord,  
Oh come, in Jesus' precious name;  
We welcome thee with one accord,  
And trust the Saviour does the same."

The installing form was read by the Rev. Mr. Lee, after which was sung a quartette and chorus, "How beautiful are them that preach the gospel of peace; that bring glad tidings of good things. Let thy priests, O God, be clothed with salvation and let thy saints rejoice in goodness." Then followed the Doxology, "Praise God from whom all blessings flow," and the exercises closed with the benediction.—*Gaz.*, Nov. 19, 1850.



and on the 14th June, a call was made upon the Rev. G. H. Mandeville, of Flushing, L. I., who entered upon the duties of pastor August 21st, of the same year.\*

The church was organized in the Associate Reformed church † edifice; and its subsequent meetings, until the completion of the building now occupied by it, were held in the Academy. Mr. Cruickshank, the first pastor, devoted all his energies to the interests of the infant church, and its early success was due, in a great measure, to his indefatigable exertions. He obtained from his congregation, and from New York, a handsome subscription for the erection of a church edifice; the site for which was selected on the corner of Grand and Third streets. The building was commenced about the 1st of October, 1835.‡ Mr. Warren, of New York, was the architect, and Gerard & Halsey, masons, and A. Whitmarsh, carpenter, were the contractors. Service was first held in the basement on Sunday, August 13th, 1837, by the Rev. Mr. Cruickshank; § and on the 7th December following, the edifice was dedicated with the usual ceremonies. ||

The financial reverses of 1837, seriously affected the temporal interests of the church; and the Consistory were compelled to

\* During the vacancy between the resignation of Dr. McLaren and the installation of Mr. Mandeville, the pastoral duties of the Church were performed by the Rev. John Forsyth, D. D.

† The services on this occasion were conducted by the Rev. F. H. Vanderveer, who delivered the sermon, and by the Rev. Samuel Van Vechten, who addressed the members and congregation.

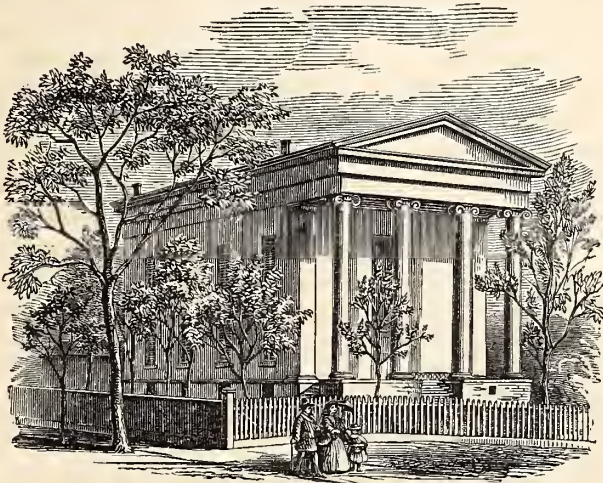
‡ Rev. Wm. Cruickshank was installed October 22d, 1835. Rev. J. H. Bevier, of Shawangunk preached from Isaiah lxii—G. The services were held in the Academy building, then occupied by the Church for its regular worship. After the installation, the congregation moved in procession to the foundation walls of the Church, preceded by the architect, builders, clergy, &c., presenting a handsome sight.

The corner-stone was then laid. Rev. Wm. Cruickshank first read a history of the organization of the Church, and a list of papers, &c., which had been placed in a box prepared for the occasion. Rev. Wm. S. Heyer offered prayer. The box was then put into the place made for it by Elder Isaac Belknap, who made some feeling remarks.—Rev. Doct. Brodhead then delivered an address, standing on the top of the stone buttress. Rev. Thomas DeWitt, D. D., followed in an address which called up the deep feelings of the heart and carried the imagination from the earthly to the heavenly temple. Services concluded by prayer and benediction by Rev. John Landon of the M. E. Church.—*Christian Intelligencer*, Oct. 31, 1835.

§ The basement room of the noble and imposing edifice erected by the Reformed Dutch congregation of this Village, was opened for public worship last Sunday morning. The services were performed by the pastor, the Rev. Mr. Cruickshank, who, in the early part of the services, solemnly dedicated it to the service of Almighty God, as a place of social prayer, for Sabbath School instruction, and for Lectures, or the exposition of the sacred Scriptures.—*Telegraph*, Nov. 17, 1837.

|| The Reformed Dutch Church of this Village was, on Thursday last, dedicated with appropriate and interesting ceremonies. The beautiful edifice—interior and exterior—was a subject of admiration to a very large concourse of people assembled on the occasion. The services consisted of a dedicatory address by Rev. Wm. Cruickshank; and a sermon by Rev. Thomas DeWitt, D. D., from Psalms lxxxvii : 3. Rev. R. P. Lee, Rev. Wm. S. Heyer, and Rev. F. H. Vanderveer, engaged in other parts of the services of the day. Yesterday a sale of pews took place, the proceeds of which amounted to about \$3,000.—*Telegraph*, Dec. 14, 1837.

submit to a sale of the church property, (April, 1839,) which was purchased by Mr. Daniel Farrington, on behalf of the creditors for the sum of \$10,053. An arrangement, however, was soon after effected by which Matthew V. B. Fowler became the purchaser of the property in trust for the church. The debt was gradually reduced, and, in 1859, the Consistory was enabled to resume the title.



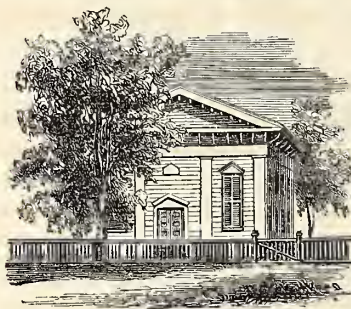
The church edifice is of Grecian architecture, and was originally surmounted by a massive dome. It is built of stone, and is 50x80 feet with a portico of 20 feet, making the whole depth 100 feet. The cost of the building, lot, &c., was about \$20,000. During the year 1851, the parsonage was built on the east side of the lot on Third street, at a cost of \$3,227.

#### FIRST REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The origin of this congregation may be traced to the self-denying exertions of a few individuals in the communion of the Reformed Presbyterian church, whose lot was cast, by Divine Providence, in the village of Newburgh and vicinity, among whom James Clark, O. Gailey, Robert Johnston, and others, were prominent. A society for prayer and other devotional services was formed and regularly attended as early as 1816 or '17, which proved the means of gathering together and combining the efforts of a sufficient number to warrant an application for occasional preaching. From 1817 until 1824, the society was supplied with preaching by the Rev. J. R. Willson, D. D., at that

time pastor at Coldenham. Increasing in numbers, and desirous of obtaining a fuller supply of ordinances, the members of the Newburgh branch of the Coldenham congregation, as it came to be called, were, by deed of Presbytery, separated from the Coldenham congregation and, in 1824, organized as a distinct church, of which Samuel Wright and John Lawson were Elders, and William M. Wiley and John Crawford, Deacons. Soon after the organization, Mr. Matthew Duke was added to the Elders, and Mr. William Thompson to the Deacons.

The first pastor of the church was the Rev. Jas. R. Johnston, who was ordained and installed in 1825. His connection with it was dissolved in 1829. On the 8th of June, 1830, the Rev. Moses Roney became his successor, and served with great acceptance until 1848, when he was compelled to resign on account of declining health. On the 14th November, 1849, the present pastor, the Rev. Samuel Carlisle, was installed.



The first public services of the church were conducted in the Academy. Arrangements were made for the erection of a church edifice in 1818, which was completed the following year and is still occupied by the congregation. In 1852, it was re-built, during which time the public services of the congregation were

held in the Court House. It affords accommodations for about five hundred persons.

#### SECOND REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Second Reformed Presbyterian church of Newburgh was organized by a commission of the New York Presbytery, on the 12th December, 1854. The original membership was composed of William Thompson, James Frazier and William Johnston, Elders; and John Lawson and James Hilton, Deacons; together with twenty-six private members. Since the organization, the membership has increased, (1858) to about one hundred and twenty-five.

In accordance with a call made by the congregation, the Rev. J. Renwick Thompson was installed pastor, Dec. 19, 1855, and still has the care of the church.

The public services of the church were first held in the Court House. Arrangements for the erection of a church edifice,



however, were made soon after the organization, and the building was completed in November, 1855, and dedicated on the 25th of that month. The morning services were conducted by Rev. Dr. Christy, of New York, who delivered an able lecture on the 12th chapter of Isaiah. In the afternoon, the discourse was by the pastor of the church, from Genesis 28—17; and the evening



services were conducted by Dr. Christy. The church building is without much architectural character. It is constructed of brick, and is capable of accommodating six hundred persons. It is situated on Grand street, north of Catharine street.

The present officers of the church are William Thompson, James Frazier, William Johnston and Francis Wilson, Elders; and John Lawson, James Hilton, Andrew Little and William Cameron, Deacons.

## FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

The facts relative to the early history of the Baptist church in Newburgh, are very limited and devoid of detail. From Benedict's "History of the Baptists," we learn that from 1740 to 1780, the Rev. Mr. Halstead, who was then pastor of the Baptist church at Fishkill, performed missionary labors at different places in Dutchess and Ulster counties; and, in 1782, succeeded in organizing a branch of the Fishkill society in the northern part of the town of Newburgh. In 1785, this society assumed an independent organization, and took its place under the charge of the Warwick Baptist Association as the "Church at Newburgh." The pastors of this church, up to 1818, were as follows:

Jonathan Atherton,	1785 to 1788	Jethro Johnson,	1799 to 1800
William Brundage,	1788 to 1796	Luke Davis,	1803 to 1811
William C. Thompson,	1812 to 1818		

From the minutes of the Warwick Baptist Association, the following additional facts have been obtained, viz:

CHURCH AT NEWBURGH.			
<i>Date.</i>	<i>Delegates.</i>		<i>No. Members</i>
1791	William Brundage, Nathaniel Wyatt,		27
1792	do James Gray,		33
1793	do do		32
1794	do Gilbert Kniffen,		32
1795	do Peter Tharp, Benjamin Ellison,		32
1796*	Theophilus Asherton, Jacob Witer, Benj. Ellison, Peter Tharp,		28

\*In this year the following query was received from the Church at Newburgh, viz: "Is it consistent with the Gospel to hold communion with a person whom we judge to be a

1797	Theophilus Asherton, Nathaniel Wyatt,	26
1798	No returns.	
1799	Jethro Johnson, Theophilus Asherton,	28
1800	do Peter Tharp, Oliver Cosman,	30
1803*	Luke Davis, Oliver Cosman, Joseph Cauldwell, John Caufield,	39
1804	do Oliver Cosman,	43
1805	do John Caufield, William Winterton,	39
1806	do Oliver Cosman, Joseph Cauldwell,	36
1807	do do do	32
1808	do Joseph Cauldwell,	32
1809	do William Winterton,	32
1810	do	36
1811	do John Caufield,	39
1812	Wm. C. Thompson, Joseph Cauldwell, William Winterton,	34
1814	do Joseph Cauldwell,	32
1815†	do Oliver Cosman, Joseph Cauldwell,	29
1817	John Ellis, Joseph Cauldwell,	19

In 1818, the "Church at Newburgh" was united with that at Pleasant Valley, under the title of the "Pleasant Valley and Newburgh Church," and its separate existence ceased.‡

No effort appears to have been made to organize a church in the village of Newburgh until 1821. Baptist missionaries, however, frequently visited the place, and among others the Rev. Mr. Price, Chas. Mais, and Thomas Powell, the latter afterwards, or at that time, (1820,) pastor of the church at Cornwall. In 1817, the Hudson River Baptist Association made arrangement to supply the village with missionaries for one year.§ The Rev. Lewis Leonard held the first service under this arrangement in the Academy on the 14th December.

From the records of the present church we learn, that "on Wednesday evening, February 21st, 1821," a meeting was held

Christian baptized by immersion, although the administrator thereof was unbaptized?" *Answer*—"As this subject is now in debate, both by American and European Churches, we think prudent to defer our final opinion until next Association, and that our brethren be requested to prepare their sentiments in writing."

\* In 1802-3, the Rev. Luke Davis labored here as a missionary and succeeded in gathering a small congregation, which was subsequently united with the old Church, as appears by the following extract from the minutes of the Association, viz: "A Church recently raised under the ministry of Bro. Luke Davis, having united with the Church at Newburgh, are hereby recorded as one Church, to be known as the 'Church at Newburgh.'"

† The committee appointed to deliberate on the letter received from brother Price, on the subject of Missions, reported, that in their opinion the object of his wishes is worthy of the respectful attention of this body. Thereupon, Resolved, That we approve of the exertions of our esteemed brother Price, to form Missionary Societies, auxiliary to that formed at Philadelphia, May, 1814, for the purpose of extending the Gospel to the Heathen World; and we recommend it to the Churches composing this Association, to aid the object of said Society in such ways as they shall judge most expedient.—*Minutes*.

‡ The reports of the "Pleasant Valley and Newburgh Church" are continued in the minutes down to 1827.

§ At a meeting of the Hudson River Baptist Association, the following gentlemen agreed to supply their brethren and others who may wish to attend their improvement in the village of Newburgh, with preaching for one year, viz: Revds. John Williams, Archibald MacLay, Johnson Chase, Jacob Brouner, Mr. (John) Ellis, Aaron Perkins, Lewis Leonard, Avary Briggs, Joshua Bradley, Chas. G. Somers, Mr. Wiley.

Agreeably to the above resolution, the inhabitants of this Village are informed that Mr. Leonard will preach in the Court House (Academy) on Lord's Day, the 14th of the present month. Exercises to commence at 10 o'clock, A. M. Newburgh, Dec. 9, 1817.—*Adv. Political Index*.

at the residence of Lydia Ann Hill, for the purpose of consulting in reference to the organization of a church. "As the result of this meeting, an invitation was sent to Elder Daniel C. Stears to visit the brethren and give them such counsel as circumstances required. On the fourth Wednesday in March following, a committee was appointed to draft articles of faith and covenant, which were presented and adopted at a meeting held on the 11th of April. On the 16th of May, the church was formally organized—Wm. Pierce acting as moderator, and Lewis Leonard as clerk. There were fourteen members at the time of its constitution, five of whom were brethren.

"This church survived, with all the attending difficulties usual to weak churches, until July 12, 1828. During its existence forty-four persons united with it, of whom only four were by baptism. The few members attached to the church at the time of its dissolution removed their membership, and gradually all trace of it vanished."

From 1828 until 1834, there was no Baptist church organization in the village. On the 23d of December, 1834, however, a meeting was held "in the brick meeting house, then owned by the Methodists, for the purpose of organizing a church. There were four ministers present, viz: Parkinson, Bernard, Martin, and David James. Having resolved to constitute a church, it was agreed that Elder Parkinson preach the sermon. Elder Martin was appointed clerk. Elder Bernard gave the charge, and Elder Parkinson the right hand of fellowship. Elder David James was the first pastor of this church, it having been formed under his charge. The number of members at the time of its constitution is said to have been thirteen. At the first church meeting, held Jan. 10, there were present three brethren and seven sisters. The three brethren were David James, the pastor; Wm. Mitchell, deacon, and Joseph Chase, clerk."

Mr. James continued to serve as pastor until Jan. 1838, when he resigned. The church does not appear to have gained much, in point of numbers, during his ministry—the largest attendance upon church meetings, for several months prior to his resignation, having been three brethren and four sisters. In April, 1838, Elder Spenceer accepted a call to the pastorate, and served in that capacity until August following, when he resigned. The pulpit was temporarily supplied by Elder James until December, when Elder Van Gilder took the charge. He served until July, 1839, when Elder Daniel T. Hill accepted an invitation to supply the



pulpit every Sabbath morning. This arrangement continued for only a few months. In July, 1840, Elder Geo. Phippen accepted the pastorate and remained in the charge until Nov. 1st, 1842, when he resigned. During his ministry the condition of the society considerably improved. "Some old difficulties were removed, some prejudices which had long existed were broken down, and, as a denomination, some progress was made in gaining a more favorable opinion on the part of the community." An important change was also made in the place of worship occupied by the church, which had, soon after its organization, purchased from the Methodists the old brick building on the corner of Gidney avenue and Liberty street. In the spring of 1842, this building was sold for \$925; and on the third Sabbath in May, the church commenced worship in Washington Hall.

The Rev. C. A. Raymond succeeded Mr. Phippen, and entered upon his duties on the first Sabbath in November, 1842. He was a young man of superior talent and great energy, and under his ministry the church rapidly increased in membership. He resigned the charge in 1844. The Rev. W. S. Clapp, and the Rev. Thos. Applegate, served the church as supplies until April, 1847. In November of that year, a call was extended to the Rev. Jas. Scott, who entered upon the duties of the pastorate in December, and held the station until September 11, 1855, when he was removed by death. On the 4th of May, 1856, the Rev. J. H. Castle accepted the vacant pastorate and served until March, 1859. His successor, Rev. Isaac Wescott, the present pastor, entered upon the charge May 1st, 1859.

The first church edifice erected by the Baptists, was by the "Church at Newburgh." \* This building is still standing, and is

\* Since the preceding pages 223 and 224 were printed, we have ascertained that the statements made therein in reference to this church, as well as to the movements of the early Baptists in this vicinity, are erroneous in several particulars. Mr. Joseph Divine, of Pleasant Valley, has placed in our hands the records of the "Pleasant Valley Church," from which it appears that a Baptist Church was established at that place at an early period. The date of its constitution is not given. The statement in "Benedict's History of the Baptists," that it was organized in 1782, and was called the church at Newburgh, may be correct, but it is difficult to reconcile it with the fact that the location of the church was in New Marlborough Precinct, and that it is not usual to apply the name of a town to a church not within its limits. In the minutes of the Pleasant Valley church, the church to which Mr. Benedict evidently refers is spoken of as "a branch of the Baptist Church at Fishkill," and that, in 1785, it was under the pastoral care of Elder James Phillips. At a regular meeting of the branch church, held on the 24th of May, 1785, at the house of Reuben Drake, a petition was presented by Nathan Ellet and William Purdy, on behalf of themselves and others, asking that "the society be constituted a separate church, and that Jonathan Atherton be ordained pastor." The application was granted. The ordination services, as well as the services constituting the church, were held on the 27th May. Elder Dakens preached the ordination sermon from Timothy 4:8. After prayer by Elder Cole, Elder Dakens gave the charge to the pastor and to the church. The minutes say: "Elder Phillips gave Bro. Atherton the hand and said, in presence of the whole congregation, that he owned him as an Elder;

situated on the farm known as the "Rodman farm," near Lupton-dale, on the Newburgh and Shawangunk Plank-road. It is a building about thirty feet square, with walls about twenty feet high, ten feet of which are stone, and is covered by what is called a "barrack roof" which rises to about twenty-five feet in the centre. It was erected about the year 1806, and was abandoned in 1831 or '32. It was subsequently sold to Mr. Rodman, and has since been used as a hay-house.



The first Baptist services in the village of Newburgh were held in the Academy. Subsequently the old McIntosh house, the old Methodist church, and Washington Hall, were successively occupied. In 1849, a church edifice was erected on the corner

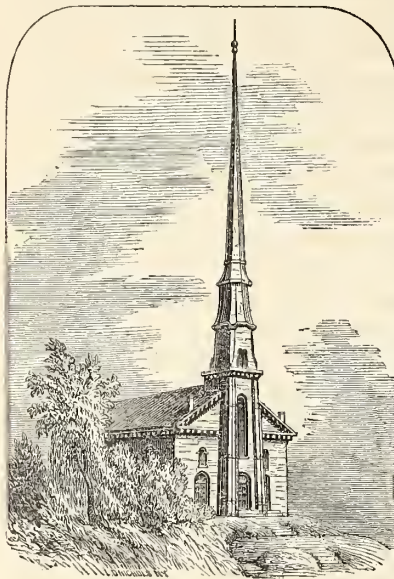
and so Elder Phillips went to prayer. When done, Elder Cole gave out an exhortation to Bro. Atherton, and then to the church, and then to the whole congregation. When done, they sang a Psalm, went out, and now we are left to ourselves."

The "Baptist Church at Pleasant Valley," as the new organization was called, was composed of the following members, viz: John and Mary Lester, Josiah and Sarah Baker, John and Hannah Collier, David and Hannah Martain, Nathan and Mary Ellet, Bartholomew and Hannah Baker, Jonathan Atherton, Jediah Atwood, John Glan, Thankful Mackey, Phebe Drake, Billaga Jones, Wm. Purdy, and Abraham Strickland. The membership increased rapidly, and, in 1789, a branch church was established at Latintown, and another at New Paltz. On the 24th April, 1790, "a number of members were set off by themselves," and, on the 2d of June following, were constituted the "*Church at Newburgh*." The members of this church were as follows, viz: William Brundage, Elder, Oliver Cosman, Nathaniel Wyatt, Archibald Ellet, Matthew Cropsey, Gilbert Kniffin, Lavina Kniffin, Elizabeth Cosman, Phebe Merritt, Anna Wyatt, Elizabeth Ellet, Anna Bloomer, Rachel Cropsey.

The list of pastors of the "Church at Newburgh" (p. 223,) also requires correction. Jonathan Atherton was the pastor of the Pleasant Valley church from 1785 to 1790. He never held pastoral connection with the church at Newburgh. The pastors of the Newburgh church were as follows, viz: Wm. Brundage from 1790 to 1795; Levi Hall from 1796 to 1799, holding service one-third of the time; Jethro Johnson from 1799 to 1803; Luke Davis from 1803 to 1811; Wm. C. Thompson, a licensed preacher but not an ordained minister, from 1812 to 1815; and John Ellis from 1815 to 1817, whose time was equally divided between the Newburgh and the Pleasant Valley church. On the 18th Nov. 1817, the two churches were united, as we have previously stated, and, under the title of the "Union Church of Pleasant Valley and Newburgh," continued in existence down to Dec. 5, 1840, when the last entry is made in the minutes. From 1817 to 1832, meetings were held alternately at Pleasant Valley, where a church edifice had been erected in 1786, and in the "Stone Meeting House," as it was called, in Newburgh.—After 1832, meetings were held at Pleasant Valley only. The last pastor of the church was John Barrett, who was chosen Aug. 26, 1832. The old "Stone Meeting House" was sold to Mr. Rodman sometime about 1836 or '37. The church organized by Mr. Davis in 1803, (note p. 224,) was, we are told, a small society near Fostertown, and to effect the union of the two societies, Mr. Johnson resigned the pastorate of the old church. Mr. Davis lived for several years in a small parsonage house which stood on the church lot, and had the charge of the church property.

We have already given, in the list of delegates to the Warwick Baptist Association, the names of several of the more prominent members of the church, which, with the names of the original membership, are all that can now be rescued from oblivion. Adjoining the deserted church is a cemetery lot, and among the tall rank weeds by which it is overgrown are numerous headstones and little hillocks which mark the resting place of many. Only a few of the stones bear inscriptions, and among them the most prominent are those which record the death of Deacon Joseph Cauldwell, and of Deacon William Winterton—the former having died Nov. 24, 1822, aged 56 years, and the latter, Feb. 15, 1814, aged 47 years. Slowly but surely is the visible church mingling its ashes with that of its builders, and before many years shall have elapsed the plough-share may course its way over all.

of Montgomery and Third streets, and was opened for public worship in the spring of 1850.\*



In the fall of 1859, the church purchased a site on South street and commenced the erection of the edifice which it at present occupies. It is 52 by 90 feet, and is in the Roman style of architecture. The tower and spire are 175 feet high; audience room, 50 by 72 feet in the clear; height of ceiling, 32 feet. The audience room has 156 pews, and will seat about 800. The lecture room in the basement is 50 by 55 feet, and has 100 pews.† The cost of the building and lot was about \$19,500. A mission house, recently erected by the church on Washington

street, was opened for public worship and for Sabbath school purposes, on the 12th of August.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

The society known as Methodists originated in England in 1729. Its founders were John Wesley, Charles Wesley, a Mr. Morgan, and a Mr. Kirkham, who united in what they denominated a "Holy Club," and adopted a system of discipline of so rigid and peculiar a character that they were called "Methodists" by the students at Oxford, where the club was formed. It sprang as it were from the very bosom of the Church of England, of which its leader, John Wesley, was a presbyter, and claimed to be a branch of that church. It spread rapidly in England and Ireland, where it soon became an established sect; and the title which had been applied to it in derision, was subsequently proudly accepted by its followers.

In 1736, the Wesleys visited America, through the invitation of Gov. Oglethorpe of the Georgia colony, with a view to labor for the conversion of the Indians; but the enterprise failed, and

\* See engraving given in connection with the "United Presbyterian Church."

† This building was dedicated on Wednesday, August 15, 1860. Dr. Hague, of New York, preached in the morning, from Ephesians 3:19. Dr. Gillette preached in the evening, from Luke 2:49.



they returned to England in 1738. No farther effort was made to introduce the new sect in this country for several years. Bitter persecution at home, however, sent many of its followers hither, and before the close of half a century it had assumed a prominent position among the religious bodies of the republic.

A brief review of the progress of the Methodist society in this country, and of the system which was adopted to carry forward its missionary labors, is perhaps necessary to a proper understanding of the manner in which it was introduced in this town. In 1766, a company of Irish emigrants, of whom Philip Embury was one, organized a society in New York; and, in 1768, they erected in that city the first Methodist church in America.\* About the same time Robert Strawbridge, who was also a native of Ireland, organized a society in Maryland, and built a log meeting-house near Pipe creek, in that province. Other emigrants from the British Isles who had settled in Philadelphia, laid the foundations of a society in that city, which soon rivalled, in point of numbers and active zeal, the one in New York. Encouraged by the progress of the sect in America, Mr. Wesley sent over two additional laborers, in 1769, viz: Richard Boardman and Joseph Pilmore,† the former being stationed at New York, and the latter at Philadelphia. In 1771, Francis Asbury‡ and Richard Wright were added to the work; and in 1773, Thomas Rankin and George Shadford. Rankin was appointed by Mr. Wesley "General Assistant of the Societies in America," and soon after his arrival he issued a call for "a conference of all the preachers in America," with a view to systematize the work. The meeting was held at Philadelphia, July 4, 1773, and was the first "conference" that ever assembled in this country. The society then embraced 1160 members, of whom 500 were in Maryland.

During the war of the Revolution, the society gradually decreased in New York and Philadelphia, but continued to spread rapidly in the southern states, so that while its total membership at the close of the war was 13,740, only about 1100 were resident north of Philadelphia. After the peace, Wesley suggested

\* This building was then called "Wesley chapel." It subsequently became known as the "John Street church."

† Dr. Pilmore afterwards joined the Episcopal church, and was for many years Rector of St. Paul's.

‡ After his arrival at Philadelphia, Asbury wrote to Wesley that he had found 300 members of the society in New York, 250 in Philadelphia and a few in New Jersey, in all about 600, without including those in Maryland, of whose numbers at that time he was ignorant.

to his followers in the United States that they should make an organization independent of the society in England. This was accordingly done in 1785, and the title of the "Methodist Episcopal Church" was adopted to designate the new denomination.\* Thomas Coke and Philip Asbury were appointed bishops, or superintendents, and the society was divided into districts over which "elders" were stationed under whose charge two or more preachers were placed. The preachers were then styled "assistants," and the fields in which they labored were called "circuits." The itinerant principle, which is still one of the distinctive features of the Methodist church, was adopted, and the preachers held their "circuits" only for a year. In this way the work was zealously prosecuted, often amid extreme hardships, and the society regained the ground which it had for a time lost, and won new triumphs in the north as well as the south.

In 1786, New York and New Jersey were divided into two "elder districts," one of which embraced the East Jersey, Newark, New York city, and Long Island, "circuits," and formed the extreme northern limit of the society in the United States at that time. The East Jersey "circuit" bordered on Orange county, and had stationed on it as "assistants," John McClaskey and Ezekiel Cooper. While Mr. Cooper was on this circuit, (1786) one of his public services was attended by Col. David McCamley, who invited him to preach at his residence in the town of Warwick. Mrs. Arthur Smith, a sister of Col. McCamley, was visiting her brother at the time of the service there, and at her solicitation Mr. Cooper† accompanied her to her residence in Middlehope, where he held the first Methodist service in the town of Newburgh. The date at which it was held cannot now be ascertained, but it was probably in October, 1786. Mr. Cooper, accompanied by Samuel Purdy, also visited at this time John Woolsey, near Milton, and having established here an out-post for missionary labor far beyond the bounds of his circuit, he returned to New Jersey. Six weeks later, John McClaskey and John Cooper passed over the same route, and extended the new circuit to the

\* "Therefore, at this Conference, we formed ourselves into an independent church; and following the counsel of Mr. John Wesley, who recommended the Episcopal mode of church government, we thought it best to become an Episcopal church, making the Episcopal office elective, and the elected superintendent, or bishop, amenable to the body of ministers and preachers."—*Min. Am. Con.* 1, p 22.

† Ezekiel Cooper was born Feb. 22, 1763, in Caroline county, Maryland. His name first appears in the Conference minutes in 1785, though he was previously employed by Bishop Asbury. He was the first "editor and general book steward" of the society, having received that appointment in 1800. Sixty-four years of his life was spent in the ministry, and he was long regarded as one of the brightest lights of the American pulpit. He died on the 21st of February, 1847, at the age of 84 years.

Paltz, where they held service at the residences of Hendrick Deyo and Andries DuBois. They also stopped in the village of Newburgh, and preached at the house of Elnathan Foster,\* where a "class" was soon after formed. In January, Ezekiel Cooper again visited the district, and held service at the house of Saml. Fowler in Middlehope, which was henceforth a regular preaching station until 1813. From 1813 to 1822, the meetings were held in a barn owned by Daniel Holmes in the summer, and in Mr. Fowler's house in the winter.

The success which had attended the efforts of Mr. Cooper and his associates, led to the organization, in 1788, of the Flanders (N. J.) circuit, which embraced this section of country. The preachers on this circuit were Jesse Lee, Aaron Hutchinson, and John Lee, and it had 543 members. In 1789, it was again divided and the Newburgh circuit established, its preachers being Nathl. B. Mills and Andrew Harpending. It embraced 261 of the membership of Flanders circuit,† and was divided into the following "classes" or informal societies, viz:

Saml. Fowler's Class,	at Middlehope.	Warwick Class,	at Warwick.
Elnathan Foster's Class,	at Newburgh.	John Ellison's Class, ‡	at New Windsor.
Munson Ward's Class,	at Fostertown.	Luft Smith's Class,	near Marlborough.
Geo. Stanton's Class,	at Gardnertown.	David Ostrander's Class,	at Plattekill.
Daniel Holmes' Class,	at Middlehope.	David Stephens' Class,	in the Clove.
Jacob Dayton's Class,	near Latintown.	Richard Garrison's Class,	in the Clove.
Latintown Class,	at Latintown.	Saml. Ketcham's Class,	near Sugar Loaf.
Samuel Wyatt's Class,	at Keytown.	Arter's Class,	Barton's Class,
Schultz's Class,	at Dolsentown.	John McWhorter's Class,	
Widow Ellison's Class,	at Pochuck.	Long Pond Class,	

These classes continued to be visited by the circuit preachers until they ripened into societies of sufficient strength to support located ministers, or until that end was attained by the union of two or more classes in a short circuit. To trace these changes would require a volume, and one which we trust will be written at no distant day. We confine our attention, therefore, to a few leading facts in the history of Methodist churches in this town.

1. *The First M. E. Church.*—In 1808, the "Newburgh," or

\* Mr. Donelly states (ante p. 102) that the first Methodist preacher who visited the village of Newburgh was "a Mr. Gillespie, an Irishman by birth. Ezekiel Cooper was the next, and John Cooper the next." From the fact, however, that the name of "Gillespie" is not to be found on the Conference register, we infer that McClaskey was the man, and that Mr. Donelly's has fallen into an error from the similarity in the sound of the two names.

† The Flanders circuit was left with a membership of 282 persons, which fully corroborates the statement that the Newburgh circuit was previously embraced in its bounds.

‡ This Class held its services in the upper part of a house which Mr. Ellison erected expressly for the purpose in 1790 or '91. The building is still standing, and is situated about three hundred feet west of the residence of Charles F. Morton. In 1807, the Class was organized into a regular society under the title of the "Methodist Episcopal Church of New Windsor." A suitable edifice was erected during the same year. This was the first Methodist church in the present county of Orange, and is still occupied by the New Windsor society. Several changes, however, have been made in its appearance.



"Elnathan Foster's class," as it was originally called, was organized into a church under the title of the "Methodist Episcopal Church of the Parish of Newburgh." Its trustees were Morgan Cole, Lewis Carter, Wm. Baker, Joseph Cole, and Geo. Westlake.\* It continued to be supplied by circuit preachers until 1820, when Samuel Fowler,† its first located pastor, was appointed to the charge. Since that time the following ministers have been appointed to the station, viz:

<i>Date.</i>	<i>Name.</i>	<i>Date.</i>	<i>Name.</i>
1820	Samuel Fowler.	1841-42	Edmund E. Griswold.
1821-22	Tobias Spicer.	1843	Friend W. Smith.
1823	William Jewett.	1844-45	Davis Stocking.
1824-25	John D. Moriarty.	1846-47	Zephaniah N. Lewis.
1826-27	Thomas Mason.	1848-49	John L. Gilder.
1828-29	Robert Seney.	1850-51	Abiathar M. Osbon.
1830-31	Stephen L. Stillman.	1852-53	Charles B. Sing.
1832-33	James Covell.	1854-55	Luther W. Peck.
1834	William Thatcher.	1856-57	Edwin R. Keyes.
1835-36	Seymour Landon.	1858-59	John W. Beach.
1837-38	John Kennedy.	1860-61	Charles Shelling.
1839-40	Robert Seney.		

The "class" from which the society sprung held its first meetings (1786) at the house of Elnathan Foster, which occupied the site on which the first Presbyterian church edifice has been recently erected. The old Lutheran church and the old clothing store-house were also used when the circuit preachers visited the station, and after the erection of the Academy the services were held in the upper room of that building.‡ Subsequently the old McIntosh house was occupied. Immediately after the organization of the society, it was resolved (June 8, 1808,) to erect "a house of worship, 45 by 35 feet," and George Westlake and Morgan Cole were appointed to "circulate subscription papers, as well as to have the general direction in erecting the building." The sum of \$773 was subscribed for the purpose, and a lot on the corner of Gidney avenue and Liberty street was

\* The records of this church, under date of March 14, 1808, are as follows:

"By a resolve this day of the members of the society of the Methodist Episcopal church in Newburgh, in order to take into consideration the election of five trustees, agreeable to an act of the Legislature of this State, to take charge of the temporal concerns of an house for religious and divine worship, to be known by the name of the Methodist Episcopal church—

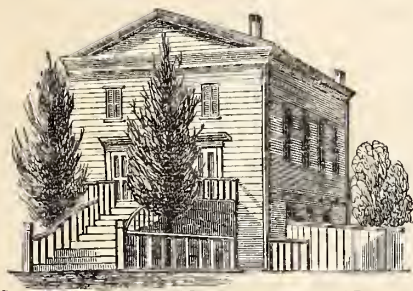
"Resolved, therefore, That one of the official members do publish, on Thursday evening next, being the 17th day of March, instant, and the stated night for public worship, that a meeting will be held at the house of Morgan Cole on Friday, the 1st day of April next, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, to elect five trustees for the above purpose."

† Samuel Fowler was the son of Samuel Fowler at whose residence the first "class" in this town was formed. He was admitted to the ministry in 1791, and continued in active service until his death, which occurred on the 2d of February, 1831, at the age of 74 years.

‡ This statement is made on the authority of Mr. Donelly, (ante p. 102) and of the historical sermons of the late Rev. Dr. Johnston. There is also a tradition that Elnathan Foster, in subscribing to the finishing of the upper rooms of the Academy for the use of the courts made a condition that the Methodists should be permitted to occupy them, which was accepted.

purchased from Elnathan Foster for a merely nominal consideration. The trustees note their first meeting in this building, which was called the "Brick Chapel," under date of Feb. 18th, 1811, but it was undoubtedly occupied for public services at an earlier date. Even then, however, the interior of the edifice was not finished, nor was it completed until 1816 or '17.

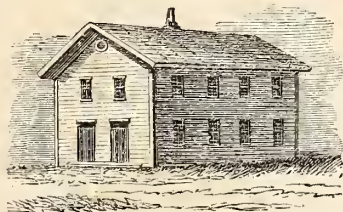
In 1833, (Dec. 23,) the trustees of the church resolved to build



"a new meeting house, to be 50 by 62 feet, after the plan of the Washington street M. E. Church, Brooklyn, capable of accommodating 1000 persons." A suitable site was purchased on Second street, and on the 29th July, 1834, the corner-stone of the edifice

now occupied by the society was laid with appropriate ceremonies.\* The building was completed in 1835, and was dedicated April 1st of that year. Its cost was about \$10,000.†

2. *The Middlehope M. E. Church.*—The old original "Samuel Fowler's class" and the "Daniel Holmes' class," were organized into a church, Dec. 14, 1821, and Wm. Smith, Daniel Holmes, David Wyatt, Gilbert Holmes, and Daniel Merritt, were elected



its first trustees. Arrangements were soon after made for erecting a church edifice, which was dedicated Dec. 29, 1822, under the title of "Asbury Chapel."‡

It has always been supplied by circuit preachers, and is now associated with the M. E. church at Fostertown, the two churches forming the "North Newburgh circuit."

3. *The Gardnertown M. E. Church.*—In 1825, the old "George

\* The building was erected by Sylvanus Loud, builder, and Henry Veltman, mason. The trustees of the church at that time were Levi P. Dodge, Robert Phillips, Sylvanus Loud, Allen Lockwood, and Alanson Randol.

† The church is now (1860) engaged in erecting a new edifice, on the corner of Liberty and Third streets, which is estimated to cost about \$35,000. Rembrant Lockwood is the architect, and Little & Kelly the builders.

‡ "DEDICATION.—The Methodist Meeting-house, to be known by the name of the *Asbury Chapel*, lately erected about three miles north of this village, was dedicated to the worship of Almighty God, on Sabbath, 29th inst. During the day three very appropriate discourses were delivered. Rev. E. Smith, Rev. A. Scolfield, and Rev. S. Arnold officiated on the occasion.—*Political Index*, Dec. 31, 1822.

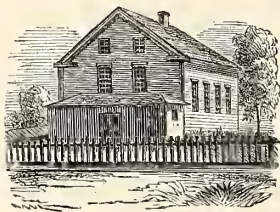
Stanton's class" was organized into a church and (Dec. 15) Burroughs Westlake, Joshua Marston, David W. Gidney, Silas B. Gardner, and Robert Lockwood were chosen "Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Gardnertown." A suitable edifice



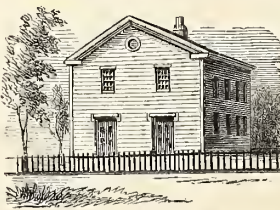
was erected the same year, and was dedicated on the 20th of November. A new church was built by the society in 1858, and dedicated Nov. 24th. Its cost was \$2750.

The society is still supplied by circuit preachers, and with the societies at Rossville and Galeville now forms the "West Newburgh and Galeville circuit."

4. *The Rossville M. E. Church.*—The M. E. church at Rossville was organized Oct. 8, 1830, when Thomas Aderton, Alvah Waring, Wm. Penny, John Bushfield, Nehemiah Fowler, Thomas Bushfield, and Gilbert Lockwood, were elected trustees. The edifice now occupied by the society was erected in 1831. It is 30 by 42 feet, and cost originally about \$600. The society cannot be satisfactorily traced to any of the original classes.



5. *The Fostertown M. E. Church.*—On the 31st Dec. 1833, the old "Munson Ward's class" was organized as the M. E. church at Fostertown; and David Wyatt, Jethro Allison, John F. Williams, Jacob Gillis, and Wm. S. Holmes, were elected its trustees. In 1834, the building now occupied by the society was erected and was dedicated in September of that year.



6. *The Second M. E. Church, Newburgh.*—The organization of this church was effected through the instrumentality of Joseph Longking, Henry Cornell, and James Martin, who proposed to the trustees of the 1st M. E. church (1851) that that body should



hire for the use of such a society the building formerly occupied by the second Presbyterian church—the applicants agreeing to pay the interest on the debt then existing on that building for one year. The trustees, however, declined to take any steps in the matter. After further consideration, and with the approval of the presiding elder of the district and of Rev. A. M. Osbon, the preacher stationed in Newburgh, Mr. Longking and his associates determined to prosecute the enterprise; and in compliance with their request the presiding elder appointed Rev. Aaron F. Palmer, a local deacon, preacher in charge until the ensuing session of the New York Conference. The society was formally organized on Sunday, May 23d, 1852, at the residence of Mr. Cornell, at which time certificates of membership were received from seven persons.

Previous to this time, however, arrangements had been made for the use of the second Presbyterian church edifice, and, on the 9th of June following, Henry Cornell, James Martin, John H. Waters, Nelson Austin, and Joseph Longking, were unanimously elected trustees, and the articles of corporation were formed. At the annual session of the New York Conference for 1852, Rev. Rufus C. Putney was appointed to the charge. The church edifice was dedicated on the 13th of June, and on the 25th of that month the society had a membership of 129 persons, nearly all of whom had been previously connected with the First church.



The building which had been rented for the society at the time of its organization, was purchased by its trustees in March, 1853, for \$5,000, which was principally paid by subscriptions; and at about the same time arrangements were made for erecting a parsonage and also a building for lectures and class meetings. These buildings

were completed Sept. 12th, 1853—the former at a cost of \$2,349, and the latter at \$2,109. The church edifice is of brick and has accommodations for about 600 persons.

The following have been the pastors of the church, viz:

<i>Date.</i>	<i>Name.</i>	<i>Date.</i>	<i>Name.</i>
1852-53	Rufus C. Putney.	1858.59	E. L. Frentice.
1854-55	L. W. Walsworth.	1860.61	John P. Hermance.
1856-57	David Buck.		

#### ST. PATRICK'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The history of the efforts for the introduction of Catholicism in this state during the colonial period possesses a deep interest, embracing as it does the incidents of the French and Indian wars which were waged from 1687 until the termination of French rule in Canada. The work was commenced in 1608, and was attended with considerable success among the more northern Indian tribes. The efforts for the conversion of the Six Nations, however, met with very little encouragement until after the accession of James II to the throne of England, who instructed the governors of the province to extend to the French missionaries every facility for the prosecution of the enterprise. The privileges thus granted, however, were soon employed by the French to secure the ascendancy of their own national interests among the Iroquois,\* and compelled even James himself to materially modify the zeal which he had manifested for the propagation of the faith which he professed.

The accession of William and Mary was followed by an entire change in the policy of the English government. Even the toleration of Catholicism was forbidden; and the instruction to the governors of the province† on this point were followed (1700) by an act of the provincial assembly punishing with death every Catholic priest who should voluntarily come into the province.‡ This act remained in force until after the commencement of the war of the Revolution, when it was so far relaxed, by the terms of the first constitution of the state, as to permit freedom of opinion to all who should subscribe the oath of allegiance.§ Although many Catholics availed themselves of this act, it was not until about the beginning of the present century that missionary efforts were renewed. Since that time the progress of the church in this state has been remarkable.

In 1808, New York was created into a "Suffragan See," and

\* Colonial Hist. N. Y. iii, 799, 836—iv, 349, 368.

† "And you are to permit a liberty of Conscience to all persons (except Papists) so they be contented with a quiet and peaceable enjoyment of the same, not giving offence or Scandall to the Government."—*Col. Hist. N. Y.*, iii, 689, 822.

‡ Among the laws passed in 1700, was "one for hanging every popish priest that came voluntarily into the province, which was occasioned by the great number of French Jesuits, who were continually practicing upon our Indians."—*Smith's Hist. N. Y.*, 159.

§ Sec. 38, Constitution of 1777.—*Journal Prov. Conv.* 897.

missionaries soon began to spread along the Hudson. Tradition and written testimony give the date of the first service held by Catholic priests in Newburgh as 1816-'18, when the Rev. Mr. Kinna said mass at the house of Henry Gilmore, on Western Avenue. The attendants upon his ministrations, which were only occasional, were as follows, viz: Mark McIntyre, John Fitzpatrick, Henry Gilmore, Daniel Devlin, Dennis McCool, Enos McAlister, Michael Bird, George McCahill, Charles Mackin, Owen McGahey, Patrick McGahey, and Thomas and Hugh Riley, and their families.

Missionary labors were continued here until 1826, when the present church was formed. The number of Catholics did not then exceed thirty, and mass was said every six months. Soon after this time, the circuits of the traveling missionaries being reduced in extent, the Rev. Philip O'Reilly was stationed on the Newburgh district and said mass here once every month. In 1836, the Rev. Patrick Duffy was appointed to the station, and for seventeen years remained Catholic pastor of Newburgh. He died in 1853. After an interval of one year, during which time the church was ministered to by the Rev. Mr. Gallagher, the Rev. E. J. O'Reilly, the present incumbent was appointed permanent pastor.

The service of mass was first said in Mr. Gilmore's house, as already stated. Afterwards, and for a number of years, the McIntosh house was used by the congregation. In 1838, the preliminary steps were taken for the erection of a church edifice, and the site now occupied was purchased by subscriptions from resident Catholics, aided by outside collections and contributions from members of other denominations. The building was completed and opened for service in December, 1842. Its value was then estimated at about \$12,000. It was a stone structure, about 100 by 60 feet, with no architectural features. It was neatly fitted up with pews and a small gallery, had an organ and two fine oil paintings, about 14 by 9 feet, representing the birth and the entombment of the Saviour, painted by Rembrandt Lockwood.

In 1852, a field was purchased, at the corner of First and Stone streets, and a Cemetery opened. In 1854, a lot was purchased adjoining the church and a pastoral residence erected thereon—the house and lot costing about \$10,000. The year 1858 was signalized by the erection of a commodious school house, situated immediately west of the church, which was completed and opened on the 29th of November of that year.



The church, we should remark, has maintained a free school since 1846. It is now under the charge of Mr. John Ashhurst and competent assistant teachers. In 1855, a Library Association was organized, and some 600 volumes collected. For four years, ending with August, 1860, this association published a very spirited monthly magazine, edited by Mr. Ashhurst. A Sabbath school and other organizations peculiar to the Catholic faith, are also connected with the church.

The church is now (1860) engaged in making extensive alterations and additions to its house of worship, which, when completed, will render it one of the finest ecclesiastical structures on the Hudson river. The plan is in the style known as the Decorated Gothic of the 13th century. The building will be cruciform, the front ornamented with pinnacles and parapets of rich crochet and quatrefoil work. A noble tower, surmounted by a spire of open tracery work, will be added to the front. The windows are to be of heavy carved work and will be filled with richly stained glass. The ceiling will be arched and ribbed, and the finish throughout will be of the highest order. The plans were furnished by Rembrandt Lockwood, and the work is being executed under his direction by J. Gill, mason, and Little & Kelly, carpenters. The following will be the dimensions of the building, viz: Length, 150 feet; length of transept, 75 feet; front, 55 feet 3 inches; height of ceiling, 29 feet; spire, 135 feet.\*

FIRST UNIVERSALIST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

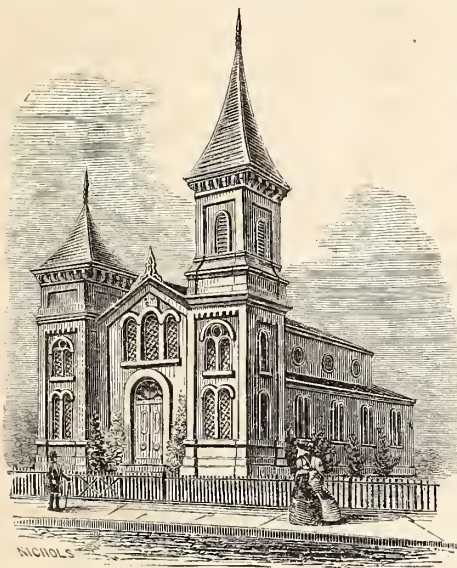
The facts relative to the early efforts for the introduction of Universalism in Newburgh, are almost wholly traditional. It is said that thirty or forty years ago, the Rev. Mr. Mitchell, of New York city, preached here a few times. He occupied the ball-room of the old Mansion House, and it is remembered that he always had a medallion hung on the wall behind his pulpit, on which was inscribed, in letters of gold, "God is Love." His meetings were well attended, but no society was formed, and the effect of his labors was only transient. Some fifteen years ago, the Rev. Mr. Parker, now of Troy, as well as the Rev. Mr. Lyon, of New York, are said to have preached to small audiences here.

In 1858, a few friends of Universalism resolved to make an attempt to establish the ministry of that faith in Newburgh, and for that purpose they invited the Rev. T. Borden, then of Hudson, to hold service here. He accepted the invitation, and preached

\* The work of altering the church edifice is not sufficiently advanced to enable us to obtain a suitable engraving.

his first discourse in Newburgh on the 21st November, at the Court House. The services were well attended; and on the 22d, a meeting of those friendly to that church was held and a committee appointed to secure a regular supply of ministerial labor. The informal organization continued to gain strength, and, on the 21st of February, 1859, the society was regularly organized, in accordance with the statute, under the title of the "First Universalist Congregational Church of the village of Newburgh." In October, the Rev. W. B. Cook was chosen pastor of the church and has since continued in the charge.

The services of the church were held in the Court House until



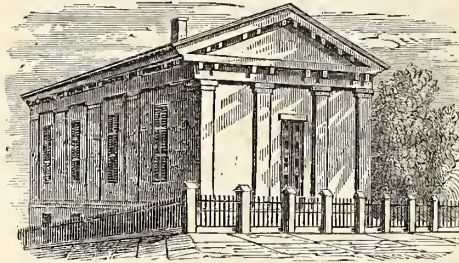
July, 1860. In July, 1859, a lot was purchased on Liberty-st., and the erection of a church edifice was commenced soon after. The building was completed in July, 1860, and was dedicated on Wednesday, Aug. 1st. It is in the Italian style of architecture, and was constructed from plans furnished by John D. Kelly, of Newburgh. It is neatly finished and furnishes accommodations for about 300 persons.

FIRST UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

On the 25th May, 1858, a union, with reference to which negotiations had long been pending, was consummated at Pittsburg, Pa., between the two branches of the Presbyterian family known as the "Associate" and the "Associate Reformed" churches, under the title of the "United Presbyterian Church."

On the 9th of Nov. 1859, the friends of the new organization residing in Newburgh, joined in a petition to the Presbytery of New York for the constitution of a congregation to be known as the "First United Presbyterian Church of Newburgh." This petition having been granted, Rev. Alexander McWilliams was appointed by the Presbytery to organize the church, which then

embraced 36 members. George Gearn, George Lendrum, John Geddes, senr., and Dr. Matthew Stevenson, were elected ruling elders, and Andrew Johnston, B. W. Chambers, Thomas M. McCann, Jas. S. Strachan, Robert Hyndman, George Lendrum, George Gearn, John Geddes, senr., and John Brown, were chosen as trustees. On the 31st December, the trustees pur-



chased the edifice then occupied by the Baptist church, situated on Montgomery-st., (corner of Fourth street,) where the congregation has since held public worship. Although as yet destitute of a

settled pastor, the membership of the church has been steadily increasing and now numbers 60 persons.

#### ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The organization of this church sprang from an ardent desire, on the part of several members of St. George's parish, to extend the influence of the Protestant Episcopal faith over a field wider than that which it was thought could be successfully embraced under a single church jurisdiction. The proposition to divide the old parish and erect an additional one, was made in 1858, but no steps were then taken to accomplish that object. On the 12th May, 1860, the proposition was renewed, and a formal application was made to the rector of St. George's, in accordance with the laws of the Episcopal church, for his official consent to the organization of a new congregation within the limits of his parish.\*

The application received the consent of the Rev. Dr. Brown,

\* "NEWBURGH, N. Y., May 12th, 1860.

*To the Rev. John Brown, D. D., Rector of St. George's Church:*

REVEREND AND DEAR SIR:—The undersigned, members of the Parish of St. George's Church, Newburgh, and deeply interested in the cause of church-extension within our own immediate borders, hereby respectfully request your official consent to the organization of a new Parish, in the village of Newburgh, to which we propose to attach ourselves.

We pledge ourselves to provide a competent support for the Rector whom we may call, without additional aid or stipend from any quarter; and only ask of the mother Parish that, for two or three years, or until we shall be able to erect a church edifice for the new Parish, she will allow us the free use of St. John's Chapel for our Church services and Sunday school.

It is not without due consideration of its importance that we propose a measure which, if your permission be granted, will divide into two bands the Churchmen of our Village, hitherto one united family under you, and which will, to some extent, remove us from that pastoral care which has watched over many of us from our spiritual birth until now. We are encouraged, however, by the conviction that the numbers, zeal and strength of our Church have now reached a point where the interests of the Great Cause, in which we are all engaged, demand the creation of another Parish within her



and the congregation of St. Paul's church was soon after informally organized. On the 5th of June, the members of the proposed new congregation extended a unanimous call to the Rev. Hobart Chetwood, at that time assistant minister of St. George's church, to be their pastor. This call was accepted by Mr. Chetwood—the acceptance to take effect at the termination of his engagement to the old parish, Nov. 1st, 1860. By the subsequent action of the vestry of St. George's, Mr. Chetwood's connection with that parish ceased on the 23d of June; and, on the 25th of June, he consented to enter at once upon his duties as minister of St. Paul's. The organization of the church was completed on the 11th September, by the election of David M. Clarkson and William E. Warren, wardens; and F. C. Withers, Hiram Falls, H. H. Bell, Wm. Bogert, R. V. K. Montfort, John Gordon, E. W. Gray, and G. J. Appleton, vestrymen.

The vestry of St. George's having deemed it inconsistent with the true interests of their parish to grant to the new enterprise the use of St. John's chapel, as had been requested, a room was engaged in the Highland Academy, where the first service was held on Sunday, July 1st. Within a fortnight after that date,



a lot was purchased on Grand street, at a cost of \$4100, and a contract entered into with Mr. Jno. Little for the erection of a chapel. The building was opened for divine worship on the first Sunday in October, (Oct. 7,

1860.) The building is of brick, and is designed to seat about

borders; and we are persuaded that it will be, to you, a source of the highest gratification, as a proof of the success of your life-long labors among us, that we, who are but a small portion of the fruits of your ministry, have been brought, by you, to that degree of strength that we are well able to walk alone; and though there may well be, to one who has so long and so tenderly watched over us, some shrinking from the thought that a number of your flock should pass away from your immediate pastoral charge to

two hundred persons. Its cost, including furniture, was about \$2300. After the completion of the church edifice, which is to be erected on the same lot, the chapel will be used for the Sunday-school, and for other parish purposes.

—In addition to those already enumerated there are three churches composed of colored men. The first of these—the “*African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church*”—has a neat edifice on Washington street; the second—the *Shiloh Baptist Church*—occupies the old McIntosh house on Liberty street, and the third occupies a small building on Campbell street. There are altogether twenty-five churches in the town, and the aggregate value of the property held by them is about \$300,000.

THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.

The Theological Seminary of the Associate Reformed church was the first institution of the kind in the United States. There were indeed Professors of Divinity (most of whom were connected with colleges) who were accustomed to deliver lectures on the science of Theology to such students as pleased to attend; but there was no institution expressly designed for the training of candidates for the ministry, and formally organized on an academic basis, in existence in this country previous to the erection of this Seminary.

The first steps towards its establishment were taken by the Associate Reformed Synod, in 1796, on the suggestion of one of its youngest members, Mr. afterwards Dr. John M. Mason, of New York, then in the early dawn of his brilliant career. At the meeting of Synod, in 1796, an act was adopted "concerning a Synodical Fund,"—the main object of which fund was to aid poor and pious youth in their studies for the ministry, and to maintain a Professorship of Theology. The church was small, the country was very poor in those days, and the growth of the fund was necessarily slow; but the ideas thrown out by Dr. Mason had taken root in the minds of his brethren, and at the meeting of Synod in 1801, it was resolved, after much discussion, to erect a Theological Seminary on a peculiar plan, and of a higher order than any "school of the prophets" then in being. Dr. Mason was

sent to Great Britain to ask help from the churches of the father land, and he obtained the handsome sum of about \$5,500, which was chiefly expended in the purchase of a noble library. Among the British friends (and founders as they may be called) of the Seminary, the names of William Wilberforce, John Thornton, Joseph Hardeastle, Drs. John Hunter, John Erskine, James Hall, James Peddie, and Henry Belfrage, deserve to be held in perpetual remembrance. Dr. Mason returned in 1802, and was unanimously chosen to preside over the infant institution, which was at first located in New York, where it was opened in 1805. The number of students rapidly increased, and considering the size of the denomination, it continued to be unusually large, until the suspension of the Seminary in 1821. This unfortunate result was mainly owing to the failing health of Dr. Mason, which had compelled him to retire from a sphere in which he had spent the best years of his life, and to which he was enthusiastically devoted. By a vote of the General Synod of the Associate Reformed church in 1822, (which was judicially declared a few years afterwards to have been illegal) the library was transferred to the Seminary at Princeton.

The operations of the Seminary were suspended until the summer of 1829, when the A. R. Synod of New York determined to resuscitate the institution and to locate it at Newburgh. The Rev. Joseph McCarrell, D. D., of Newburgh, was elected Professor of Theology, and the Rev. Drs. John McJimpsey, Alexander Proudfit, Robert Forrest, and D. C. McLaren, were chosen Superintendents. During the following year, the necessary steps were taken (after sundry fruitless appeals to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian church) for the recovery of the library and funds removed to Princeton in 1822, and, after a protracted lawsuit, they were restored to their old owners.

Another important movement was made in 1835, viz: for the erection of a suitable edifice for the accommodation of the students and professors. For so small a body as the Synod of New York, the undertaking was an almost herculean one. Money was collected from various sources, an admirable site covering thirteen acres of land was purchased, and a charter of incorporation was granted by the Legislature of this state on the 25th May, 1836. The trustees named in the act were Hon. John Willard of Salem, Hon. Wm. M. Oliver of Penn Yan, Hon. Archibald C. Niven and Alpheus Dimmick of Monticello, Hon. Robert Deniston of Salisbury, Hon. John W. Brown, and John Forsyth, D.



W. Bate, and Daniel Farrington, Esqs., of Newburgh, James Waugh and William Wear, Esqs., of Little Britain, James D. Bull, Esq., of Hamptonburgh, and Benjamin Parker, Esq., of Kortright. The foundation of the Seminary was laid in 1837,\* and the building was completed in 1839 at a cost (including land) of about \$25,000.

The library embraces about 5,000 volumes, many of them rare and valuable works. The Professors have been as follows:

*Systematic Theology*—Rev. John M. Mason, D. D., 1805—1821. Rev. Alexander Proudfit, D. D., 1820—1821. Rev. Joseph McCarrell, D. D., 1829—now Professor.

*Biblical Literature*—Rev. James M. Mathews, 1809—1816. Rev. James Arbuckle, Assistant, 1820—1821. Rev. John Forsyth, Jr., 1837—1845. Rev. David L. Proudfit, 1840—1842.

*Church History, &c.*—Rev. John Forsyth, D. D., 1852—1859.

#### PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

*Glebe School.*—The first public school in Newburgh was that contemplated in the charter to the Glebe, and which was known for many years as the Glebe school. The time at which it was first opened cannot now be ascertained, but it was probably soon after the settlement of the Rev. Hezekiah Watkins. Nor is it possible to determine who was the first school-master. The offices of minister and school-master, however, were not combined in one person, as has been generally supposed. This is evident from the setting apart of a lot for the minister and another for the school-master, and the erection of dwellings† thereon respectively, as well as from the books of the trustees of the Glebe. During a portion of the time that Mr. Watkins held the office of minister, a Mr. Palmer performed the duties of school-master.‡ In 1768, Lewis Donvcur conducted the school;§ in 1769, Joseph Penny; and in 1773, Thomas Gregory.|| In 1774, John Nathan Hutchins was employed, and continued in the school until a short time prior to his death, which occurred in 1782. His successor was Richard King, who served from September 18, 1782, until the settlement of the Rev. Mr. Spierin, in 1790.¶

\* The Theological Seminary, under the auspices of the Associate Reformed church, is now permanently located in Newburgh, and a splendid building for its accommodation is about to be erected here. The plan of the building—which is to be 104 feet front by 40 deep—is by Mr. T. M. Niven, and the site selected is an eminence on the farm lately owned by Henry Walsh, west of the Village.—*Telegraph*, Feb. 23, 1837.

† Engravings of the dwellings referred to, will be found on pages 41 and 42. In 1778, "the house and barn, and that part of the school lot next to the road," was rented to Richard Albertson. At the commencement of the present century, the old parsonage was rented to the town and was occupied as the poor house.—*Account Book of the Glebe*.

‡ "Sept. ye 18, 1765. Then settled the above account with the Executor of Hezekiah Watkins, deceased, and with the school-master, Palmer, in full," &c. (£19. 8. 6.)

§ "Sept. 16, 1768. Then paid Lewis Donvcur, school-master, ye sum of £17 17s 10d."

|| "Paid the above half sum to Mr. John Sayres, and the other half to the school-master, Thomas Gregory, for me," &c.—*Account Book of the Glebe*.

¶ *Account Book of Trustees of the Glebe*, p. 33.

Mr. Spierin's engagement contemplated the combining of the two offices of minister and school-master, and gave rise to the difficulties which eventually terminated the jurisdiction of the Episcopal church over the Glebe.\* He resigned in 1793. The records of the trustees fail to show the name of Mr. Spierin's successor, or indeed that of any teacher for several years. It is probable, however, that the school was conducted in the Academy from 1796 to 1804, during which time that school was under the charge of the trustees of the Glebe. The "act to amend the charter of the Glebe," passed by the Legislature in 1803, directed that "the sum of \$200, of the revenues arising from the Glebe," should be "paid annually to the trustees of the Academy;" and that "the remainder of the money arising from such annual income," should be "paid to the trustees of the other schools which are, or may hereafter be, established on the Glebe," as the inhabitants should direct. The jurisdiction of the trustees of the Glebe being thus terminated, the old Glebe school ceased to exist.

No division of the revenues from the Glebe, as required by the act of 1803, appears to have been made until 1809, when what was called "the juvenile school in old town," was established. This school was subsequently known as the Glebe school, from the fact that the trustees of the Glebe were directed by the inhabitants of the patent to pay to it that portion of revenues not appropriated to the Academy. It also received one half of the public money after the creation of the common school fund. It was conducted for several years by Mr. Adams; and for a few years prior to 1830, by John P. Tarbell. Mr. John Goodsell succeeded Mr. Tarbell and continued the school until 1846 or '47.

The first building occupied by the school was that which we have previously spoken of as the "school-master's house." All the teachers appear to have occupied this building prior to 1774. Mr. Hutchins and Mr. King (the latter at least part of the time) held the school in the "parsonage house." In 1789, the trustees

---

\* "Agreed, that the Rev. Geo. H. Spierin shall be entitled to receive the whole of the rents and benefits arising from the Glebe lands, while he continues to officiate as minister, and teach the children of the inhabitants of the German patent on the following terms, viz: Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, Geography, History, and English Grammar, at 12s per quarter, Reading, Writing, and Arithmetic, at 8s per quarter. Provided always, that no children incapable of studying the above branches shall be admitted or received into the school. And, that should a poor child come properly recommended as such, he shall be received into the English school gratis. And if a youth of strong natural abilities of the like description offer, he shall be received into the Classical school also gratis. Provided also, that should the rents and privileges of the Glebe hereafter become more valuable, that then, in such case, the terms of teaching the children living on the patent shall be reduced in such manner as to be equivalent to said advantages, so far as may relate towards the supporting of a school, and as the trustees shall deem proper."—*Minutes of the Trustees.*

rented a house for the school from James Van Orsdall;\* and Mr. Spierin held it in a house which now forms part of the residence of Chas. F. V. Reeve. We next find the school (under the title of "the juvenile school of old town") occupying the old Lutheran church, where it was continued down to 1846 or '47, when it was removed to the Academy.

On the 6th of April, 1848, the Legislature passed an act to divide school district No. 13, and to erect district No. 15. The law also directed the levying of a tax of \$5,000 upon district No. 13, as it existed prior to the passage of the act; and that \$3,000 of the money so raised should be applied to the extinguishment of a debt on that district, and that the remainder should be expended in the erection of a school building in district No. 15. The trustees of the new district were also empowered to receive such portion of the Glebe monies as the inhabitants should direct and apply the same to the reduction of rate bills.

The new district was immediately organized under this law; and a site was selected and the erection of a school building commenced. Before the building was completed, the inhabitants were called to determine what disposition should be made of the Glebe revenues beyond the amount directed by law to be paid to the trustees of the Academy. The trustees of the Glebe at that time, viz: John Bevridge, Samuel J. Farnum, and T. M. Niven, proposed that the unappropriated balance should be devoted to the payment of scholarships in the Academy; but the suggestion was not favorably received, and, at a public meeting held on the 13th of April, 1849, it was rejected. At the same meeting a resolution was adopted directing the trustees of the Glebe to pay to the trustees of school district No. 15, whatever revenue might be derived from the Glebe, "over and above the sum required by law to be paid to the Academy." The resolution also declared, that "the said district school, No. 15, shall hereafter be known as the Glebe school;" and this designation continued until the adoption of the present free school system.

*Newburgh Academy.*—The Newburgh Academy was erected in 1795-'6. On the settlement of the Rev. Mr. Spierin, in 1790, he announced his intention to open "an Academy for the instruction of youth in the Greek and Latin languages, and the different

\* The trustees purchased new furniture for the school at this time. The account of the treasurer contains the following items, viz:

"To cash paid D. Howell for boards, &c., for a writing table for the school,	£0 5s 0d
" " Geo. Gardner for 1 lb. nails for the school,	0 1s 0d
" " David Howell for 1 lb. nails for the school,	0 0 11
" " William Nicols for 5 slabs for seats for the school,	0 7s 6d."



other branches of literature;" and with a view to encourage the establishment of a school of the character proposed, the trustees of the Glebe stated that "a subscription would be set on foot for the building of a convenient house for a Seminary."\* In 1791, an effort was made to carry this promise into effect, and to that end an application was made to the Legislature for permission to establish a lottery; but for reasons already stated,† the application failed. The trustees again took up the matter in 1795; and, with the aid of private subscriptions,‡ succeeded in completing the erection of the building in 1796.

The institution continued under the charge of the trustees of the Glebe until 1804, when a meeting of the inhabitants of the patent was held (June 2d,) at which the following persons were elected "trustees to take charge of the school in the Academy," viz: James Bate, Anthony Davis, William W. Sackett, Daniel Birdsall, James Coulter, William Ross, Richard Hudson, Charles Clinton, and Edward Howell. In 1806, it was incorporated under the general statute of the state. The trustees named in the charter were Daniel Niven, Jas. Scrimgeour, Danl. Birdsall, Jonas Storey, Abm. Schultz, David Fowler, John Johnston, John McAuley, John Brown, Hugh Spier, Derick Amerman, Wm. Ross, and Daniel C. Verplanck.

The names of the first and of several of the succeeding teachers of the Academy, cannot now be ascertained. In 1799, Saml.

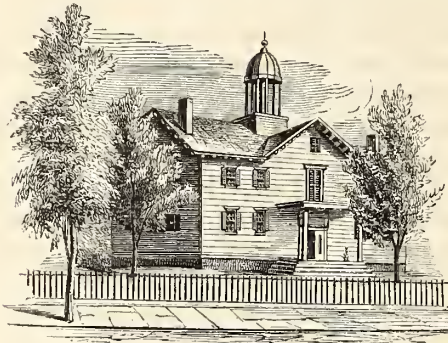
\* *To the Public.*—The Rev. George H. Spierin having lately settled at Newburgh, in the county of Ulster and state of New York, on the lands formerly granted by the government for the support of a Minister and School—this is therefore to inform the public that he proposes opening an Academy for the instruction of youth in the Greek and Latin languages, and the different other branches of literature, so soon as a sufficient number of pupils shall offer themselves. Proper accommodations for their reception will be prepared. Boarding, washing, and lodging, at £20 per year, (or \$1 per week,) and £5 for tuition. A subscription will be set on foot for the building of a convenient house for a Seminary, and in the meanwhile convenient rooms for the purpose will be provided. The agreeable and healthy situation of the town of Newburgh, its easy communication with every state in the Union, with various other concurring circumstances, render it a most desirable spot for such an institution. Gentlemen inclining to encourage this undertaking, will be kind enough to signify the same by sending their names to the Rev. Mr. Spierin, or to Isaac Belknap and Cadwallader Colden, Trustees of the Glebe lands at Newburgh.—*Adv. in Goshen Repository, July 13, 1790.*

† Minutes of the Glebe, ante p. 85.

‡ The subscriptions, as shown by the books of the trustees, were much more limited than has been generally supposed. In reference to the land on which the building was erected, the account of Elnathan Foster has the following: "Dr. To a lot of land adjoining the parsonage, £80." "Cr. By 100 feet of land bought of him for enlarging the Academy yard which has never been paid him as yet, £14. By a lot of land sold to the trustees to the north of the Academy for enlarging the yard thereof, £40;" and the account is balanced by "boards," &c., received from Foster. The land given by Mr. Foster, if he gave any, could not have been much more than sufficient for the accommodation of the building. In regard to other subscriptions, some idea of their amount may be inferred from the fact that the account of Andrew Lyons, the builder, only reached £350, and of this sum Hugh Walsh advanced £215, and was not fully paid in several years.—The traditions upon this subject evidently relate to the subscriptions which were made in 1798 for finishing the upper rooms of the building for the use of the courts.

Gillespie was the principal; 1802, James Lawremor; 1803-'4, Nathan H. White; 1805, Joel Cooper; 1806, Mr. Brackett; 1807, R. W. Thompson; 1809, Jabez Munsel. The more recent principals were Luther Halsey, Rev. J. T. Halsey, E. T. Benedict, E. Burt, J. Stark, Mr. Perkins, Rev. Dr. Prime, and the Rev. R. B. Hall. The school was very successfully conducted by several of its principals, and especially during the administrations of Mr. Halsey, Mr. Perkins, and Mr. Prime.

The Academy building is located on the west side of Mont-



gomery-st., a short distance north from South-st. When it was erected only the principal floor was finished for school purposes. In 1798, the courts of the county were directed by law to be held at Newburgh and at Goshen alternately,

and for their accommodation the upper floor was finished. A stairway was placed on the north side of the building, and two jury rooms, a hall, and the court room, occupied the floor. Courts were held here from 1798 until 1843, or about forty-five years. The court room was also used for public meetings; the general and town elections were held there, and, as we have already shown, it was the cradle of several of our churches. A few changes have since been made in the external appearance of the building, as well as in its internal arrangement. It is now held by the Board of Education, and is occupied by the senior department of the public schools.

*High School.*—This institution was incorporated April 23d, 1829, and was constituted the common school for district No. 13, which then embraced the whole village of Newburgh. For the erection of a school building, \$1,400 was raised by a tax on the inhabitants of the district, and \$3,600 by a loan which was divided into shares of \$25 each. The building was completed and opened for scholars in February, 1830, at which time John P. Tarbell and Miss Mary Ross were employed as teachers. The following persons composed the first board of trustees, viz: Wm. M. Wiley, Edmund Sanxay, and James Belknap; Thos. C. Ring,

clerk, and David M. DuBois, collector. Orville M. Smith succeeded Mr. Tarbell in 1834, and held the position of principal with great credit until the close of the December term in 1848, when he resigned. His successor, James P. Brown, served until March, 1852, when S. G. McLaughlin was appointed principal and held that position until the system of free schools was established and the old organization dissolved.

Few schools in the state have been more successfully conducted than was the Newburgh High School. Its trustees and its teachers were rarely changed, and not a few of its pupils are now occupying positions of trust and influence. One of the most commendable features in its management was the appropriation of the public money exclusively to the education of poor children. A large number of children were thus enabled to avail themselves of school privileges who would otherwise have been excluded.

*Free Schools.*—The movement which resulted in the adoption of the present free school system, was commenced in the spring of 1851, when, by the passage of the general free school law, the necessity of furnishing increased school accommodations was thrown upon the trustees of the several school districts. With a view to meet the requirements of the new system, and to extend the principle upon which it was founded beyond the provisions of the state law, so far as the village of Newburgh was concerned, Moses H. Belknap, Nelson Haight, and Robt. Sterling, trustees of district No. 13, and John BevrIDGE, A. Gerald Hull, and Nathan Reeve, trustees of district No. 15, held a joint meeting in May and passed the following resolution, viz:

*"Resolved,* That the inhabitants of the village of Newburgh be invited to attend a meeting, to be held at Washington Hall on Monday evening, the 12th inst., to consider the propriety of applying to the next Legislature for a law to unite the whole village in one district—to make all schools in the district free schools—the same to be under the charge of a Board of Education to be elected by the people, in manner similar to other cities and villages in the state."

At the meeting held pursuant to this resolution, Mr. Haight and Mr. Reeve united in a report showing the necessity for increased school accommodations, and proposing a system of free schools and the establishment of a free Academy. The report was accepted, but definite action was postponed until the 23d, for the purpose of ascertaining the probability of securing the co-operation of the trustees of the Academy, with a view to make that institution the free Academy suggested. Mr. Reeve then submitted the draft of a law for the purposes embraced in the report, which was referred to a committee for examination.

The meeting held on the 23d adopted the plan proposed, and



the trustees of the Academy signified their willingness to unite in the movement. In this shape the subject remained until February 27, 1852, when it was again considered at a public meeting and the law prepared in 1851 recommended for passage by the Legislature. On the 6th of April, the "Act to provide for the establishment of Free Schools in the village of Newburgh," passed the Legislature; and the Academy, the High school, and the Glebe school, ceased their separate organization.

The first election under the law of April 6th, was held on the 3d of May, when John Bevrige, John J. Monell, Nathl. Jones, Chas. F. V. Reeve, Geo. W. Kerr, D. G. Leonard, L. B. Gregory, Rev. John Brown, and Thos. C. Ring, were chosen "trustees of common schools," and constituted "The Board of Education of the Village of Newburgh." The first meeting of the board was held May 12th, when its organization was completed by the election of John Bevrige, president, and Nathl. Jones, clerk.

The schools were soon after re-organized under what is known as the "graded system." The Academy was made the "senior," or highest department, and "intermediate" and "primary" schools were opened in the High school and in the Glebe school. The accommodations for the attendance of pupils have been materially increased since the organization of the system. A commodious building has been erected on Washington street; the Clinton street building has been enlarged, and a building for a "primary" school has been fitted up adjoining the Academy. A school for colored children has also been established; and an ample system of evening schools is maintained during the winter months.

Six buildings are now devoted to the public schools, and the total value of the school property of the village will probably reach \$40,000. The expense of the system, which is about \$10,000 annually, is met by the income of the Glebe, the proportion of the state tax, and by a special tax upon the district. Twenty-two teachers are now employed and over 1800 pupils are registered.

*District Schools.*—In addition to the free school system of the village, there are in the town twelve school districts under the general school law of the state. These schools employ twelve teachers and have over 700 pupils.

*Catholic School.*—A free school is also maintained by the Catholic church, a more extended reference to which has already been made in connection with the article on that church.

#### PRIVATE SCHOOLS.

Several very creditable private schools have been conducted

in the village. The first of this class, with the exception of that opened by Mr. Spierin, was established by Rev. Jonathan Freeman and Silvanus Haight, April 17, 1802, under the title of "Chiosophic Hall." It was a boarding and day school, and was held in the building now the residence of Mr. Samuel Williams. A private school conducted by Robert Gardiner, about the same time, attracted a fair patronage. Female seminaries have been conducted by Mrs. DeVendel, (1820,) the Misses Phillips, the Rev. Mr. Raymond, Mr. A. Barker, and others. An institute for young men was presided over for several years by the Rev. Mr. Phinney, and a similar school was established by M. L. Doman-ski and is now continued by H. S. Banks. A mixed school established several years since by J. J. Brown, is still under the superintendence of that gentleman. There have also been several other mixed and primary schools.

The most prominent of the private schools at the present time is the Highland Academy, a boarding and day school, which was established by Wm. N. Reid. This school occupies the building which was erected in 1837, for a boarding house in connection



with the Academy. It was purchased by Mr. Reid in the autumn of 1858, and has since been occupied by him. The location is one of the finest in the village; and, under the thorough system of instruction adopted by its principal, the school can scarcely fail of becoming a permanent institution.

## PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

*Newburgh Library Association.*—The Newburgh Library asso-

ciation was organized December, 1836, by stock subscriptions. A. J. Downing, Abm. M. Smith, John W. Knevels, J. J. Monell, M. V. B. Fowler, D. G. Leonard, and Alfred Post, were the first trustees. A. J. Downing, president; Alfred Post, treasurer; Chas. U. Cushman, librarian.

The first books held by the association were donated to it by individuals. Subsequently funds were raised by fairs. In 1838, a regatta for the benefit of the library yielded \$300; and during the same year, Abm. M. Smith, by will, gave \$500 to the association. It continued in existence until 1847, when it was united with the Mechanics' Library association.

*Newburgh Mechanics' Library Association.*—This association was organized Nov. 27, 1838, by the joint exertions of a few individuals who felt deeply the necessity for an institution which should combine the advantages of a well-selected library with that of a debating society. A plan of organization having been agreed upon, a meeting of the mechanics of the village was called at Nicholson's hotel, on Wednesday evening, Dec. 5th. At this meeting, which was well attended, a constitution was adopted and officers for the association elected.

The minutes of the association have only been preserved since Dec. 4, 1839; hence the names of its first officers do not appear. The officers elected in 1839 were as follows: President, Miles Warren; Vice Presidents, Chas. U. Cushman, David H. Barclay; Recording Secretary, John R. Wiltsie; Corresponding Secretary, John Caghey; Librarians, Robert Sterling, John Little, Jr.; Treasurer, John B. Jamison; Executive Committee, Robert Sterling, John Filkins, Elcazer G. Woolsey, Calvin S. Russell, James S. Young.

On the 29th March, 1842, the association was incorporated, by act of the Legislature, under the name of the "Newburgh Mechanics' Library Association," for the "purpose of establishing and maintaining a library, reading room, literary and scientific lectures, and other means of promoting the moral, intellectual and mechanical improvement" of its members.

The association established its first course of public lectures, Jan. 5th, 1846, and continued them annually until 1858. The library of the association was collected by the contribution of books, and by purchases made from the proceeds of several fairs. On the 23d Sept. 1847, an arrangement was effected with the stock-holders of the Newburgh Library, by which the books and property of that association were transferred to the Mechanics.



This arrangement established a library of upwards of 3000 volumes. No effort has since been made to increase the number of books; and the revenue of the association has only been sufficient to replace worn out volumes and to supply annually a few of the current standard publications.

*Public School Library.*—By the act establishing the present system of free schools, the several school district libraries of the village were consolidated, and a single library established. The collection of books embraces some 3000 volumes, principally standard works; and the number is increasing rapidly by annual purchases from the public school revenues. It is a free library, and now circulates about 500 volumes weekly. During the present year (1860) a very neat library building has been erected, on Grand street, by the Board of Education; and the institution bids fair to become permanent.

*Newburgh Catholic Library Association.*—This association was organized in 1855 by several members of St. Patrick's church. It embraces some 600 volumes of standard and miscellaneous works, about 200 of which are in weekly circulation.

In addition to the public libraries named, there are in the town twelve school district libraries containing an aggregate of 2604 volumes; and the Sunday-school libraries of the several churches probably embrace not less than 5000 volumes. The library of the A. R. Theological Seminary, embracing some 5,000 volumes, is also located here.

#### NEWSPAPERS AND OTHER PUBLICATIONS.

The first newspaper published in Newburgh was *The Newburgh Packet*, which was printed by Lucius Carey in 1795.\* The next paper was *The Mirror*, the publication of which was commenced by Philip Van Horne in 1797. In 1799, Jacob Schultz removed to Newburgh *The New Windsor Gazette*,† the name of which he

\* It has hitherto been supposed that *The Mirror* was the first paper printed in Newburgh. The publication of *The Newburgh Packet* was revealed accidentally. In 1850 or '51, a family, whose name cannot now be ascertained, while moving through the village, dropped a bundle from their loaded wagon. The package was not observed until after the family had crossed the river on the ferry. On examination the package proved to be a file of *The Packet*. The thoughtless hands into which it had fallen soon divided it up among friends, and scattered it beyond the possibility of recovery. The copy which we saw was dated Tuesday, Feb. 20, 1795. It contained an account of a fire which "broke out in the store of Mr. John McAuley, but by the exertions of the citizens the flames were happily extinguished without any material damage to the building;" and forcibly urged the necessity of having an "Engine in town." Among the advertisers were the names of John Harris—then but a short time in business—Robert R. Burnet, Levi Dodge, Wm. Miller, Gen. James Clinton, Isaac Hasbrouck, Hugh Walsh, Leonard Carpenter, and William Sackett.

† A copy of this paper (Vol. 1, No. 10, Jan. 16, 1798,) was presented to us by its editor, Jacob Schultz, in 1858. The paper was printed for Mr. Schultz by Abraham Lott.

changed to *The Orange County Gazette*.<sup>\*</sup> This paper was purchased by David Denniston, and its name changed to *The Citizen*. In 1799, a paper called *The Rights of Man* was established by Elias Winfield, for whom it was printed by Benoni H. Howell. This paper was also purchased by David Denniston and incorporated with *The Citizen*. *The Mirror* was continued until 1803, when it was merged in *The Recorder of the Times*, a paper published by Dennis Coles. On the 10th April, 1806, the *Recorder* was purchased by Ward M. Gazlay and the name changed to *The Political Index*. This paper was continued until 1829.

*The Mirror* and *The Citizen* were the advocates of Paine's infidel teachings. *The Gazette* was strongly anti-infidel. *The Rights of Man*, the successor of *The Citizen*, was an uncompromising opponent of Christianity, and in politics claimed to be of the republican school. Elias Winfield, its first editor, was a physician and druggist, and made himself somewhat notorious, in 1803, by his advocacy of the theory that the yellow fever was of "domestic origin," and that it was "not a contagious disease." David Denniston, who succeeded Dr. Winfield in the editorial charge of the paper, was a man of strong prejudices against Christianity. In 1802, he was connected with the *American Citizen and Watch Tower*, a paper printed in New York. He died in Newburgh, (Dec. 13, 1803,) of "malignant fever." *The Recorder of the Times* maintained the Christian religion and a pure standard of republicanism. The papers were all small—about half the size of those now published in the village. *The Political Index* had more of a local than a political character, although it advocated republican doctrines. It gave a hearty support to the administration of Jefferson, and of Madison, and to the war of 1812. Its only competitor was *The Orange County Patriot and Spirit of '76*, a new series of which was commenced at Newburgh, in 1812, by Lewis & Crowell. This paper professed to be "open to all parties, but influenced by none." It was subsequently removed to Goshen.

*The Political Index* was purchased, in 1829, by Charles U. Cushman, who changed its name to *The Orange Telegraph*, and, subsequently, to *The Newburgh Telegraph*. It continued under the management of Mr. Cushman until October, 1839, when it

<sup>\*</sup> The title of this paper was revived, in 1805, and its publication re-commenced by Gabriel Denton, at Goshen. The first paper printed at Goshen was the *Goshen Repository*, of which we have a copy—Vol. 5, No. 236, July 30, 1793,—indicating its establishment in 1788. It was printed by David M. Westcott in 1793. The present *Independent Republican* was commenced May 6, 1806. It was then called the *Orange County Republican*, and was printed at Ward's Bridge, now the village of Montgomery.

passed into the hands of Henry H. Van Dyck. In the winter of 1840, Elias Pitts became the editor, and continued the publication of the paper until May 1, 1850, when it was purchased by E. M. Ruttenber. Mr. Ruttenber sold the establishment to Joseph Lawson, Oct. 1, 1857, and re-purchased it May 1, 1859.

The publication of *The Newburgh Gazette* was commenced by John D. Spalding, June, 1822. Its publishers since that time have been as follows: Spalding & Parmenter,\* from 1825 to 1832; Knevels & Spalding, 1832 to 1836; Knevels & Leslie,† 1836 and '37; Wallace & Sweet, 1837 and '38; Samuel T. Callahan, 1838 to 1852; William L. Allison, 1852 to 1855; Royal B. Hancock, 1855 to Feb. 1856, when Eugene W. Gray, the present editor of the paper, became the proprietor.

In 1833 or '34, Mr. Spalding commenced the publication of *The Newburgh Journal*, which he continued until 1843, when he changed the name to *The Highland Courier*. The *Courier* was continued by Mr. S., until his death, Aug. 22, 1853, and subsequently by his widow, Mrs. E. L. Spalding, who sold it, in 1855, to William E. Smiley. In August, 1858, Edward Nixon became the proprietor. In 1859, Rufus A. Reed, the present proprietor, purchased the establishment and changed the name of the paper to *The Highland Chieftain*.

In addition to these papers, Thomas George commenced, in 1849, the publication of *The Newburgh Excelsior*. This paper was purchased by E. M. Ruttenber, May, 1851, and merged in the *Telegraph*. In 1855, the publication of *The Newburgh American* was commenced by R. P. L. Shafer, and continued three or four weeks. In March, 1856, the publication of *The Newburgh Times* was commenced by Royal B. Hancock, as agent for an association of gentlemen. It subsequently passed into the hands of R. Bloomer, the present proprietor.

In the autumn of 1856, Mr. Gray commenced the publication of *The Daily News*, a small paper mainly designed for political purposes. It was discontinued in December, and resumed again in January. In February, the *Gazette* printing establishment was united with that of the *Telegraph*, and the publication of the *News* was continued by Ruttenber & Gray; subsequently by Gray & Lawson, and again (1859) by Ruttenber & Gray.

There have also been several religious publications. In 1824, the Rev. J. R. Wilson commenced the publication of a monthly

\* Samuel Parmenter, the father of Genl. S. C. Parmenter.

† John W. Knevels and William Leslie. Mr. Leslie was the father of Mr. Alex. Leslie.



magazine of forty-eight pages, under the title of *The Evangelical Witness*. It was devoted to the exposition of the faith of the Reformed Presbyterian church, and was continued four years. It was succeeded by the *Christian Statesman*, which lasted only one year. On the 1st of March, 1836, by the appointment of the Synod of that church, the Rev. Moses Roney commenced the publication of *The Reformed Presbyterian*, a monthly magazine of thirty-two pages. Mr. Roney removed this magazine to Pittsburg, Pa., in 1849. Here he published it until his death in 1854; it was subsequently continued there by Mrs. Roney, and is now conducted by the Rev. Thos. Sproul. In October, 1859, the Rev. David L. Proudfit commenced the publication of *The Family Visitor*, a monthly quarto, which he continued one year. In 1845, he published the first number of *The Christian Instructor*, a monthly magazine of thirty-two pages, which he continued for two years. It was then sold to the Rev. J. B. Dales who removed it to Philadelphia, where its publication is still continued. In 1856, the Catholic Library Association commenced the publication of *The Catholic Library Magazine*, John Ashhurst, editor, which was continued monthly until August, 1860.

Literary serials have been limited in number and without any success. In May, 1832, John W. Knevels issued the first number of a monthly quarto called *Tablets of Rural Economy*. It was only continued for a few months. In 1855, R. B. Denton commenced *The Literary Scrap-Book*, a monthly magazine of forty-eight pages; but it failed in a short time. The last of the publications of this character—*The Acorn*—was commenced by an association of students, in 1857, and was discontinued in 1859.

#### LITERARY, RELIGIOUS, AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

*Newburgh Lyceum of the Natural Sciences*.—This society was organized Sept. 7, 1824, and had an active existence for several years. Its first officers were as follows: President, Wm. Ross; Vice Presidents, David R. Arnell, Albert Christie, A. M. Smith, S. R. Betts, David Fowler; Corresponding Secretaries, James R. Wilson, Luther Halsey, Jr.; Treasurer, William Seymour; Curators, John T. Halsey, John Johnston, George Gordon.

*Newburgh Lyceum Association*.—The first meeting in reference to the organization of the Newburgh Lyceum was held in the High School on the evening of Dec. 18, 1837, when a committee, of which Rev. Doct. Johnston was chairman, was appointed to confer with leading citizens on the subject. At a meeting held on the evening of the 20th, Dr. Johnston made a favorable report.

A constitution and by-laws were submitted by S. W. Eager, N. S. Prime, J. W. Knevels, Saml. Phinney, A. J. Downing, Victor M. Watkins, Jas. H. Perry, A. B. Belknap, and J. J. Monell, who were a committee for that purpose, which was adopted. The first lecture before the association was delivered by Rev. N. S. Prime, Dec. 27, 1837. The association continued a course of lectures annually until 1844 or '45.

*Newburgh Historical Society.*—This society was organized in February, 1845, by Rev. John Forsyth, Rev. A. B. Van Zandt, Saml. W. Eager, Peter F. Hunn, G. C. Monell, A. J. Prime, M. Stevenson, and other gentlemen. At its first meeting, Rev. Dr. Forsyth was elected President; Doct. A. J. Prime, Secretary; and Doct. M. Stevenson, S. W. Eager, and P. F. Hunn, Curators.

The society had an active existence for about two years, during which time many interesting historical papers were read by the members, and a considerable collection of manuscripts, coins, minerals, &c., made. It is to the existence of this society that the public are indebted for the collection of many of the facts contained in Mr. Eager's "History of Orange County." The society still has a nominal existence; but its active operations have been suspended for several years.

*Newburgh Bible Society.*—This society was organized Sept. 9, 1818, at which time a constitution was adopted and its first board of officers elected. Its object is "to encourage a wider circulation of the holy scriptures, without note or comment." It still has an active existence.

*Newburgh Mission Society.*—"The Newburgh Society for aiding Missions in the propagation of the Gospel," was organized in 1823, and continued in existence for several years. Its object was "to be auxiliary to the cause of missions in general."

*Newburgh Sabbath School Society.*—This society was formed in 1816. It was one of the first agencies employed to awaken an interest in Sabbath schools and to promote their establishment in connection with the several churches. A union Sabbath school was conducted for several years under its auspices in the session room of the 1st Presbyterian church, and it continued in existence until the object had in view by its founders was accomplished.\*

*Benevolent Society.*—An organization entitled "The Benevolent Society of Orange County," was formed in Newburgh, Jan. 16, 1805—Hugh Walsh, president; John McAuley, treasurer; Wm.

\* For a more extended notice of this society, as well as of the "Newburgh Bible Society," and the "Newburgh Mission Society," see Eager's *Orange County*, p. 186, 189.

Gardner, secretary. Its object was to furnish pecuniary aid to those in destitute circumstances, and to guard the community against "an abuse of their charity by artful imposters." How long it continued in existence cannot now be ascertained.

*Ancient Druids.*—The Society of Ancient Druids was organized Sept. 22, 1803. Its object has already been explained in the preceding pages of this work.

*Masonic.*—The first Masonic Lodge in this section of the state was that which followed the army. It was called "American Union Lodge," and during the encampment of the army here its sessions were held at the head quarters of the different officers alternately. It was in this lodge and at Newburgh that LaFayette united with the fraternity.

The first located lodge in Newburgh was "Steuben Lodge, No. 18." Its charter was applied for by F. A. Morris and nine others, June 5, 1788, and it was constituted Sept. 27, of that year. We have not been able to obtain any further facts in reference to its history or membership except that Ebenezer Foot, Levi Dodge, and Chas. Clinton, were P. M.'s in 1797. Its charter was probably surrendered soon after the commencement of the present century.

In 1806, "Hiram Lodge, No. 131," was constituted—Jonathan Fisk, M.; Chas. Baker, S. W.; John R. Drake, J. W. Its charter was surrendered in 1831. In 1842, (Sept. 7,) the charter was revived and the number changed to 92—Peter F. Hunn, M.; Minard Harris, S. W.; James Belknap, J. W. It was again surrendered in 1844. In 1853, (June 11,) "Newburgh Lodge, No. 309," was constituted and is now in a flourishing condition.\*

*Odd-Fellows.*—The following lodges of this order have been located in Newburgh, viz:

Highland Lodge, No. 65,	Inst. 1842	Kossuth Lodge, No. 129,	Inst. 1850
Orange County Lodge, No. 74,	" 1842	Myrtle Degree Lodge, No. 20,	" 1845
Hudson River Lodge, No. 281,	" 1847	Mt. Carmel Encampment, No. 21,	" 1845

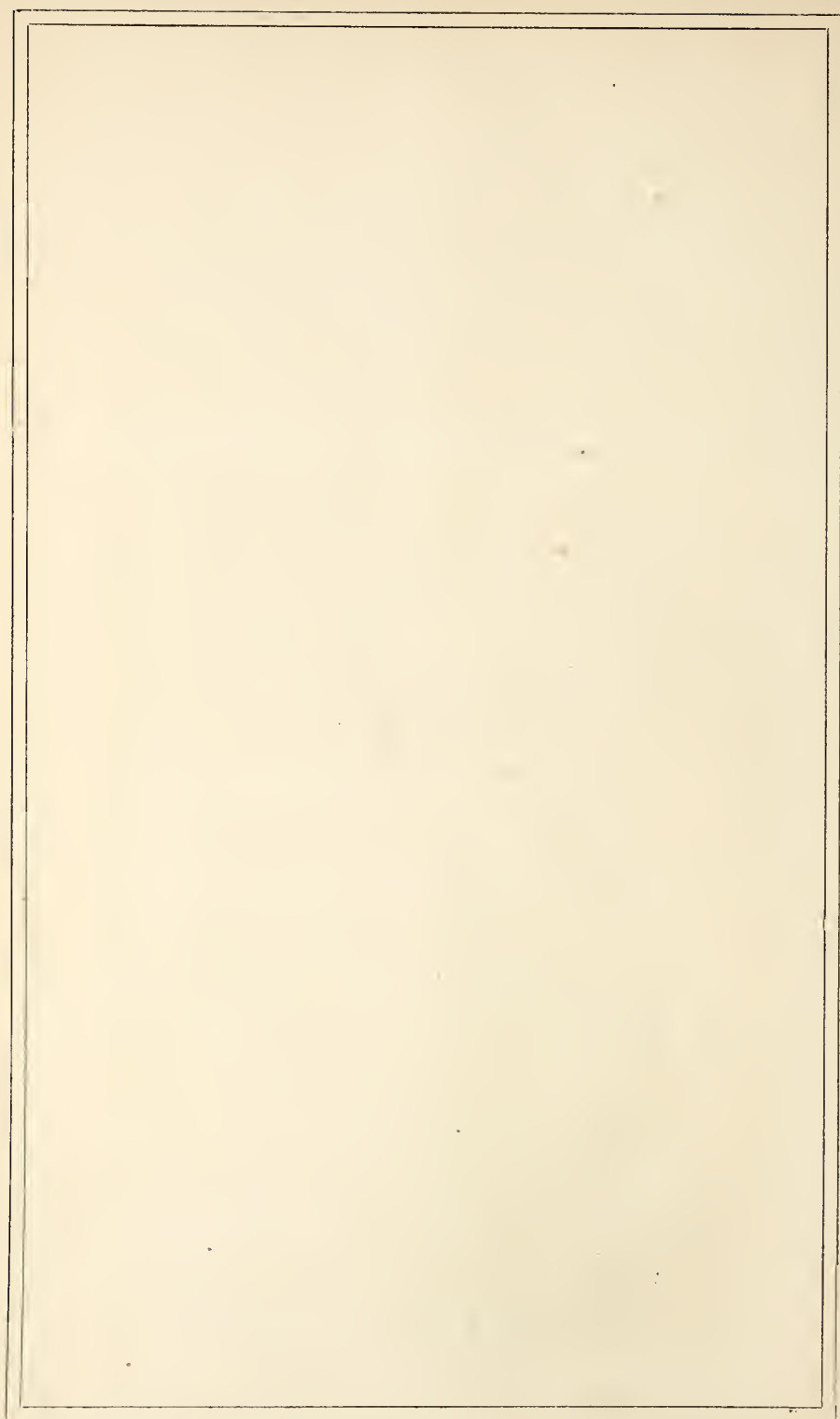
The order was in a very flourishing condition here for several years. We believe that "Highland Lodge" is the only organization of the order now remaining here.

*Temperance Societies.*—Three "Divisions" of the Sons of Temperance, viz: "Orange," "Quassaick," and "Fraternal," have been organized here; also, "Avoca Tent" of "Rechabites," a "Social Union" of the order introduced by Col. E. L. Snow; a "Section" of the "Cadets of Temperance"; and a "Tent" of "Good Templars." None of these societies, however, are now in existence.

\* The oldest located lodge in this section of the state, was constituted at Fishkill. June 7, 1786, on the petition of Hugh McConnell and others. It bore the title of "St. Simon and St. Jude Lodge."



Biographical.



## CHAPTER VII.

### BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL SKETCHES.

In addition to the facts given in the previous pages of this work, we have not been able to obtain much information in reference to the personal history of any of the members of the company of Palatine emigrants\* by whom the settlement of the town was commenced. We notice briefly, however, a few of the principal families.

**JOSHUA KOCKERTHAL.**—Joshua Kockerthal, or “de Kockerthal,” as we find the name sometimes written, was called by the “Lords of Trade” the “High German Minister.” He appears to have been the leader of the little band of emigrants, but he was only a resident of Newburgh a short time, if at all. The larger company of Palatines who came over in 1710, and who were settled in the present county of Columbia, received much of his attention, and the last eight or nine years of his life was almost wholly spent among them. At the time of his removal to America (1708), his family was composed of himself, his wife, and three children, whose names and ages are recorded in the return made to the Lords of Trade† as follows, viz:

Joshua Kockerthal,	Minister, Age 39	Benigna Sibylle Kockerthal, Child, Age 10
Sibylle Kockerthal,	Wife, “ 39	Christian Joshua Kockerthal, “ “ 7
Susanna Sibylle Kockerthal,	“ “	“ “ 3

Two other children, Cathalina, and Louisa Abigail, were born to him after his settlement in this country. He died sometime about the year 1719, and his wife did not probably long survive him. Christian Joshua, his son, received an appointment as clerk, or superintendent, of one of the Palatine settlements in Columbia county. He died in 1731, without issue, and the family name became extinct. Benigna Sibylle married William Christopher Berkenmyer, (the Lutheran minister who performed pastoral services at New York and Newburgh in 1725,‡) and settled in Albany county. Susanna Sibylle married William Heurtin, goldsmith, of Bergen county, N. J. Cathalina married Peter Lynch, merchant, of New York; and Louisa Abigail married John Brovort, goldsmith, of New York.

The daughters became the heirs to the lands in Newburgh, which were patented to the family,—Benigna and Susanna hold-

\* Ante p. 22, 23, 24, 26, 27, 34.

† Col. Hist. 5, 52.

‡ Ante p. 28.



ing an interest by virtue of the terms of the patent; Catharina succeeding to the interest held by her mother, and Louisa Abigail to that held by her brother,—and they united in a sale of the property to James Smith, July 13, 1741.

MICHAEL WEIGAND.—The family of Michael Weigand, another of the Palatine emigrants, was composed as follows, viz:

Michael Weigand, Hnsbandman, Aged 52	Anna Maria Weigand, Child, Aged 13
Anna Catharine Weigand, Wife, " 54	Tobias Weigand, " " 7
George Weigand, " " "	" " 3

Mr. Weigand located permanently in Newburgh. His son, Tobias, was chosen one of the trustees of the Glebe in 1725, and served in that capacity for several years. Martin, the son of Tobias, opened the first principal tavern in the place,\* and this occupation he continued to follow until his death, which occurred in 1792, without issue. George, the second son of Michael Weigand, had several children of whom Michael, 2d, was the father of Capt. Martin Weigand, who is still remembered by many of our older citizens, and of whom the late Doct. J. M. Gardiner furnished us with the following particulars, viz:

MARTIN WEIGAND followed for many years the joint occupations of dock-builder and fisherman. He was a thorough "practical joker," and always punished any little acts of meanness that might be perpetrated against him, with a never-to-be-forgotten lesson. I remember many instances of this character. On one occasion a close-fisted farmer called upon him and offered him a load of excellent wood, "taken as it run." On this recommendation Weigand purchased the wood without examination; but on his return home he found that he had been badly cheated. He kept his own counsel, however, and meeting the farmer, sometime afterwards, he appealed to his avarice by suggesting the purchase in the Fall of a quantity of Shad to be "taken as they run" the following Spring. The farmer accepted the offer, and paid for the Shad in advance. In the Spring he visited Weigand's stand for his purchased fish. "You were to take them as they run, I believe?" said Weigand. "Yes." "Well," replied Weigand, pointing to the river, "they are running there and you can take them as fast as you please." The farmer was caught in his own trap, and after storming a little to no purpose, he refunded to Weigand a fair deduction on the wood, and received his Shad to the fullest extent of the contract.

On another occasion Weigand had a little account to settle with Capt. Smith Havens, who was at that time master of George Gardiner's sloop, the *Vice President*. He accordingly advertised that he wished to obtain a quantity of Cats for exportation, and that he would "pay sixpence for grown Cats and three cents for Kittens," which were to be delivered on one of the sailing days of the *Vice President*. About 10 o'clock of the day named, Weigand planted himself in the street to watch his customers, and was soon after hailed by a farmer: "Hallo, Captain, I have brought yon a load of Cats." "Take them down to the *Vice President*," replied Weigand, "and Havens will pay you for them." It happened, however, that Havens was not on board the sloop, and the men were at a loss what to do with such singular freight. Something must be done, however. The sloops, in those days, had no ladies cabin, but a simple curtain separated the saloon, and into this saloon they dumped the Cats and closed the door. A most

\* Ante p. 43.

musical time soon occurred among the "tommys" and "tabbeys," in the midst of which Havens came on board, and was politely requested by the farmer to "pay for the Cats," stating that Weigand had sent him there. The Captain saw at a glance how the matter stood, and seizing a gad he drove the farmer from the dock to settle the account with Weigand; and spent the remainder of the day in getting the saloon in order. Weigand paid the farmer for his Cats; but he was not yet out of the scrape. Before night he was hailed by a boy who had a large bag swung across his horse, filled with Cats and Kittens. "All right?" asked Weigand, as he thrust in his hand and drew out a Kitten. "Oh, dear, how stupid! These won't do. You must take them home and get them shod—I want them to travel." And the boy did travel joyfully with a pound of candy that Weigand gave him, after emptying his Cats and Kittens in the street.

Weigand was a good natured, honest man, notwithstanding his peculiar proclivity. He died about the year 1834.

MELCHIOR GULCH.—The Palatine carpenter, Melchior Gulch, settled in Newburgh on a tract of land near Middlehope, and his name appears in the tax-rolls of the Precinct down to 1729. At the time of their emigration to America, the names and ages of his family were as follows:

Melchior Gulch,	Carpenter, Age 39	Margaret Gulch,	Child, Age 12
Anna Catharine Gulch, Wife,	" 43	Heinrich Gulch,	" " 10

As already stated, the name was changed to Gillis.\* Margaret, the daughter, married William Ward, and was a resident of the Precinct in 1750. The genealogy of the family, however, cannot now be ascertained.

—The other members of the original company of emigrants did not reside in Newburgh for any considerable number of years. Their lands, however, were purchased by others, prominent among whom were Burger Meynders, Zacharias Hoffman, and Alexander Colden.

BURGER MEYNDERS.—Burger Meynders was a blacksmith by trade, and first settled at Kingston where he owned a lot, house, and shop, in 1686. He sold his property there to Frederick Phillipse (1692), and subsequently (1716) purchased from Peter Rose his interest in the lands at Newburgh, where he settled. He had two sons, Burger, Jr., and Frederick. The former was elected one of the trustees of the Glebe in 1744, and held that position until 1752. He resided on the property (for which he received a deed from his father, March 2, 1726,) which afterwards passed into the hands of the Hasbrouck family, and erected the south-east division of the building known as Washington's Head Quarters. He sold the Newburgh property in 1753, to Jonathan Hasbrouck, and removed to Shawangunk, where he erected the mill, afterwards occupied by James Bate, at the mouth of the Dwaarskill. We have no farther trace of the family, although

\* Ante p. 34.

we are informed that there are persons of the name still residing in Ulster county.

ZACHARIAS HOFFMAN.—We were in error in assuming that Zacharias Hoffman, (or Hofman, as it is written in the old records,) "was the son of Hermanus Hofman, who came over with the Palatine emigrants in 1710,"\* as we have since ascertained that he was a resident of Ulster county several years prior to that time. Who his ancestors were, or at what time they settled in this country, we have not been able to determine satisfactorily. In 1706, (May 17,) he entered into a contract of marriage with Hester Bruyn, of Shawangunk, who brought to him, as a dower from Severyn Tenhout, a tract of land called by the Indians *Mascaks*, and for which he subsequently obtained a patent. He was married to Miss Bruyn, Oct. 19, 1707, and had: 1. Gertrude, born Sept. 18, 1709; 2. Margaret, married Thomas Jansen; 3. Zacharias, married Maria Terwillager; 4. Jacobus, married Margretta Lefever; 5. Ida, married Cornelius Bruyn.† He was a large land-holder in Newburgh, and was one of the trustees of the Glebe from 1722 until his death, which occurred in 1744, although he did not probably reside here any considerable number of years. The old homestead in Shawangunk, yet called Hoffmantown, was divided between his sons, Zacharias and Jacob, who each received 536 1-2 acres. The stone house which he built, subsequently occupied by Zacharias, Jr., is standing, as well as the house in which his son Jacob lived.

ALEXANDER COLDEN.—Probably none of the early settlers of Newburgh occupied a more prominent place in its affairs than did Alexander Colden. Exercising the full influence of his father's name and position in inviting settlers to locate here, he succeeded in securing to the town the Fowlers and Merritts from Westchester county, the Dentons and Albertsons from Long Island, and other leading families, and he also contributed materially to its early commercial prosperity. He was the oldest son of Gov. Cadwallader Colden,‡ and removed to Coldenham with his father in 1728.§ He was appointed Ranger of Ulster county in 1737, and soon after removed to the Parish of Quassaick,

\* Ante p. 28.

† Records Bruynswick Church.

‡ A biographical sketch of Gov. Colden may be found in "Eager's Orange County," 237, &c., and also in the "Documentary History of New York," iii. 829,—the latter accompanied by his portrait, autograph, and coat of arms.

§ In a letter to Mr. Collinson, of London, dated May, 1742, Gov. Colden writes: "My family being considerably increased, I left the city at the time Mr. Burnet was removed from the Government," &c. Gov. Burnet was removed in 1728, which fixes the date of Gov. Colden's settlement in this county.—*Eager's Or. Co.*, 237.



where he had purchased lands, in company with his father, ex-Governor Burnet and others; erected a wharf and store at what is now known as Powell's dock, as well as the flouring mill subsequently known as "Hasbrouck's Mill," and engaged in milling, forwarding and mercantile pursuits. In 1743, he obtained a patent for the Newburgh Ferry, by virtue of which the privilege is now held; and about the same time divided the lands owned by him into lots under the name of the "Town of Newburgh Plot." He was active in the movement to wrest the Glebe from the Lutheran church, and was instrumental in securing what is known as the Colden and Albertson charter, in which the title that he had given to his "Plot," was extended to the Parish, as it subsequently was to the Precinct and to the present town of Newburgh. He erected what was known as the old "Newburgh House," at the junction of Colden and Water streets, where he resided with his family until about 1762, when he was appointed Joint-Surveyor-General with his father, and removed to New York. He was subsequently appointed Post-master of that city, and held that office until his death, which occurred in 1775, in the 59th year of his age. He had four daughters and two sons, but the relations which they sustained towards the Crown, during the Revolution, compelled their removal to England, and his branch of the family became extinct in this country.\*

—Passing from the first settlers, we notice more at length and in their order, some of the principal families who located here at an early period, as well as several who have occupied prominent positions in the town in more modern times.

#### THE SMITH FAMILY.

James Smith, the ancestor of the Smith family in this town, was a native of England, and came to this country sometime about the year 1735. He settled temporarily in New York, but subsequently removed to Newburgh, having purchased from the heirs of Joshua Kockerthal, in 1741, lot No. 5, in the original division of the German patent.† He erected a log-house near a spring on what is now Smith street, between First and Second streets, and engaged in clearing the land and in the general pursuit of husbandry. On his death, the farm descended to his son Benjamin, who resided in the old homestead

\* Cadwallader Colden, the second son of Gov. Colden, resided at Coldenham until his death. He was also interested in lands in Newburgh, and was active in many of the local affairs of the village, especially in connection with the old St. George's church and the Glebe lands. The Coldens residing in Newburgh at the present time are his descendants, we believe.

† Ante p. 33.

house until after the war, when he erected the dwelling house at present occupied by Mr. Eli Hasbrouek, on Liberty street. He subsequently sold the western part of the farm to Thomas Woolsey, and laid out (1782) the eastern part in lots under the name of the "Township of Washington."\* He appears to have contributed liberally to the establishment of churches and schools, and to have been a citizen of considerable enterprise. During the early part of the controversy with the mother country, he maintained the character of an ardent Whig, and was one of the first signers of the "Pledge of Association," and also an officer in the local militia. After the Declaration of Independence, however, it is said that he refused to be a party to the separation from royal authority, and while on his way to New York, in company with several persons who were known to be disaffected (1777), he was arrested on a charge of intention to join the enemy and, with his associates, was confined in the jail at Kingston,† and the goods found in his possession were confiscated. He was soon after released on parole, and resumed his residence in Newburgh. He strongly affirmed his innocence of any intention to join the enemy, and subsequently brought a suit against the Committee of Sequestration to recover the value of the property taken from him at the time of his arrest; but the Legislature passed an act (1782) forbidding the courts from entertaining it,‡ and it was not prosecuted farther. We shall not undertake to review the judgment of Mr. Smith's contemporaries in this matter, but we cannot avoid the conviction that had there been no good cause of action against the Commissioners, legislative interference for their protection would not have been thought necessary.

Benjamin Smith married, June 16, 1761, Elizabeth Leonard. He died in 1813. His children were: 1. Betsey, who married Aaron Fairechild; 2. Mary, who married John Anderson; 3. Jane, who married Robert Gardiner; 4. William L., who married Maria Cole, of Kingston; 5. Abigail, who married Thomas Hinds; 6. James, who was lost at sea; 7. Benjamin, who died unmarried; 8. Bridget, who married Jonathan Carter; and 9. Catharine, who married Henry Tudor.

WILLIAM L. SMITH was the principal heir to the estate of his father. He erected the homestead house on the corner of Liberty and South streets, where he resided for several years, and was engaged in mercantile and agricultural pursuits. He enjoyed the confidence of his fellow-citizens to a high degree, and repeatedly held stations of local official trust. His children were: 1. Benjamin, b. July 30, 1803; 2. Catharine C., b.

\* Ante p. 87.

† Proceedings Prov. Conv., 872.

‡ Laws of New York, 1782.

April 29, 1805; 3. William P. C., b. Dec. 11, 1807; 4. John Fletcher, b. Dec. 23, 1809; 5. Gardinier, b. Nov. 30, 1812; 6. Elizabeth L., b. Feb. 24, 1815; 7. Cornelius C., b. Aug. 6, 1817; 8. Maria C., b. Jan., 1820; 9. Richard C., b. Dec. 14, 1823; and 10. Anna Eliza. Benjamin married Caroline Knox Thacher, grand-daughter of Genl. Knox, and now resides at Kingston; Catharine C., married John E. Parmelee; William P. C., married Gloriana Butterworth—he died in 1858; John F., married Nancy Thompson—is now deceased; Gardinier married Jane Cole, of Kingston; Elizabeth L., unmarried; Cornelius C., married Margaret DeWitt, of Kingston, where he now resides; Maria C., married Thomas H. Booth, died July 11, 1854; Anna Eliza, died young; Richard C., unmarried, resides at Newburgh.

## THE BELKNAP FAMILY.

The Belknap family—or Belknappe,\* as the name was originally written—is of Norman origin, and can be satisfactorily traced back to the time of William the Conqueror (1066). They maintained considerable distinction in England at an early period—Sir Robert Belknappe having been created Chief Justice in the reign of Edward the Third (1375). In 1637, Abraham Belknap, from whom the branch of the family in this country trace their descent, emigrated from England and settled in Lynn, Mass. He subsequently removed to Salem, where he died in 1643, leaving four sons and a daughter, viz: 1. Abraham; 2. Jeremy; 3. Joseph; 4. Samuel, and 5. Hannah. Joseph was born in England about the year 1630. He settled in Boston, where he was admitted a freeman in 1655. He was one of the founders of the “third” or “old South Church,” in 1668, from whence he took dismission to Hatfield, where he lived in good esteem from 1682 to 1696. He returned to Boston during the latter year, and died in that city Nov. 14, 1712, at the age of 82 years. He had three wives, viz: 1st. Ruth, by whom he had: 1. Joseph, b. Jan. 26, 1658; 2. Mary, b. Sept. 25, 1660; 3. Nathaniel, b. Aug. 13, 1663; 4. Elizabeth, b. July 1, 1665. 2d. Lydia, by whom he had: 5. Ruth, b. Nov. 27, 1668. 3d. Hannah, by whom he had: 6. Thomas, b. June 29, 1670; 7. John, b. June 1, 1672; 8. Hannah, b. June 8, 1673; 9. Ruth, b. March 17, 1676; 10. Abigail, b. June 27, 1678; 11. Abraham, b. April 26, 1681; 12. Samuel, the date of whose birth is uncertain.

Thomas Belknap (6) married Jane, daughter of Thomas Cheney, of Cambridge, Mass., and settled in Woburn, where he purchased (June 29, 1698,) a tract of land at a place called “forty pound meadows.” His children were: 1. Thomas, date of birth unknown; 2. Jane, b. Nov. 4, 1699; 3. Benjamin, b. May 3, 1702;

\* The etymology of the name is *Bel* (*belle*), the feminine of *beau*—fine, beautiful, pleasant, (Boyer,) and *Knap* (*knappe*), or knowl of a hill. Literally rendered, “the people of the beautiful hill.”



4. Hannah, b. May 18, 1704; 5. Samuel, b. May 24, 1707; and, it is supposed, 6. Joseph. Four of these children, viz: Thomas, Benjamin, Samuel, and Joseph, removed to and settled in Newburgh, and its vicinity,\* at different dates extending from 1749 to 1763. The first settlement was made by Samuel, who purchased (1749) nearly all of the tract known as the "Baird patent," which, with the exception of a few lots, he divided between his sons, Isaac and David, and his brother Thomas.†

The genealogy of the family is so voluminous that we are compelled in justice to others, who would be excluded from notice in these pages by its publication, to abridge it materially.

*Samuel Belknap*

Samuel Belknap, the immediate ancestor of the principal part of

the family in this town, married Lydia Stearns, by whom he had: 1. William, b. May 27, 1730; 2. Ruth, b. Nov. 11, 1731; 3. Isaac, b. Dec. 14, 1733; 4. Samuel, b. Oct. 18, 1735; 5. Lydia, b. Feb. 28, 1737; 6. Abel, b. Jan. 13, 1739; 7. Mary, b. Jan. 9, 1740; 8. Ruth, b. May 14, 1742; 9. David, b. Jan. 14, 1744; 10. Abigail, b. April 17, 1745; 11. Jonathan, b. Sept. 7, 1748; 12. Olive, b. April 5, 1751. Of these children—

(1) William married first Hannah Flagg, by whom he had: William, Hannah, Abel, Samuel, Josiah, (died,) Josiah, Lydia, Gershom and a twin daughter. His second wife was Mary Flagg, by whom he had: Cyrus, and Mary. The only member of this branch of the family who settled in Newburgh was William, who married Martha Carscadden, July 20, 1785, by whom he had: William, Lydia who married Edmund Sanxay, Hannah, Stephen, Robert, George, Nancy, and Susanna.

(2) Ruth died young.

(3) Isaac married first Bridget Richardson, of Woburn, Mass., by whom he had: Bridget, Isaac, Mary married Derick Amerman,‡ Elizabeth married John Warren, Olive, Bridget married

\* Thomas, Joseph, and Benjamin, settled in New Windsor, where Joseph was Clerk of the Precinct in 1763, and subsequently Assessor. Thomas married Sarah Hill, Dec. 14, 1726, and had: 1. Thomas; 2. Sarah; 3. Joseph; 4. John; 5. Jonathan. Benjamin married Hannah Richardson, and had: 1. Abraham; 2. Ruth; 3. Isaac; 4. Hannah; 5. Jeduthan; 6. Sarah; 7. Olive. Joseph married Margaret Russell, of Watertown, Mass., April 9, 1754, and had: 1. Thomas; 2. Joseph; 3. Phebe; 4. Lydia; 5. Daniel; 6. James. Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1), married Sarah Clement, and had 1. James; 2. Harriet; 3. Ann Eliza; 4. Sarah; 5. Elsie; 6. Thomas; 7. Amanda—of whom James (1) was born in the town of Crawford, March 24, 1793. He married Clarissa Ring, daughter of Samuel Ring, of Cornwall, June, 1816, and settled in Newburgh where he has since resided. He served with credit in the militia during the war of 1812, and has filled, with great satisfaction to the public, several local official stations, among which has been that of Post Master.

† Ante p. 48.

‡ For a sketch of Derick Amerman, see Eager's Orange County, 163, &c.

*Sam. Belknap married a daughter of ...*

Leonard Carpenter, Richardson, Abel, William, and Olive.—Mrs. Belknap died Aug. 8, 1777, and he married, second, Mrs. Deborah Coffin,\* widow of Capt. Caleb Coffin, Sept. 10, 1778, by whom he had: Amelia married Charles Birdsall, Alden, Briggs, Judah, Lydia, and Deborah. He died April 29, 1815, aged 82.

ISAAC BELKNAP was one of the truest sons of America during his whole life, and especially throughout the dreary struggle for Independence. Previous to the war he was engaged in the freighting business between Newburgh and New York, and not unfrequently extended his commercial ventures to the more eastern ports as well as to the West India Islands. When the troubles with the mother country came on, he entered into active service in defence of the cause of the colonists, and was early appointed Captain of a company of Rangers. He was afterwards in the regular service as Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General. After the war he resumed the freighting business and continued in it as long as he was able to follow the arduous occupation. The following is from the record on his tomb-stone: "He was a firm friend to his country in her darkest times, a zealous supporter of American liberty, a kind and affectionate husband, a tender and indulgent father. Two years before his death he became a bright example of real piety, and died in the faith of the Lord Jesus Christ."

*Isaac Belknap*

His son, Isaac Belknap, Jr., was born Oct. 3, 1761. He married, first, Elizabeth Coleman, daughter of Joseph Coleman, of Newburgh, formerly of Sherburn, Nantucket Island, and had: Elizabeth, Richardson, and Fanny C., who married David Crawford. Mrs. Belknap died Jan. 9, 1816, and he married, second, Mrs. Susan Smith, widow of William H. Smith. He was a man of great personal worth and high moral character. He died Jan. 26, 1845, aged 84 years. From a notice of his life and character, which appeared in the village papers at the time of his decease, we copy the following: "The deceased has long been widely known as one of our oldest and most substantial citizens. At an early age he was engaged in the service of his country, during her Revolutionary struggle, and subsequently filled with credit many important posts of honor and usefulness. As a member of the State Legislature, Judge of the County Court, and President of the Bank of Newburgh, he had established in former years a reputation for integrity, sound sense, and good feeling, which secured for him the sincerest respect and esteem of all who knew him. But as the crowning excellence of his character, he was for many years distinguished as a devoted and consistent follower of the Lord Jesus Christ. He was an accepted and honored Elder of the Reformed Dutch Church from the time of its organization until his decease, and those who were associated with him in this capacity, as well as others, can bear honorable testimony to his practical wisdom, piety and worth."

His son, Isaac Belknap, Jr., was born Oct. 3, 1761. He married, first, Elizabeth Coleman, daughter of Joseph Coleman, of Newburgh, formerly of Sherburn, Nantucket Island, and had: Elizabeth, Richardson, and Fanny C., who married David Crawford. Mrs. Belknap died Jan. 9, 1816, and he married, second, Mrs. Susan Smith, widow of William H. Smith. He was a man of great personal worth and high moral character. He died Jan. 26, 1845, aged 84 years. From a notice of his life and character, which appeared in the village papers at the time of his decease, we copy the following: "The deceased has long been widely known as one of our oldest and most substantial citizens. At an early age he was engaged in the service of his country, during her Revolutionary struggle, and subsequently filled with credit many important posts of honor and usefulness. As a member of the State Legislature, Judge of the County Court, and President of the Bank of Newburgh, he had established in former years a reputation for integrity, sound sense, and good feeling, which secured for him the sincerest respect and esteem of all who knew him. But as the crowning excellence of his character, he was for many years distinguished as a devoted and consistent follower of the Lord Jesus Christ. He was an accepted and honored Elder of the Reformed Dutch Church from the time of its organization until his decease, and those who were associated with him in this capacity, as well as others, can bear honorable testimony to his practical wisdom, piety and worth."

(4) Samuel married, first, Mrs. Abigail Lewis, and had: Abigail, Timothy, and Ruth. His second wife was Abigail Flagg, by whom he had: Raphael, Samuel, Olive, Elizabeth, Lydia, Seth, and Charles. He died March 31, 1821.

*Samuel Belknap*

SAMUEL BELKNAP, prior to the Revolution, resided at Woburn, Mass. and occupied the homestead and mills which were erected by his father, and to which was attached a large and productive farm situated on the public road leading to Concord. In the early part of the con-

\* Mrs. Coffin was a daughter of Col. Briggs Alden, of Duxbury, Mass., and a lineal descendant from John Alden, one of the pilgrims by the "May Flower."

troversy with England, he was active in the cause of the colonists; and, in 1775, he organized a company, of which he was Captain, and took part in the conflict at Concord. During the following year, he was in the engagement at White Plains; and subsequently rendered much efficient service in the field. After the war he was elected to the Legislature of his native State, where he served to the ample satisfaction of his constituents. He afterwards removed to Newburgh where he resided until his death.

His son, Samuel Belknap, Jr., was born Dec. 10, 1765. He married Mary Goldsmith, April 6, 1790, by whom he had: Lucinda, Ira, William Goldsmith, Samuel, and Fanny. He died May 19, 1845. His son, William Goldsmith Belknap, was born Sept. 7, 1794. He married Ann Clark, daughter of Joseph Clark, of Newburgh, and had: Anna Mary, Clara, William Worth, and Frederick Augustus. He entered the military service at the age of 18 years, and took part in the war of 1812, through which he served as an officer with distinction to himself and honor to his country. His conduct during the attack by the British on Fort Erie, (Aug. 15, 1814,) drew from Gen. Ripley the following remarks in his report, viz: "The manner in which Lieutenant Belknap, of the 23d, retired with his picquet guard from before the enemy's column, excites my particular commendation. He gave orders to fire three times as he was retreating to the camp, himself bringing up the rear. In this manner he kept the light advance of the enemy in check for a distance of two or three hundred yards. I have to regret, that when entering our lines after his troops, the enemy pushed so close upon him that he received a severe wound with the bayonet." In the war with Mexico, he shared largely in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and was subsequently promoted to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. The citizens of Newburgh, at a public meeting held on the 27th of June, 1846, caused a sword to be made and presented to him in their name, as a mark of their appreciation of his distinguished services.\* He died near Fort Washita, in the Chickasaw Nation, Nov. 10, 1851, of disease contracted during the campaign in Mexico.

(5) Lydia married Edward Riggs, Nov. 25, 1782, and settled in New York, but subsequently removed to Newburgh, where she died Jan. 9, 1824.

Mrs. RIGGS was a school teacher, and it is said that she taught DeWitt Clinton his letters. She was present at the inauguration of Washington, at the old Federal Hall, corner of Wall and Nassau streets, New York. She was a woman remarkable for her piety, education, and virtue; and it is said of her, that she maintained "that distinction under a democracy which a regal government would confer upon rank."

*Lydia Riggs*

(6) Abel married, first, Molly Richardson, Oct. 4, 1765, by whom he had: Stephen, Chancey, Sarah, and Molly. He married, second, Hannah Williams, of Huntington, L. I., June 6, 1776, and had Rachel Fleet. His third wife was Hannah Williams, of Sharon, Conn., by whom he had: Abel, Moses Higby, Aaron, Margaret, Edwin Starr, and Julia Ann. He died Nov. 15, 1804, in the 66th year of his age.

The *Rights of Man*, of Nov. 19, 1804, referring to the death of ABEL BELKNAP, remarks: "This venerable, useful and truly pious citizen, enjoyed the esteem of all who knew him. As a magistrate, he conscientiously performed the important duties of his office; as a husband, parent, relative, and friend, he attained to patriarchal years, not

\* Eager's Orange County, 196, &c.



only without reproach, but such was the blameless tenor of his life, that his decease is a subject of general regret."

The sons of Abel Belknap—Stephen, Chancey, Abel, Moses H., and Aaron,—enjoyed for many years the high esteem and confidence of the community. The business enterprises of Stephen and Chancey were extensive, and contributed in no small degree to the early commercial prosperity of the village. Stephen was born Aug. 4, 1766, and died Oct. 28, 1848. He married Mrs. Sarah Mace and had: Dr. Savilian, who died unmarried at Mobile; Mary C., who married Aaron B. Gardiner; Chauncey F., and Rufus R. Chancey was born March 13, 1768, and died in June, 1840. He married, first, (July 9, 1788,) Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Belknap, by whom he had: Mary, d. unmarried; Stephen, d. in infancy; Sarah, who married, first, James Black, and second, David Brown; and Rebecca, d. unmarried. By his second wife, Mercy, who was also a daughter of Jonathan Belknap, he had: Rufus R., b. Dec. 9, 1797; Thomas, d. in infancy; Clarissa; Mercy; Cornelia, m. Alsop Stewart; Clementine; Rachel; Chancey; Jane Ann, m. David E. Fowler; and Lynde, m. Sarah Titus, of Jamaica, L. I. He served successively in the military grades of Lieutenant, Captain, 1st Major, Colonel, and Brigadier General; was one of the corporators of the Bank of Newburgh; Elector of President and Vice President in 1812, and, as already remarked, was extensively engaged in milling, freighting, and other branches of business. Abel was born Dec. 30, 1785; died Oct. 19, 1854; m. first, Mary, daughter of Samuel O. Gregory, who died, Jan. 19, 1833, without issue; and second, Sally D. Munn, who died in 1855, also without issue.



Moses H., was born Sept. 23, 1787; died Jan. 4, 1855; m. first, Margaret, daughter of Saml. O. Gregory, who died Feb. 27, 1824, leaving two children, Luella G., who died Aug. 11, 1850; and Abel W., who married Sarah, daughter of Capt. Samuel Johnson, died June 26, 1847, leaving one child, Abel W., now living. His second wife was Ruth P. Cook, who died Oct. 23, 1833, leaving one child, Moses Cook, now living. He was for many years a member of the Board of Trustees, and President of that body: was one of the founders of the Newburgh High School, and held many local official stations with credit.—To his public and private worth, the pages of this work bear ample testimony. Aaron was born July 20, 1789; died March 14, 1847. He married Mary Josepha L. S., daughter of Samuel Belknap (4), and had:

Ethelbert B., died young;

Samuel M., died in infancy;

Aaron Betts, now a resident of New York. He was a

lawyer of considerable eminence, and was favored with several official trusts. Edwin Starr, the youngest son of Abel (1), was born Dec. 11, 1794; married Rachel T. Price, and settled in the city of New York, where he now resides.

(7) Mary, born Jan. 9, 1739, died July 15, 1820.

(8) Ruth died May 6, 1745.

(9) David married Sarah Case, and had: Olive, David, Daniel C., Hezekiah, Sarah, Justin, Fanny, Charlotte, and Oliver. He died March 11, 1831.

*Moses H. Belknap*

HEZEKIAH BELKNAP, the son of David, was born July 26, 1781. He graduated at Princeton College in 1805, with high standing in his class, and was subsequently employed as tutor for the Sophomore class in that institution. This station he resigned in 1807, and commenced the study of law. He died May 23, 1814. Referring to his decease, the *Political Index*, of May 24, remarks: "We are called on to perform the last tribute to one of the most valuable and respectable young men of our village, one who from his youth upwards has sustained a character worthy of emulation. We look upon the departure of age and infirmity as the destiny of mortality; but here we have to lament the loss of one just ripening into maturity, to whom genius had lent her vivifying aid, and learning all her decorations and embellishments. But a few weeks since, Mr. Belknap commenced his professional career, with a mind stored with useful knowledge, unimpeached integrity, of amiable manners and unassuming deportment, and had the fairest prospects of acquiring wealth and honor in his profession. In his political character he possessed all that was worthy of respect and support. He was a Republican in principle and in practice. He had just been honored by his native county with a seat in the next Legislature of the State, and bid fair to be one of its most useful members. But what do all these avail? The frailty of our nature passed and plucked the fairest flower."

(10) Abigail married Josiah Talcott, by whom she had: Lydia, Josiah, Jeffrey, Samuel, Olive, Jonathan, David, and Abigail. She resided in Newburgh only a few years after her marriage, but removed to Hancock, Mass., where, with her husband, she united with the society of Shakers. She died in May, 1793.

(11) Jonathan died unmarried, May 9, 1774.

(12) Olive died unmarried, March 14, 1770.

—It would afford us pleasure to trace the family through all its branches, but, as already intimated, our space will not permit us to do so. We may remark, however, that the descendants of those we have enumerated have filled almost all callings, professions and walks of life, and, with here and there an exception, have been distinguished for their enterprise, energy, and probity of character. It is rarely that we find a family maintaining for so many generations its original characteristics.

#### THE MERRITT FAMILY.

George Merritt, the ancestor of the Merritt family in this town, was born in the year 1702, and died Feb. 2, 1750. It is presumed that he was the son of John Merritt, Senr., a native of England, who settled in the town of Rye, Westchester county, as early as 1680, and who was one of its proprietors in 1715.\* He married Glorianna Purdy, (who died Sept. 13, 1765, aged 51 yrs., 5 mos., 13 days,) and removed to Newburgh sometime about the year 1747, in company with the Purdy and Fowler families, with

\* Bolton (Hist. West. Co., ii. 32, 95.) gives the names of John Merritt, Senr., (1680), and contemporaneously with him, that of Thomas Merritt—subsequently stating that the latter was the son of the former. The original homestead of the family was in the possession of one of the descendants of John, Senr., as late as 1848.

whom he was connected by marriage. His children were: 1. George; 2. Samuel; 3. Caleb; 4. Gabriel; 5. David; 6. Josiah; 7. Humphrey; 8. Elizabeth, married Thomas Merritt;\* 9. Jane, born Sept. 25, 1747, died March 2, 1807, married 1st, Morris Flewwelling; and 2d, Elnathan Foster; 10. Glorianna, married Joseph Morey.†

(1) George married 1st, Mary Fowler (who died July 5, 1799, in her 66th year), and had: 1. George; 2. Gabriel; 3. Samuel; 4. Humphrey; 5. Fowler; 6. John; 7. Charlotte; 8. Jane; 9. Glorianna; 10. Mary. He married, 2d, Sarah, widow of Wolvert Ecker.

(2) Samuel married Phila Townsend, and had several children. He died Dec. 26, 1811, in his 74th year.

(3) Caleb, born July, 1735, died Nov. 29, 1793, married Martha Purdy, (born Jan. 1736, died June 24, 1783,) and had: 1. Abigail, married George Weygant; 2. Elizabeth, married Dr. David Fowler; 3. Glorianna, married Isaac Fowler.

(4) Gabriel died in 1776, without issue.

(5) David married Nelly Weygant, and had: 1. Jane, who married John Hait; 2. Elizabeth, who married Nathaniel Harcourt.

(6) Josiah died March 12, 1817; married, 1st, Anna Purdy, (who died Jan. 9, 1786, in her 30th year,) and had: 1. Gabriel; 2. Josiah; 3. Esther, who married Zephania Northrop; 4. Nancy, who married Mowbray Carpenter; 5. Alatheia, who married John Brower. He married, 2d, Rachel Sherwood, and had : 6. David; 7. Joseph; 8. Phebe, who married Andrew Cropsey.

(7) Humphrey,‡ born May 17, 1737; purchased (1758) part of the farm on which his grand-son, Daniel Merritt, now resides, at Middlehope. His children were: 1. Glorianna; 2. Mary; 3. Underhill; 4. Caleb; 5. Charlotte; 6. Moses. Underhill (3) was born Feb. 7, 1769, and died Nov. 19, 1804.§ His children were: 1. Martha, b. July 8, 1794, married Gilbert Holmes, settled in Newburgh, died Sept. 14, 1848; 2. Josiah, b. Aug. 21, 1796, was

\* "A Colonel of Cavalry in the Queen's Rangers, 1780. He died at St. Catharines, Canada, May, 1842, aged 82 years." He was a grandson of the first John Merritt.

† We are not certain that the names here given are arranged in the order of birth.

‡ The names "Humphrey" and "Underhill," are from Humphrey Underhill, one of the original proprietors of the town of Rye, with whom the Merritts were connected.

§ "Mr. Underhill Merritt, the father of Daniel Merritt, Esq., came by accident to a most horrible death, in November, 1804. His neighbor, Mr. Caleb Fowler, had a frolic, drawing wood, and Mr. Merritt was among the number assisting him. After being loaded and on his way to Mr. Fowler's, he was walking beside his wagon, and in an attempt to get on, as was supposed, his feet caught in the lines, which started his horses and threw him under the wheels of the wagon, which ran over his arm and head. His arm was broken in two places, and his brains crushed so that they laid in the road. He was found dead in that situation."—*Eager's Orange County*, 88.



the father of Caleb Merritt; 3. Daniel, b. March 10, 1799, has four children, viz: Hiram, Mary J., Daniel H., and Theodore; 4. Elizabeth, b. March 12, 1799, (twin sister to Daniel,) married John Goodsell, died Dec. 28, 1824, leaving Charles W. Goodsell, (since deceased,) and Elizabeth M. Goodsell, (now Mrs. J. N. Weed,) children her surviving;\* 5. Charlotte, b. Sept. 19, 1801, married Joseph Furman, settled in Plattekill, died Aug. 24, 1824; 6. Mary, b. April 24, 1804, married Robert Phillips, and has three children, viz: Jeanette Y., married Richard A. Olmstead; Mary A., married Wm. A. Owen; and Willard M.

---

THE FOWLER FAMILY.

The Fowler family of this town is of English ancestry. Monumental records at Islington, near London, show the death of John Fowler, at that place, in 1538, and it is added in the work from which this fact is taken, that "divers of this family lie here interred, the ancestors of Sir Thomas Fowler, Knight and Baronet, living, 1630."† The oldest branches of the family in this country appear to have descended from Philip Fowler, who was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts Colony in 1634, and who settled at Ipswich; and from William Fowler, who came over in 1637, and settled at New Haven, where being one of the few emigrants who had received a classical education, he soon became a man of distinction, and is known, historically, as "the first magistrate of New-Haven." The relationship existing between Phillip and William cannot now be ascertained, nor can their descendants be positively traced except in a few instances. It is presumed, however, from the predominant given names in the different branches of the family, as well as from the proximity of the localities where they settled, that "all of this name in Connecticut and New-York, originated from William Fowler, of New-Haven, the magistrate of 1637."‡

The genealogy of the Fowlers of Newburgh is traced from Joseph, who is mentioned as a first settler near Mespat Kills, L. I., 1665, and who is supposed to have been a son of William, Jr., of New Haven.§ Joseph had William, who had: 1. John; 2. Jeremiah. John (1) was born at Flushing, L. I., in 1686, and

\* "Mrs. Goodsell was a person of an amiable temper, a pattern of piety, and a worthy member of the church of Christ. She died in the full triumph of the christian faith, which faith she had for years experienced to be the power of God, to the salvation of her soul."—*Index*, Dec. 28, 1804.

† Weever's Funeral Monuments.

§ Riker's Annals of Newtown, L. I.

‡ Bolton's History of Westchester County, ii. 519. See, also, "Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Ambrose Fowler, of Windsor, Conn."

was the father of 1. Samuel; 2. Isaac; 3. John; 4. James; 5. Nehemiah. His sons, Samuel and John, having purchased a portion of the Harrison Patent in 1747,\* he removed, with the other members of his family, to Newburgh and continued his residence here until his death, which occurred in 1768. Jeremiah (2) settled at Rye, Westchester county, where he died in 1766. We notice first the descendants of John (1) in their order, viz:

(1) Samuel was born in the year 1720; married Charlotte Purdy, grand-daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Ogden) Purdy, and had: 1. Mary, married George Merritt, Jr.; 2. Elizabeth, married Samuel Clark; 3. Charlotte, married Daniel Gidney; 4. Martha, married Reuben Tooker; 5. Abigail, married Abel Flewelling; 6. Glorianna, married John Fowler (nephew of Samuel); 7. Samuel. He died Oct. 13, 1789, aged 69 years and 1 day, and his wife, Charlotte, died July 30, 1791, aged 74 years and 10 months.

SAMUEL FOWLER was a prominent and influential citizen of this town for some thirty years, and his name frequently occurs in the pages of this work in connection with the organization of St. George's church and other local events. His son, Samuel (7), was for forty years a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and his residence (the old homestead of his father) was the cradle of Methodism in Newburgh.† He was born in the year 1757, and died Jan 22, 1830. By his first wife Rebecca Gidney, he had: 1. Purdy; 2. Mary, married George Wandel; 3. Charlotte. His second wife was Mary Clapp by whom he had: 4. Henry; 5. Rebecca, married George Grove; 6. Electa, married Dr. James Smith; 7. Samuel; 8. Charlotte, married Henry Cox. Purdy (1) married Charlotte Tooker, and had six children; Henry (4) married Eliza Ann Thorne and had one child. Samuel (7) married Susan Phillips.

(2) Isaac married Margaret Theall, and had Isaac, Jr., who married Glorianna, daughter of Caleb Merritt, and sister of Elizabeth, the wife of Doct. David Fowler. The children of Isaac, Jr., and Glorianna were: 1. Caleb, born Feb. 8, 1775, died March 8, 1826; 2. Martha; 3. Doct. Charles; 4. Gilbert; 5. Nehemiah; 6. David; 7. Doct. Francis; 8. Doct. Isaac. Caleb (1) married Catharine Sebring, a grand-daughter of Isaac Sebring and Catharine Van Benschoten, and had: 1. Peter V. B., married Eliza Dubois; 2. Caroline, married James E. Slater; 3. Gilbert S., M. D., born April 11, 1804, died April 30, 1832; 4. Ann Catharine, born 1806, died 1833; 5. Amelia, married Wm. D. Weygant, died Dec. 30, 1834; 6. Martha B., died in infancy; 7. Margaret, died young; 8. Matthew V. B., married Elizabeth F. Scymour; 9. Jacob V. B., married, first, Susan Jane Brinckerhoff, and second, a daughter of John Currie; 10. Elizabeth, born 1819, died 1836; 11. Isaac Sebring, married Mary Ludlow Powell.

\* Ante p. 47.

† Ante p. 231, 232.

The members of this branch of the family have for many years been among the most substantial citizens of the town, and distinguished alike for their public and private worth. We regret our inability to trace the descendants of John (3), James (4), and Nehemiah (5), brothers of Samuel (1) and Isaac (2), as well as the descendants of the brothers of Caleb, the son of Isaac, Jr. We may mention, however, that Doct. Charles, the third son of Isaac, Jr., was for many years a physician of high reputation in the town of Montgomery, where he left descendants.

Jeremiah (2), son of William of Flushing, died at Rye, Westchester county, in 1766. He left a son David (born 1728, died 1806), who had David, Jr., born Dec. 28, 1755, died Oct. 20, 1835.

DAVID FOWLER, JR., better known as Doct. David, was born at Crom Pond, Westchester county. He received a liberal education, and after completing his medical studies in the city of New York, removed, soon after the close of the Revolution, to Newburgh, where he settled upon lands composing part of the farm, and built the house now occupied by David E. Fowler, on the road leading from Newburgh to Marlborough. Here he continued to reside until about 1828, when he removed to the village of Newburgh. He was an earnest supporter of St. George's church, and served in its Vestry for several years; enjoyed a very considerable reputation as a skillful physician, and had an extensive practice; while in his social intercourse his liberal and expanded views and varied information were so happily blended with great suavity and affability of manners, hospitality and kindness of heart, as to stamp him a true gentleman of the old school, and made his society widely courted. The following obituary notice, which is copied from the *Newburgh Telegraph*, is regarded as a just tribute to his character:

"Doct. Fowler lived respected, esteemed and beloved, and died regretted. His amiable manners, his correct deportment, and the distinguished virtues which adorned his character, secured him an extensive circle of friends. He was the cheerful companion, the unwavering friend, the kind and affectionate husband and father. He was a blessing to his friends, an honor to the community, and one of the highest ornaments of our nature. Of him it may be truly said, that he was a man without guile and without reproach.—He was just, generous, humane, and benevolent. The strictest honor, probity, and integrity, were happily blended in his character. The law of God was his constant guide, and the day-star of his noble and cultivated mind. Those who knew him, will often turn with melancholy pleasure to the remembrance of his virtues, and drop a tear to his memory."

Doct. Fowler married Elizabeth, daughter of Caleb Merritt, Oct. 9, 1785, and had: 1. James, born Jan. 18, 1787, died in infancy; 2. Gilbert Ogden, born Dec. 10, 1788, died Dec. 27, 1843; 3. Abigail, born Dec. 27, 1789, married Samuel Sands Seymour, died May 5, 1817; 4. Hannah, born May 11, 1791, died March 20, 1792; 5. Martha Elizabeth, born Dec. 11, 1792, married Joseph Carpenter, died May 10, 1854.

GILBERT OGDEN FOWLER, the second son of Doct. David, was for many years a useful and prominent citizen of Newburgh. He graduated with honor at Columbia College, and subsequently pursued the study of law at Newburgh, with Solomon Sleight. He was licensed to practice in 1810; appointed Master in Chancery in 1816; Judge of Orange Common Pleas in 1828, and First Judge of that Court (in place of Samuel S. Seward,) in 1833. In the autumn of 1833, he was elected to the Legislature, and as a member of that body was instrumental in securing the passage of the charter of the Highland Bank, and also of the Delaware and Hudson Rail-road. He was elected President of the Highland Bank, on the organization of that institution, and occupied that position until his death. He also held several important military commissions; was Aid-de-camp to Gen. Leonard Smith in 1813; Quarter-master of 34th Brigade in 1815; Aid-de-camp to the Major General of the 2d Division of Infantry in 1816; Brigade Major and Inspector in



1818; Brigadier General of 34th Brigade in 1826 (elected in 1825); and Major General



*G. Q. Fowler*

of 5th Brigade in 1827. Few men enjoyed to a greater degree the confidence of his fellow-citizens or more worthily performed the duties of the public stations which he held. The *Highland Courier*, of Dec. 30, contained the following paragraph in reference to his death, viz: "Gen. Fowler had been somewhat unwell for several days, but was not considered seriously sick, and was sitting up and conversing cheerfully until about an hour previous to his death. Gen. Fowler has been for many years a citizen of Newburgh, and has occupied many stations of trust and responsibility. He was equally respected and esteemed in private life, and his death leaves a wide blank in the social circle in this village."

Gen. Fowler married Rachel Ann, daughter of James and Ann Walker, of the city of New York, Dec. 21, 1812, and left issue: 1. Ann, married Leonard D. Nicoll, has two sons, Gilbert O. F., and Edward; 2. David E., married Jane Ann, daughter of Chancey Belknap, has Isaac W., Chancey B., Edward, and Annie; 3. Isaac Van-

derbeek, unmarried; 4. James Walker, married Mary Frances Brown, of New York, has Frederic Culbert and Frances Elizabeth; 5. Elizabeth, unmarried.

## THE PURDY FAMILY.

This family are the descendants of Francis Purdy, of Yorkshire, Eng., who removed to Fairfield, Conn., where he died in 1658, leaving two sons, Francis and Joseph, who were born in Yorkshire, and who held commissions from the Crown as surveyors. Francis, Jr., left Joseph, the father of David, the father of David and Nathan Purdy, who settled in Newburgh prior to 1763, and whose descendants now reside in Ulster county. Joseph, the second son of Francis of Fairfield, married Elizabeth Ogden and had: 1. Samuel; 2. John; 3. Francis; 4. Daniel; 5. Joseph.

(1) Samuel married Charlotte Strang and had: 1. Glorianna, married George Merritt, Senr.;\* 2. Samuel, married Winifred Griffing and had Samuel, Henry, Jacob, Gabriel, and Lavina who married Capt. Eleazer Gidney; 3. Caleb, married Hannah Brown and had Caleb, Samuel, Josiah, Andrew, Nehemiah, Sylvanus, Elias, Caroline, Hannah, Lavina, and Anna; 4. Gabriel, married Bethia Miller and had James, Gabriel, Anthony, Glorianna, Lewis, Henry, and Bethia; 5. Charlotte, married Samuel Fowler, Senr.;†

\* See sketch of Merritt family.

† See sketch of Fowler family.

6. Henry, married Mary Foster, grand-daughter of Major Paulding, and had Elizabeth, William, Anna, Henry, and Samuel who was born at Yorktown, 1751, died at Newburgh, 1836, married Charlotte, daughter of Abel Flewwelling, and had Henry, Abigail, Elizabeth, Mary, Anna, Esther, Martha, and Abel Guilford; 7. Elizabeth, married Josiah Fowler and had Glorianna, Gabriel, Esther, and Martha; 8. Josiah, married Charity Wetmore and had Seth, Alatheia, Anna, and Esther.

(2) John had three sons, Elisha, Joseph, and Nathaniel.

(3) Francis had a son David, and three daughters, viz: Abigail, who married Nehemiah Fowler; Elizabeth, who married Arthur Smith; and Martha, who married Caleb Merritt. He died in Newburgh, June 2, 1760, aged 63 years.

(4) David had Isaiah, Nathan, David, Gilbert, Samuel, Josiah, Martha who married Daniel Denton, and Lavina who married Robert Denton.

—The branches of this family are quite numerous in Westchester, as will be seen by reference to Bolton's history of that county.

---

THE FLEWWELLING FAMILY.

The Flewwellings were of Welsh origin, and were among the early settlers of Long Island, from whence John Flewwelling removed to Newburgh sometime about 1760. He married Elizabeth Smith, and had: 1. John, married Deborah Denton and had ten children, all of whom died young; 2. Morris, married Jane Merritt and had one daughter, Elizabeth, who married William Palmer; 3. Abel, married Abigail Purdy and had Charlotte who married Samuel Purdy, Elizabeth who married William Harding, Samuel who married Julia Caulfield, Clarissa who married John Fowler, John who married Eunice Palmer, Abigail who married Thomas Fowler, Amelia who married Richard Taylor, Guilford who married Leah Harding, and Jane who married Geo. Harding; 4. Sarah, married Nehemiah Denton; 5. Mary, married Cornelius Polhamms; and 6. Hannah, married George Winslow.

—The name is extinct in this town, but it has representatives in Ulster county.

---

THE HASBROUCK FAMILY.

The Hasbrouck, or Hasbrong, family is of French origin—Abraham and Jean, or John, the first who bore the name in this country, were natives of Calais, France. Long before the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, their father had suf-

fered so much from religious persecution, that he removed, with his two sons and a daughter, into Germany. In 1673, John came to America; and in 1675, Abraham followed him to the New World, leaving his father with his daughter, who had married one Pierre Hayaar. In a diary kept by Abraham Hasbrouck,\* the grand-son of Abraham the brother of John, it is stated that Abraham, with several of his acquaintances and other followers of Peter Waldus, went from the Palatinate to "Rotterdam, and from thence to Amsterdam, where they embarked for England, April, 1675. From England they sailed to America, and arrived at the town of Boston; from Boston they sailed to New York, and from New-York to Esopus, in Ulster county, and arrived there, July, 1675." Abraham found, at Esopus, his brother "Jean, who had gone to America two years before him, and likewise several acquaintances." He married, in 1676, "a young woman named Maria Duyou † (Deyo), the daughter of one Christian Duyou, with whom he had been acquainted in the Palatinate, and who was one of the passengers with him to America." Having determined to settle in the Esopus country, Hasbrouck and his associates selected a tract of land to which they gave the name of "The New Paltz," and appointed twelve of their number to extinguish the Indian title and to procure a Patent. The first was accomplished without much difficulty, and in 1677, Governor Andros issued the Patent. The twelve associates were chosen to act in behalf of the company not only in obtaining the land, but in managing the civil affairs of the community. At their head stood Abraham Hasbrouck, ‡ The next step was the organization of a religious congregation, which they called the "Walloon Protestant Church," after the "manner and discipline of the church at Geneva, according to the tenets of John Calvin."

In preparing this brief sketch of the family we have been compelled to confine ourselves strictly to the genealogy of the

\* Abraham Hasbrouck was born Aug. 21, 1707, died Nov. 10, 1791. He married, July 5, 1738, Catharine Bruyn, born June 24, 1720, died Aug. 10, 1793. He removed to Kingston in 1735, where he commenced mercantile business. He was a member of the Colonial Assembly from 1739 to 1745, 1748 to 1750, 1759 to 1778; was commissioned Colonel of the Ulster militia, in 1757; occupied a prominent position in the political history of his time, and took an active part in the movements of the patriots of the Revolution. His wife, Catharine Bruyn, was the daughter of Jacobus Bruyn. She was of Norwegian extraction—her grand-father on her father's side, having been a native of Norway, and settled in the Esopus while the Province was in the possession of the Dutch.

† So spelled in MSS. diary. *Doyoux* is probably the original French.

‡ This committee bore for a long time the title of the *Duisine* (dozen). Their names were Abraham Hasbrouck, Louis Dubois, Christian Duyou, Andros Le Febvre, John Hasbrouck, Peter Duyou, Louis Bevier, Anthony Crispel, Abraham Dubois, Hugo Frier, Isaac Dubois, Simon Le Febvre.



branches that settled in Newburgh; and in doing so, we remark, that Abraham Hasbrouck, the patentee, died March 7, 1717, of an apoplectic fit. His wife, Maria, died March 27, 1741, in her 88th year. His surviving children were: 1. Joseph; 2. Solomon; 3. Daniel; 4. Benjamin; 5. Rachel, who married Louis Dubois—of whom,

(1) Joseph married Elsie Schoonmaker, in 1706. He died Jan. 28, 1724, aged 40 years, 3 months; and his wife died July 27, 1764, aged 78 years, 8 months, 3 days. "He was," says the diary heretofore quoted, "a gentleman much respected by those with whom he was acquainted, and he served in several public stations in Ulster county. He was very affable and agreeable in company, eloquent in speech, spoke French-Dutch and very tolerable English. He was of middle stature, of fine physiognomy, black curled hair, fair skin, with a blooming color, dark blue eyes." He left ten children—six sons and four daughters—of whom,

JONATHAN (1) was born April 12, 1722; died July 31, 1780. He married, May, 1751, Tryntje (Catharine) daughter of Cornelius Dubois, and left him surviving three sons and two daughters, viz: 1. Cornelius, who went to Canada; 2. Isaac; 3. Jonathan, who died unmarried; 4. Rachel, who married Daniel Hasbrouck, son of Abraham (1), and 5. Mary. He removed to Newburgh soon after his marriage (June, 1751), and subsequently purchased (1753) the property now known as Washington's Head Quarters, where he continued to reside during the remainder of his life. He was the first Supervisor of the Precinct (1763), and held various other local offices. "He bore several military commissions in his life time—first an Ensign's, then a Captain's, and afterwards a Colonel's commission, which latter he received Oct. 25, 1775." His regiment was often called out, but from the ill health of Col. Hasbrouck, was commanded much of the time by Lieutenant Colonel Johannes Hardenburgh, Jr., and it was under him at the time of its participation in the defence of Forts Clinton and Montgomery, in 1778. In consequence of continued ill-health, Col. Hasbrouck resigned his commission in 1778. His death proceeded from an aggravated form of gravel. From the MSS. diary of his brother Abraham, we quote the following description of his person and character: "He was a loving husband to his wife, a tender and loving father towards his children, a loving brother to his brother and sisters, an obedient and dutiful child to his parents, a kind master to his servants, a good neighbor, a hospitable man, a good, industrious, sober man, and a very good liver, and a very good commonwealth's-man (Whig). He was a pious worthy man, paid a good deal of reverence in hearing and reading the word of God. He was good natured, not soon ruffled or put in a passion, but with a great deal of forbearance. He had very good sense, and strong natural parts and understanding—especially in divinity, and very knowing in common affairs of life. He was a man of stature above six feet four inches, well shaped and proportioned of body, good features, full visage of face, but brown of complexion, dark blue eyes, black hair with a slight curl, strong of body, arms, legs; was inclined to be corpulent and fat in his younger days, but meeting so many sicknesses and disorders he was not so fat the last thirty years of his life as he was in his youth. He had a great many good qualities that I don't write down here. He died on Monday morning and was buried on Tuesday in the burying place on his own land, between his house and the North River, lying along side two of his sons who lay buried in the same ground."

The descendants of Col. Hasbrouck, now residing in this town, are through his son

Isaac (2), who was born Sept. 23, 1761; died August 21, 1806. He married (1784) Hannah Birdsall, who died Dec. 27, 1807, aged 45 years. His children were: 1. Jonathan, who occupied for many years the Head Quarters homestead; 2. Sarah, who married Walter Case; 3. Israel, died unmarried; 4. Rachel, died unmarried; 5. Eli, who has been married twice and has Charles H., Eli, Jr., and other children; 6. Mary.

(2) Benjamin married Elsie Schoonmaker and left three sons, 1. Benjamin; 2. Cornelius; 3. Joseph. Cornelius (2) married Jane Kelso in 1799. He left two sons, 1. William C., and 2. Benjamin C., and one daughter, 3. Margaret, who married Capt. Eli Perry.

WILLIAM C. (1), was born Aug 23, 1800; married Mary E., daughter of William Roe, June 22, 1831; has three sons, viz: William H., Henry C., and Roe, and three daughters: Maria H., Emily A., and Blandina. He entered active life, we believe, as a teacher in the public schools, and was principal of the Farmer's Hall Academy, Goshen, in 1822. He was admitted to the bar in 1826, and rose rapidly to the front rank in his profession, a position which he continues to occupy. He was elected to the Assembly in 1847, and was chosen speaker of that body. Few men have a more unblemished reputation, both at home and abroad.

#### THE PENNY FAMILY.

Joseph Penny was born in Wales, Eng. The time of his emigration to this country is not known. His occupation was that of school-master, in which capacity he was employed by the trustees of the Glebe prior to the Revolution.\* He purchased the Wallace Patent, where he settled his sons, William, John, James, Peter, Joseph, Robinson, Allen, and Isaac. His oldest daughter married Daniel Everett, of Ulster county; his second daughter, Polly, married James, son of Robert Ross; Betsey married William Wilson, and Nelly died unmarried. William, the oldest son of Joseph Penny, was born May 29, 1759, and died Dec. 7, 1832. His wife, Hannah, was born June 20, 1761, and died Jan. 20, 1833. William Penny, 2d, died Jan. 31, 1849, aged 60 years, 2 months, and 17 days; and his wife, Mercy, died Nov. 4, 1857, aged 66 years. There are quite a number of the descendants of Joseph Penny, Senr., residing in this town, as well as in Ulster county and in the city of New York.

#### JOHN NATHAN HUTCHINS.

In addition to the facts already stated in the pages of this work,† in reference to the old teacher of the Glebe school, John Nathan Hutchins, we can only add the following obituary notice from the *New York Packet* of July 18, 1782, viz:

"DIED—On Monday, 8th inst., in the eighty-second year of his age, after a short illness, greatly lamented, that reputable and useful citizen, noted mathematician and astronomer, Mr. John Nathan Hutchins. He was a person of an excellent understand-

\* Ante p. 43, 108, 131, 244.

† Ante p. 108, 244.

ing, facetious and cheerful in his temper, charitable to the poor, a faithful husband and an obliging neighbor. He lived a pious and exemplary life; and as he lived, he died a sincere Christian; and has left his aged consort, who with his numerous acquaintances, regret his loss. His remains were decently interred in Newburgh the day following his death."

WOLVERT ACKER, OR ECKER.

Wolvart Acker—or Ecker, as the name should be written,\*—was the great-grand-son of Jan Ecker, one of the early Dutch settlers of Greenburgh, Westchester county, and was born there Jan. 17, 1732.† He purchased, in 1772, a portion of the Harrison Patent, and soon after removed to Newburgh, where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred on the 17th Jan. 1799, at the age of 67 years.‡

Mr. ECKER was a man of generous heart and patriotic impulses. He entered warmly into the struggle for Independence; contributed freely his time and his money to the cause, and from first to last was one of the most reliable men in the Precinct. He was appointed chairman of the Committee of Safety for the Precinct, in 1775, and took especially under his cognizance the northern part of the town, where a strong feeling existed in favor of the Crown. His house soon became a favorite resort of the Whigs in that section of the country, and especially would they gather there on the Sabbath to learn the progress of events. On such occasions, he would wait until a fair audience had assembled, and, after reading a chapter from his old Dutch Bible, he would detail all the intelligence that he had received. Then the *New York Packet*, the Whig paper of the times, was read, and the affairs of the country discussed. In this manner he continually strengthened the hands and hearts of the friends of Liberty during the whole war. The Tories he hated intensely; watched their movements with untiring zeal, and punished many of them for their depredations. After the war he engaged in milling, and in the manufacture of brick. He established the landing on the Hudson now known as Hampton, and also a ferry between that place and Wappinger's Falls. His death was occasioned by a cancer on the face, from which he suffered for several years.

Mr. Ecker was married twice. His first wife died without issue; his second was Sarah, daughter of William Pugsley, of Westchester county, by whom he had:

\* It is so written in the early records of Westchester county, and by his son, Capt. William Ecker. In the previous part of this work we have given the name *Acker*, as it is usually so spelled in the records of this town. The name was probably *Acker*, and the change in the orthography evidently had its origin in the fact that the accented A has the sound of E, in German. *Wolfert* and *Wolvert* are both used—as in German *v* has the sound of our *f*.

† Bolton, in his "History of Westchester County," has the following reference to the Ecker family, and to the homestead originally held by them but more recently by Washington Irving, and known as "Sunny Side," viz: "Van Tassel house occupies the site of 'Wolfort's Roost,' which was built by Wolfert Ecker, an ancient Dutch burgher of this town (Greenburgh). In 1697, we find recorded the name of Jan Ecker, first accepted Deacon of the Dutch church, Sleepy Hollow, which office he appears to have held for several years. By his wife, Magdalenkje, he left issue Wolfert, Cornelis, and others.—The Will of Wolfert Ecker bears date 1753, wherein he bequeaths to his 'son, Stephen, a cow, or the worth thereof, more than the others, for his birth-right,' and to his grandson, Wolfert Ecker, son of Sybout, twenty shillings, besides other bequests." Irving, in his 'Wolfert's Roost,' has immortalized both the homestead and the name of its ancient proprietor.

‡ Inscription on monument in the burial ground at Marlborough: "In memory of Wolvert Ecker, who died Jan. 17, 1799, aged 67 years. 'A man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.'"



(1) Isaac died unmarried.

(2) Susan married first, Joseph Williams, and had: Wolvert A., James, and Clementine; and second, Leonard Smith, and had William, who was drowned, with so many others, in the sloop Neptune in 1824.

(3) Deborah married Doct. John Pinckney, of Dutchess county, a branch of the South Carolina stock of that name, and had: Isaac, Caroline, Harriet, Edward, Julia, Theodore, and Deborah.

(4) William married Sarah Badger, of Poughkeepsie, and had: Theodore, Clara, Phebe, Susan, George, and Charles. He was a man justly esteemed for his many virtues; held several military commissions; served in the war of 1812, and died while a member of the Legislature in 1827, in his 48th year. His daughters, Susan and Phebe, married a Mr. Mead, of St. Louis—Susan being his first wife, and Phebe his second. His sons, Theodore and Charles, now reside in California.

(5) Phebe married Hon. John P. Jones, of Sullivan county, and had: Samuel, William, Perthenia, Mary, Henrietta, and Phebe.

(6) Sarah married James Lockwood, of Norwalk, Conn., and had: Catharine F., Harriet C., William E., Emma C., Helen M. (married Alex. Bell), Morris W., and John E.

Mrs. Susan Ecker (his widow) married second, Geo. Merritt.

#### THE INNIS FAMILY.

James Innis was brought to this country from Ireland, while an infant, about the year 1737. His mother and her sisters settled in Little Britain, where he received an education in the ordinary English branches, from George and James Clinton. He married Sybil Ross, of Morristown, N. J., and settled in Newburgh in 1780. His children were: 1. James; 2. Jane; 3. Keziah; 4. Lydia; 5. Peter; 6. Benjamin; 7. Elsie; 8. Sarah; 9. William; 10. Aaron. James (1) died unmarried. He was a soldier in the army of the Revolution, and was in the battle of Monmouth. Jane (2) married William Irwin and removed to Ohio. Keziah (3) married James Owen. Lydia (4) married Moses Hanmore. Peter (5) died unmarried. Benjamin (6) married Margaret Denton. Elsie (7) married Thomas Aldrich. Sarah (8) married Anthony Presler. Aaron (10) married Ruth, daughter of Luff Smith, and settled in Milton. William (9) married Elizabeth, daughter of James Warring,\* and had: Sally, married Isaac Demarest; Ross, married Catharine Cook; Rebecca, married Rich-

\* Mrs. Innis was killed by being accidentally thrown from a wagon, Jan. 18, 1846.

ard Ward, Jr.; Wygant, unmarried, resides in Wisconsin; William, Jr., married Catharine Jessup, resides in Wisconsin.

This family was among the early settlers on the Bradley Patent, and the homestead farm is still held by William (9).

#### THE WARREN FAMILY.

The Warrens, who are supposed to be of Norman origin, were among the earliest settlers of New England. Richard Warren was one of the pilgrims by the "May Flower," and settled in Plymouth. John Warren came to America in 1630, and settled in Watertown, Mass. Another John Warren, supposed to have been a brother to Richard, settled in Salem in 1630. Peter Warren, who was probably a son of John of Salem, settled in Salem, and from him Genl. Joseph Warren, the patriot of Bunker Hill, was a lineal descendant.\*

The earliest mention of the name in this town, that we have met with, occurs in the records of the 1st Presbyterian church, where, under date of July 23, 1783, the marriage of "John Warren, of Mass., and Elizabeth Belknap, of Newburgh," is written. In reference to the genealogy of this branch of the family we have learned the following facts, viz: John Warren came to America in 1630, and settled in Watertown, Mass. His children were John, Mary, Daniel, and Elizabeth, who were probably all born in England. Daniel married Mary Barron, Dec. 10, 1650, and had nine children, of whom the seventh was John, b. March 5th, 1665, and who married Mary Brown. He had three children, of whom John (b. March 15, 1684-5,) had two children, viz: Beulah, b. Aug. 23, 1725, married John Hobbs, of Brookfield; and Josiah, b. Feb. 17, 1714-15. The latter married Hepzibah Hobbs, by whom he had ten children.†

JOHN WARREN, the youngest child of Josiah Warren, was left an orphan during his infancy, and was taken by his aunt, Beulah, wife of John Hobbs, of Brookfield, where he resided until he arrived at the age of nineteen years, when he joined the army of the Revolution, and participated in its struggles until the peace in 1783. He was engaged in several of the most important battles of the war, and received particular commendation for his bravery at Bunker Hill and at Monmouth, and was subsequently raised to the rank of Captain. He came with the Massachusetts line to the encampment at New Windsor. Here he became acquainted with Miss Belknap, a lady remarkable for her intelligence and personal attractions,‡ to whom he was married at the date already given. After the disbandment of the army, he engaged in business pursuits in Newburgh; but subsequently removed to Troy, and afterwards to Saratoga Springs, where he died, Dec. 25, 1823—his wife surviving him until June 21, 1837. Their children were:

\* Genealogy of Warren, by J. C. Warren, M. D. † Bond's Genealogies of Watertown.

‡ Miss Belknap was the partner of Gen. Washington, in the opening set of the ball given at the Temple, April, 1783, on the announcement of the exchange of the preliminary articles of peace. (Eager's Orange County, 618.)

1. John H., b. 1786, died at Montezuma, N. Y., 1823, married Fauny Kellogg, and had one child, William L. F.; 2. Cynthia M., b. Aug. 2, 1788, married Miles Beach, of Saratoga Springs; 3. Stephen R., b. Nov., 1790; 4. William L. F., b. Feb. 4, 1793, now a prominent lawyer at Saratoga Springs; 5. Elizabeth B., b. 1795, married Doct. R. R. Davis, late of Syracuse; 6. Caroline S., b. 1798, married Benjamin Carpenter, of Newburgh. 7. Mary A., b. 1800, married Jas. H. Darrow, of Saratoga Springs.

WILLIAM L. F. WARREN, the son of John H. Warren, came to Newburgh early in life, and engaged as clerk with his uncle, Mr. Carpenter. In 1837, he became a member of the firm of B. Carpenter & Co., with which he has since been associated. He has filled for several terms, and with marked ability, the post of President of the Board of Trustees of the village. Possessing great energy of character and a mind thoroughly schooled in business transactions, he has brought to the discharge of his public duties qualifications which few can hope to attain, and which have won for him the confidence of the people whom he has served. He has also taken a prominent part in promoting various public and private enterprises, and in all positions in life has performed the duties pertaining to the standard of an upright and honorable citizen. Few of the elements of popularity, as that term is generally understood, enter into his intercourse with his fellow-men; but this fact is due to his natural austerity of manner, which is perhaps too severe and repelling in many instances. This trait in his character, however, disappears under the genial sun of personal acquaintance; and while watching the public interests with the fidelity of a Flagg, he easily assumes the polish of a Chesterfield. He is one of those rare men upon whom the community rely for protection against ill-advised and oppressive legislation, rather than the political charlatan whose thirst for distinction leads him to regard lightly the public interests.

Mr. Warren married Catharine, daughter of John H. Walsh.

Another branch of the family is that of Miles Warren, who has been a resident of our village for many years. His grandfather was James Warren, of Woodbridge, now Bethany, Conn., who married Abigail Thomas and had: Jason, Sarah, Rachel, Abigail, Nathaniel, Jemima, Edward, and Richardson.\* He died during the Revolution at the North (probably at Ticonderoga), where he had gone to take care of his son Edward, then a soldier and sick. His son Richardson, was killed during the Revolution, on board the American frigate Trumbull, by a cannon ball which passed through both thighs. His son Nathaniel, was born Jan. 15, 1755, and married Susanna, daughter of Isaac Johnson, of Seymour, Conn., by whom he had six children, viz: Betsey, Charles, Marshall, Isaac, Miles, Susan. Miles was born at Bethany, Conn., July 4, 1790. He married, first, Sally Coe (1810) by whom he had: George T., William S., Edward M. (died), Edward R. M. (died), Sarah A. H. (died), and John W. Mrs. Sally Warren died April 13, 1855, and he married (1856) Ruth, daughter of James Miller, formerly of Crawford, Orange co., by whom he has: Anson Miles, b. May 13, 1858.

Isaac, the fourth son of Nathaniel Warren, was born in Bethany, Conn., Dec. 23, 1787. He married, Sept. 12, 1812, Leonora,

\* New Haven Records.



daughter of Israel Perkins, and had: Israel P., William E., Susan H., Isaac W., Harris F., Cornelia A., and George F.

WILLIAM E. WARREN, the second son of Isaac, came to Newburgh in the Spring of 1836. Having previously served an apprenticeship of three years as clerk in a manufacturing establishment at Waterbury, he readily obtained a situation with D. Crawford & Co., as book-keeper and cashier, with whom he remained until the Spring of 1841. He subsequently engaged in mercantile business in Newburgh and in New York, from which he retired in 1851. He soon after received the appointment of Auditor of the N. Y. & E. Railroad Co., which post he resigned in 1853, to accept that of Secretary and Treasurer of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western R. R. Co., of which he was afterwards elected a Director. He resigned his connection with this company in the Spring of 1858; and in 1859, he received the appointment of Deputy Comptroller of the city of New York, which station he now (1861) fills.

Mr. Warren has been the architect of his own fortune, and is indebted almost entirely to his natural force of character for his elevation from obscurity to the position which he now occupies in the respect of the community. The ruling traits in his character, as exhibited in his official career, are great activity of mind, a thoroughly cultivated judgment, cautiousness, and strict integrity—qualities which fit him in an eminent degree for stations of financial responsibility. To his worth as a private citizen, all can bear honorable testimony, who are acquainted with the encouragement which he has extended to private and public enterprises in the town of his adoption, as well as to its social, religious and literary elevation. It is to men of his stamp that our country is indebted for its rail-roads, its churches and schools, and for the development of all the agencies that have contributed to its prosperity.

Mr. Warren married, March 25, 1840, Lydia Riggs, daughter of Charles and Amelia Birdsall, and has one daughter, Mary Cushman Warren.

#### THE REEVE FAMILY.

From "Griffin's Journal" \* we learn that "the first of the family of the name of Reeve came to America from Wales, not far from 1660, and settled at Mattituck, L. I. Tradition says there were two brothers; their names Thomas and James. James, the progenitor of the Newburgh family, died at Mattituck in 1739, aged 60 years. His children were: 1. James; 2. Selah; 3. Isaac; 4. Nathaniel; 5. Ebenezer." Selah (2) settled on a farm near the old homestead. When the British obtained possession of Long Island they endeavored to enlist the inhabitants in favor of the King by offering them the oath of allegiance, accompanied with the assurance that if they would accept it they should not only be exempt from molestation, but supplies for the troops would be purchased from them and paid for in gold. If the oath was rejected, however, the troops would seize whatever they might require. To secure ease and peace, many of the settlers embraced the terms offered; but there were those who esteemed the cause in which they were engaged too sacred to be bartered away thus lightly, and who refused the proffered terms. Selah Reeve was among the latter class. The British officers

\* Griffin's Journal. First Settlers of Mattituck, L. I., &c., by Augustus Griffin.

gave him three weeks in which to reconsider his determination, and intimated that if, at the expiration of that time, he still refused the oath, they would take possession of his property. During the interval granted, Mr. Reeve gathered together a small sum of money, obtained a fishing-scow, and placed on board some provisions and clothing, and informed his family that they must be in readiness to leave their home at any moment; that when the officers made their next appearance, he should embark and escape. Prompt to their appointment, the officers returned at the expiration of the time which they had fixed; but Mr. Reeve discovered their approach in time to make his escape. The dinner-horn sounded the signal of alarm agreed upon, and his men instantly repaired on board the scow, while he hastened the departure of his family. Entering the door of his dwelling, he found his wife busily preparing the noon-tide meal, and his boy, Selah, then an infant, asleep in the cradle. He grasped the child and placed him under his arm, very much as he would have handled a bag of flour; simply said to his wife, "Come," and strode out of the back door. The infant soon made the air ring with cries at his unceremonious handling, and its mother remonstrated; but he gave little heed to either, until after repeated solicitations from the latter, when he handed her the child with the remark, "There, carry him yourself," and then hastened on. The vessel was reached and cast off from the shore, just as the officers had passed through the house and emerged from the back door. Waving his hand to his baffled pursuers, Reeve steered for the Connecticut shore, where he landed, and subsequently purchased an inland farm in that State, where he settled. After the war, he purchased (1784) a farm situated about three miles north of the village of Newburgh, to which he removed soon after. He died Feb. 21, 1796, in his 55th year, and his wife died Jan. 21, 1829, aged 84 years. His sons were: 1. Selah; 2. James; 3. Joseph. We notice them briefly in their order, viz:

SELAH REEVE (1), whose unceremonious removal from his infant cradle on Long



Island we have referred to, was first engaged in the milling business at

Hunting-Grove (now Buskirk's mills), on the Otterkill, in the town of New Windsor, sometime about the year 1798 or '99. After a few years, he returned to Newburgh and commenced the manufacture of brown earthen ware—a new business at that time, and

an article of manufacture in great demand. Mr. Burling was subsequently associated with him in this business, and in connection with it they opened a crockery, glass, and earthen-ware store. He afterwards entered into the mercantile and forwarding business, associated with William H. Falls, and remained in active business until his death, April 11, 1837. The *Newburgh Telegraph* of April 13, 1837, contains the following notice, in connection with the announcement of his death, viz:

"Mr. Reeve was one of the oldest merchants and earliest citizens of Newburgh. He added to a strong mind and good judgment, those habits of industry and perseverance which render business men so useful in communities dependent, as this has been, upon enterprise for their advancement. He knew our village in its infancy, and has witnessed and greatly contributed to its growth and prosperity. In sustaining churches and schools, the organization of banks, the construction of roads, and other enterprises, he devoted a large share of his time and capital. No man had a higher reputation for integrity, and he died enjoying the full confidence of the community in which he lived."

Mr. Reeve married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher and Julia (Tusten\*) Van Duzer, of Newburgh, in 1795, and had: 1. Millicent, d. in infancy; 2. Christopher; 3. Charles F. V.; 4. Julia Ann; 5. George; 6. Eliza; 7. Jane; 8. Nathan; 9. Harriet M.; 10. Mary E. d. in infancy; 11. Selah. Christopher (2) married Maria Hasbrouck. He was engaged in the mercantile and forwarding business in Newburgh for several years, and is now in the lumber trade at Detroit. Charles F. V. (3), married Adaline Amor, of New York; and after her death, Julia Ann Ferguson. He was an importing merchant in Charleston, S. C., for several years; subsequently engaged in business with his brother Christopher, in Newburgh, and more recently in milling and farming at Shawangunk, Ulster county. He now resides in Newburgh. Julia Ann (4) married Daniel S. Tuthill. George (5) married Caroline Ingersoll. He continued the mercantile business, at the old stand of his father, until his death in 1853 or '54. Eliza (6) married Hon. John W. Brown. Jane (7) married Alexander C. Mulliner. Nathan (8) married Mary, daughter of Selah Reeve Hobbie, of Washington. He studied law with Hon. John W. Brown; practiced his profession in Newburgh for several years; is now in the lumber trade at Detroit. Harriet M. (9), married the Rev. Wm. McLaren; resides at Fall River, Mass. Selah (10) married Lilly Snow, of Providence, R. I.; is now engaged in the lumber trade at Chicago.

JAMES REEVE (2) was a mariner from his youth. He was taken prisoner by the British, during the war of 1812, when within two days sail of New York, and carried to England and confined in Dartmoor prison. He was in this prison and a participant in the scenes enacted there on the 4th of July, 1813, and April 6th, 1814, as well as in all the horrors of that most horrible place. He escaped without injury from the massacre of April 6th, and on the final release of the prisoners, he returned to his native village. Not long after his return, however, he was seriously injured by the bursting of a lime-kiln, and died in the course of a year. He was never married.

JOSEPH REEVE (3) engaged in the manufacture of whalebone whips, of which he was the patentee. "No small manufacture," remarks Mr. Eager, "ever had greater success than Mr. Reeve in this. His whips were in the hand of every person in town and country who rode a horse or drove a carriage." He also conducted the gold and silversmith business with considerable success. "During the war of 1812," continues Mr. Eager, "when the militia of this section of country were called out to defend the city and harbor of New York, Joseph Reeve accompanied them, and discharged the duties of Adjutant. Having nothing to do, beyond the usual routine of camp duty, the officers did not confine themselves very strictly to quarters. One night a number of them attended the Park Theatre. The boxes were crowded, and they were compelled to enter the pit. The orchestra played some airs which were new to the Newburgh boys, and which they thought were foolish and unmeaning, and they called for something that they could understand and appreciate. The call not being responded to, Reeve, at the instigation of his friends, rose upon his seat, and to the surprise of all present began to sing—

"Let Britain sing, God save the King,  
And play it on the fiddle."

\* Julia Van Duzer was formerly Julia Tusten, a sister of Col. Benjamin Tusten who was killed in the battle of Minisink.



The orchestra ceased their labors, and the house in a moment was quiet. Reeve poured out the song in full, rich volume of tone, and when he ended the house rang with loud encore. Reeve responded to the call and repeated the song, and was again greeted with rapturous applause." He died in September, 1828, after an illness of several months, from an injury on the head caused by blows inflicted by two ruffians in the street. His wife was Eunice Sayer, by whom he had: 1. Charles, married Katura Wilson; 2. Decatur, married Frances A. Horton; 3. Anthony D., married a Miss Veltman; 4. Caroline, married Doct. J. D. Sloan; 5. John, died unmarried.

—The descendants of Selah Reeve can point with just pride to their family record as embracing, in its several generations, men who have taken an active and prominent part in local enterprise, as well as men of strict integrity and public worth.

## PHINEAS BOWMAN.



Among the lawyers who took up their residence in Newburgh at an early period, was Phineas Bowman. He had served in the war of the Revolution, and attained the rank of Colonel. He came here with the army, and either remained here after its disbandment, as was the case with several of his contemporaries in the service, or returned here not long subsequent to that event. He was a man of high legal attainments;

was admitted to practice in the courts of Ulster county in 1790; rose rapidly in his profession, and rendered his constituents valuable service, as a member of the Legislature of 1798, by securing the passage of the law erecting the present county of Orange. During the last few years of his life, however, he lost character and fortune by habits of intemperance; and his memory is now preserved only through the medium of anecdotes arising from occurrences in which he was a principal participant.

It is related of him, that in the early part of the war, a period when discipline was quite lax, he happened to insult, by some familiarity, the commanding officer of his regiment. The matter was promptly investigated by a court martial, and he was sentenced to ask the pardon of the offended officer in the presence of the troops at the next general parade. On the morning appointed for the ceremony, he dressed himself and his horse in new and glittering trappings of his rank, and riding in front of the line, passed to the staff of the officer of the day, where he was to meet the complainant. Arriving there, he removed his

hat very gracefully and gravely addressed his offended superior as follows: "Sir, in obedience to the sentence of a court martial passed upon me, I do hereby ask your pardon; and will simply add, that had the court so ordered, I would, with equal readiness, have asked pardon of your horse." Then, replacing his hat, he rode leisurely back to his post. The insulted officer was, at first, very indignant at the manner and matter of Bowman's apology; but the latter was a favorite with the line, as well as with his brother officers, and another court martial was not deemed advisable in the case. The story was current in the camp for a long time, and is well authenticated.

At the time Bowman entered the legal profession, and long afterwards, practical jokes were liberally indulged in by both the bench and the bar, and in these affairs he was a leading spirit. On one occasion, Judge Morgan Lewis, who had been holding a circuit court at Goshen, found it necessary, in order to meet his appointment at Poughkeepsie, to make the journey from Goshen on horseback on the Sabbath. Traveling on the "first day of the week" was, by statute, punishable with detention or fine. Bowman accompanied the Judge on his trip, but when they arrived near Newburgh he rode on in advance of his companion, and stopped at 'Squire Niven's just long enough to pay his own fine and to enter a complaint against the Judge for violating the Sabbath, and then went on his way. As soon as the Judge came along, Niven arrested him, and compelled him either to submit to detention or pay his fine. In vain he pleaded the necessity which compelled him to violate the statute; Niven was inexorable; so he paid his fine and resumed his journey.

But the Judge was very angry at the insult which had been offered to his dignity, and breathed vengeance against Niven. It soon came out, however, that Bowman was the real author of the mischief; and it also happened that he had an important case before the Judge, at the very next circuit at Goshen. The case came on and was given to the jury on Saturday afternoon, and pending their deliberations the court temporarily adjourned. The members of the bar scattered themselves in all directions, expecting that when the session was resumed in the evening, the verdict would be rendered and the final adjournment made. The Judge, however, had not forgotten his fine; and entering the court room in the evening, and finding no one present to question the proceeding, deliberately ordered an adjournment to Poughkeepsie. Even the jury was not aware of the fact, and after

waiting for some time to be called into court, retired for the night. Early in the morning, the Judge mounted his horse and started for Poughkeepsie; and it was not until several hours after his departure that the jury or Bowman were aware of the position in which they were placed. No alternative was left to them, however. They must either overtake the Judge on his journey, or be compelled to appear before his honor at Poughkeepsie, and there render their verdict. To avoid the latter contingency they mounted horses and gave chase, led on by Bowman. Justice Niven, however, had been advised of their coming, and promptly arrested and compelled them all to pay the penalty of the law. By this detention they did not overtake the Judge until just as he was stepping on board the ferry-boat at Newburgh; but the boat remained at the wharf long enough for him to hear the application that their verdict might be received and themselves discharged, and to assure them that the court could not lawfully transact business on the Sabbath day, and that they were a pack of fools for the trouble they had taken.

After the Judge had departed, Bowman learned that the verdict was in his favor, and being aware that, although it was usual, under extraordinary circumstances, to transport a jury from one circuit station to another, there was no law or precedent which justified such a step after they had retired for deliberation, he told the jury to enclose and seal their verdict, and he would see that it was received by the court; that the conduct of the Judge had been prompted entirely by a desire to punish him (Bowman), for a fancied insult arising from some pleasantry in which he had indulged at the Judge's expense; that if the Judge wished to carry on the matter, he should have the opportunity, and that they need give themselves no farther trouble in the premises. Bowman started for Poughkeepsie early on Monday, and when he arrived there he dressed himself in full military costume, entered the court-room, and throwing the sealed packet on the Judge's bench, exclaimed, "There is your verdict!" then turned on his heel and walked out. The Judge pocketed the insult, and directed that the verdict should be regularly entered, well-knowing that in playing his joke he had gone beyond the pale of the law.

When Jonathan Fisk came to Newburgh, Bowman was the only man who could make any headway against him, and numerous anecdotes are related of their encounters. Fisk relied upon law and precedents, and won his cases by his clear and logical deductions from them. Bowman therefore found it necessary some-



times to cast both law and precedents aside and resort to less dignified means for success. On one occasion, Ben. Anderson had a case of considerable importance, and Fisk was rapidly using him up. To save his case, Ben. started for Bowman, and found him sadly intoxicated, but nevertheless dragged him into court, where he listened to Fisk's quotation of precedents, and soon became passably sober. He saw that Fisk had the case fairly; but Ben. pushed him up to make an effort to redeem it, and when Fisk had concluded, Bowman tottered up to him and asked him to lend him his book and his spectacles, as he had unfortunately left his own at his office. Fisk complied with the request without a suspicion of evil; and Bowman commenced reading the quotations already cited, but changed the punctuation and accent materially. Then turning to the jury he reminded them that the true construction of precedents depended very much on whose nose the spectacles rested while they were being read, and ably and eloquently contended for the interpretation which he had given. The jury were confused and failed to agree, and Anderson was temporarily saved from defeat.

Poor Bowman! when his self-respect became blunted, he would, while on his rounds of intoxication, gather his pockets and the bosom of his shirt full of stones, and when he could carry his load no farther, he would sit down in the street and throw the stones without regard to direction or consequences. If a store was bombarded or windows endangered by the missiles, the occupant had only to hurry out, seize him by the legs and turn him around, and the stones would then fly harmlessly down the street. And in a fit of intemperance he finally died, and was laid to rest in a nameless grave.\*

Bowman owned the property now occupied by William Roe, on Montgomery street. His residence, however, was taken down by Mr. Roe, and removed to the south-west corner of Montgomery and Third streets, and is now occupied in part as the parsonage of the 1st M. E. church. We believe he left one daughter, Mary, who married Benjamin Anderson. His wife, Mary, died March 22, 1813, in her 58th year, universally esteemed by all who enjoyed her acquaintance.

---

WILLIAM SEYMOUR.

William Seymour was the son of Samuel Seymour, of Greenwich, Conn., where he was born April 13, 1758. His wife was

\* Ante p. 105. The engraving given in connection with this sketch is from a profile likeness taken in 1798, while Mr. Bowman was a member of the Legislature.

(first) Esther Sands, of Long Island, by whom he had: 1. William, 2. Samuel Sands, 3. Drake, and 4. Esther.\* He married, second, Eliza, daughter of Henry Powell, of Long Island, and had: 5. Margaret, who married Joseph Kernoehan, and 6. Mary Powell, who married James S. Abeel, of U. S. Army. He removed to Newburgh about the year 1790, and commenced the mercantile business on the north-west corner of Water and Fourth streets, and soon after opened a branch store at Plattekill. He subsequently engaged in ship-building here, and constructed, first, the *Liverpool Packet*; second, the *William Penn*, and third, the *Ontario*. These vessels were among the most successful in the Liverpool trade. The *Ontario* was of five hundred tons burthen, and was the largest ship that sailed from New York at the time of her construction. He was also largely interested in real estate in Newburgh and its vicinity, and was active in promoting the interests of the town. In 1805, he accidentally fell into the hold of the ship *Ontario*, and received injuries which rendered him unable to walk during the remainder of his life. This accident obliged him to withdraw from business. He died in 1811.

It is due to Mr. Seymour to say, that none of the early settlers of the town contributed more to develop its business and commercial interests, or was more highly esteemed by his fellow-citizens. Men of the generation which succeeded that in which his active years were spent, have received much of the credit due to him and to his contemporaries, whose enterprise laid the foundations of the prosperity which the town has since enjoyed. The present generation should be just to their memories.

---

THE CARPENTER FAMILY.

The Newburgh family of this name are the descendants of Benjamin Carpenter, who was born in England in 1730.† He emigrated to this country at an early age, and settled on Long Island, from whence he removed to Latintown (then in the town of Newburgh), Ulster county, where he resided until his death. He married (1764) Jane, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Leonard, of Goshen, and had six children, "of whom," says Mr. Eager,‡ "Jacob and Leonard Carpenter were two. These gentlemen, when young, were ship-builders, and contributed largely to pro-

\* Drake Seymour was accidentally shot while on a hunting excursion, June, 1824. William resides in Brooklyn (1861).

† The "Marriage Bonds" in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany, record the issue of "Marriage Licenses" to seven persons of the name of Benjamin Carpenter.

‡ Eager's Orange County, 161, &c.

mote the interests of Newburgh. They were afterwards the owners of the Newburgh ferry, and were also engaged in mercantile and commercial pursuits." Leonard Carpenter married Bridget, daughter of Isaac Belknap, and had seven children, viz:

(1) Benjamin, born Feb. 14, 1793, married Caroline S., daughter of John Warren, of Saratoga Springs, and had: 1. Mary F., who married Lewis M. Strong, of Northampton, Mass.; 2. John W., died in infancy; 3. Warren, died in 1849; 4. Alida Josepha, married Horatio B. Reed. Mr. Carpenter has been engaged in the forwarding business in Newburgh since 1817, and has sustained during his whole career an unblemished reputation. Mrs. Carpenter died April 5, 1856.

(2) Elizabeth, married Wm. Thayer,\* April 2, 1812, and had: 1. William L.; 2. John S., married Catharine, daughter of Jirah Stearns, formerly of Pittsfield, Mass.; 3. Elijah C., married Mary J., daughter of Hamilton Morrison, of Montgomery; 4. George A.; 5. Charles F., married Anna F., daughter of Lewis Miller, of New Windsor; 6. Anna B., married Henry W. Dolson; 7. Caroline M., and 8. Elizabeth C.

(3) Isaac R., unmarried, resides in Newburgh.

(4) Jane Belknap, unmarried, resides in Newburgh.

(5) Alexander L., married Elizabeth Lawrence, of Fishkill. He died at his residence in Ohio, Oct. 1, 1848, leaving Sarah L., Isaac L., and Lawrence F.

(6) Sarah Lydia Stearns, unmarried, resides in Newburgh.

(7) Cynthia Warren, married Francis Crawford, of Newburgh, now resides at Detroit, Mich.

---

THE DEGROVE FAMILY.

Peter Adolph DeGrove, the founder of the American family of this name, was one of the French (Huguenot) settlers of New York, where he conducted mercantile business. He had three children, viz: 1. Adolph, who removed to the Island of Jamaica, where he died leaving issue Peter, who returned to America and settled in Boston; 2. Peter, who married Rebecca ———, and had Peter, who died unmarried, Adolph, who settled in Newburgh, Rachel, who married Capt. John Anderson, and who has no surviving descendants, and Rebecca, who married an Albertson, and has descendants in the Stryker, Lawrence, and Crolius

---

\* William Thayer was born in Brooklyn, Windham county, Conn., Sept. 21, 1784. He settled in Newburgh about the commencement of the present century, and, in company with his brother, John Thayer, was engaged in an extensive and successful business for several years. He died April 9, 1855.



families of New York; 3. Aefie, who married Garret Schnyler, a merchant of New York.

Adolph, the son of Peter DeGrove (2), was one of the refugees from New York, at the time of the occupation of that city by the English forces. He settled in Newburgh in 1777 or '78, and

*Adolph DeGrove Jr*

established a hotel (p. 97, 98), and a bakery, which he conducted for many years. He took an active part in the organization of the first Presbyterian church, in this town, of which he was a member. He died Nov. 29, 1796, in his 76th year.

Mr. DeGrove married first, a Miss Lawrence, and had:

(1) Adolph, Jr., who was an Assistant Quarter-master at Newburgh (1780), and had charge of the stores which were accumulated here from time to time for the use of the army. He married

*Adolph DeGrove Junr*, (1780)  
Rhoda  
Coles,  
of Queens  
county, and had:  
1. Robert C., mar-

ried a Miss Smith and left one son, who died without issue; 2. Adolph L., married Catharine Gallow, of Newburgh, and had eight children, viz: Edward W., now resides in New York, has two sons; Stephen C., died unmarried; Charles H., now deceased, has one child living; Adolph L., unmarried; Eliza, married Doct. Wooster Beach; Catharine, married Noah Tompkins; Rebecca Jane, married William Clark; and Sarah, unmarried; 3. John; 4. Coles; 5. Samuel (all of whom died unmarried); and 6. Sarah, who married John Mitchell, of L. I., and left no surviving issue.

(2) William, who left issue two sons, Michael and Quinsey, and one daughter, Sarah.—

*Wm DeGrove*  
Quinsey died without  
issue, Dec. 1860. Michael is still living, and has several children. Sarah married a Mr. Sobietes; is still living.

(3) John, who probably married and left issue.

(4) Sarah, who married 1st, a Mr. Rivers, by whom she had

Sarah (who married a Mr. Hartwich); and 2d, Enoch Carter.

(5) Mary, who married a Capt. Smith, and left issue Benjamin and Rebecca.

—The second wife of Mr. DeGrove was Mary, sister of Enoch Carter, by whom he had no issue.



This gentleman, whose family was of English origin, emigrated from the vicinity of Belfast, Ireland, in the year 1764. He settled at Philadelphia, Pa., where he was employed in the office of a Mr. Buchanan, a shipping merchant, but subsequently removed to New York, where he commenced business, and where he married (1775) Catharine, daughter of Mrs. Jane Armstrong. In 1789, he came to New Windsor, where he purchased (1790) from Gov. George Clinton a tract of land on the south side of Quassaick creek, comprising the property now owned and occupied by Thos. W. Chrystie, Phillip Verplanck, and Charles S. McKnight, Esqs., as well as the farm on which his son, the late John H. Walsh, resided from 1809 until his death in 1853.\* Mr. Walsh's intention, at the time of making this purchase, was to engage in business in the village of New Windsor, which was then a commercial centre of considerable importance; but finding that the proprietors of the land and water fronts there were not only unwilling to sell, but were opposed to the introduction of any enterprises which might come in competition with their own, he abandoned the project. In 1791, he removed to Newburgh, and purchased the property on the north-east corner of Water and Third streets, including the lands under water, and immediately built a dock and store-house (the former now occupied in part by Mr. Mailler), and commenced the mercantile and freighting business (the latter from Newburgh to New York and Albany) which he continued for several years.

Mr. Walsh also engaged in several other business enterprises. In 1792, in company with James Craig,† he erected the paper

\* The price paid by Mr. Walsh for the property referred to was £1500, N.Y. currency.

† The father of the late Hon. Hector Craig, of Craigville.—*Eager's Orange Co.*, 546.

mill, afterwards for many years owned by his son, John H. Walsh, and now by his grand-son, J. DeWitt Walsh. This mill was among the first of the kind in the state, and has always maintained a very high reputation. About 1794, he erected a large dwelling on Water street (afterwards the famous "Mansion House"), where he resided until 1808, when he removed to a more retired residence which he had built on the corner of Western Avenue and Liberty street. Here, surrounded by his family, and dispensing his hospitalities to his neighbors and friends, and especially to the clergy, among whom his house was well known as the "clergyman's home," he spent the evening of his life. He died in 1817, in the 72d year of his age.

Mr. Walsh was one of the most active citizens of Newburgh in every thing relating to its improvement, and more especially in advancing its educational and religious interests. This fact, however, is so amply shown in other parts of this work that it is not necessary to do more than refer to it here.\* His family consisted of eight children, viz: 1. Jane; 2. Mary Ann; 3. Eliza, married Solomon Sleight (afterwards Judge of Common Pleas), and left no surviving issue; 4. Catharine, married David Andrews of New York; 5. Charlotte, married the Rev. Jas. M. Matthews, first Chancellor of the University of New York; 6. James, married Elizabeth, daughter of Alex. Robertson, settled in New York and engaged in mercantile business. He died suddenly, while on a visit to Richmond, Va., leaving five children, some of whom now reside in New York. 7. Samuel Armstrong, who was a physician and for many years the surgeon of the West Point Military Academy. He married Hester G., daughter of Pascal N. Smith, of New York, and died without issue in 1829. 8. John H., late of New Windsor, whose character as a man of business, an upright citizen, and a conscientious christian, was widely known. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John DeWitt, formerly of Dutchess county, and left issue seven children, some of whom are settled in this town and vicinity. He died in 1853; his widow still survives.

---

THE CARTER FAMILY.

Enoch Carter, from whom the family in Newburgh of that name descended, was a native of Philadelphia—a Quaker in creed, raising his children in that faith, and of English ancestry. He had one brother, Joseph Carter, who was an officer in the English

---

\* Ante p. 216, 247, &c.



navy and who died unmarried, and one sister, Mary Carter, who was the second wife of Adolph DeGrove.\* He removed in New York prior to the revolution, and prosecuted there the occupation of a tanner and currier. Although restrained by his religious creed from taking an active part in the struggle for independence, he made no concealment of his political sympathies, and hence, when the English obtained possession of the city, he was compelled to abandon his property there and to seek personal safety within the American lines. He located near Fort Montgomery, where he constructed vats and resumed the manufacture of leather; but returned to New York, after peace was declared, and resided there until his death in 1792.

Mr. Carter married Sarah Rivers, a widowed daughter of Adolph DeGrove by his first wife, and had six children, viz: 1. Jonathan; 2. Adolph, who married Ann McDowell, of New York, and had: George, Joseph, Sarah, Ann, Mary, Margaret (married Samuel Reeve), Richard, and Elizabeth; 3. Margaret, who married R. Henry Richards, and who had two children, viz: Henry, who died at the age of 13 years, and James, who died at the age of 31 years leaving issue Sarah, now the widow of Doct. Chas. Peck, and Henry W., both of New York. 4. Mary, who married Benjamin Halstead, eldest brother of the late Capt. Charles Halstead of Newburgh. She died in her 29th year leaving one child, Margaret R., now the wife of Saml. T. Callahan, of New York. 5. Enoch, who died at the age of 20 years, without issue. 6. Rebecca, who married a Mr. Rose, and who has descendants residing in the town of Cornwall.

Jonathan, the oldest son of Enoch Carter, was born in New York, Nov. 2, 1772. He continued the business which his father

*Jonathan Carter*

had conducted in New York, and provided for

the support of his father's family, until 1798, when the latter

\* Mrs. Mary (Carter) DeGrove died April 20, 1824, in her 85th year. Referring to her death, the *Political Index* of April 27, remarks: "Few persons have sustained a long life so usefully and irreproachably as the subject of this notice. Mrs. DeGrove was almost the last of that class of exalted females which adorned the society of our village in former times. The dames Dubois, DeGrove, Riggs, Carpenter, Bowman, and a few others who might be named, maintained by their education, virtues and piety that distinction under a democracy which a regal government conferred upon rank. Their manners were formed in the higher circles before the revolution, and were admirably maintained. Those who have enjoyed their society will long remember the high-toned urbanity, the excellent education, the exalted piety, the charity of feeling and benevolence of action which marked all their intercourse with society and commanded its admiration. But it is a part of our nature to perish; and they have been gathered to the home of their fathers, full of years, full of honors, and we hope, crowned with immortal glory."

was broken up under the panic caused by the yellow fever. He then came to Newburgh, where, with the assistance of his aunt, Mrs. DeGrove, he opened a store for the manufacture and sale of tobacco, and he continued in that business until his death. He was thrice married—1st. To Elizabeth, daughter of John Anderson, who died (1799) in her 17th year without issue; \* 2d. To Bridget, daughter of Benj. Smith, who died (1803) leaving one child, Elizabeth, who married Ward M. Gazlay; 3d. To Jane Linderman,† who died Nov. 1830, and who left issue: 1. Enoch; 2. Margaret, who married Levi D. Woolsey; 3. Catharine, who married Henry Ryer, and 4. Charles. Mr. Carter died May 30, 1820, in his 48th year. He was highly esteemed by the community, and "in all his relations he sustained an upright and worthy character."



ENOCH CARTER, the son of Jonathan Carter, has been for several years prominently identified with the political and social history of Newburgh, and has an extended local reputation. His character is two-fold—the outward, springing from impulse and marred by the impress of associations by sea and land into which many are led who are early deprived of the restraining influences of a father; and the internal, actuated by kindly sympathies and a sound judgment. Of the first it is not necessary to speak, as it is that in which he is most frequently met; but in the latter, he has given so many evidences of a strong, quick and original mind, developed by habits of thought and observation, that we shall be pardoned, by those who know him well, for referring to it briefly.

Perhaps none of the active men of the present generation have evinced a deeper interest in the prosperity of the town than Mr. Carter, and certainly none have been more self-sacrificing in advancing measures designed to give to it character abroad. He was the originator of the plan for separating the town from the county in the support of the poor; and more recently he has been one of the most devoted advocates for the erection of a new county. To local improvements of every kind he has been a liberal contributor; while to his antiquarian tastes and to his reverence for the memory of the founders of the Nation, the public are mainly indebted for the valuable collection of manuscripts and other relics which are deposited in Washington's Head Quarters, as well as for the care with which that venerable mansion has been preserved. He was also one of the founders of the Mechanics' Library Association, and he has manifested a deep interest in the success of our system of free schools. Indeed, the predominant trait in his dispo-

\* Mrs. Carter died of yellow fever—the first and, we are informed, the only case of that disease in this town.

† The Lindermans are of German ancestry. They were among the early settlers of the town of Crawford, and the family is still numerous in this county and in Ulster.

sition is to be practically useful; to be instrumental in conferring permanent benefits upon the community, and especially to surround the young with incentives to lead worthy lives and with advantages and associations of which his own experience has taught him the necessity. Of him the indignant apostrophe of the German poet—

“But thou! what hast thou done with all the powers  
That lavish nature wasted on thy soul?  
What object hadst thou in thy happiest hours  
Of inspiration, but the paltry goal  
*Thyself?* What hast thou brought to pass for Truth,  
For Man’s Improvement,—Country,—Liberty?”

—will never be written. We do not speak of the future of any man; and in the few references which we have made in the pages of this work to the living, we have only given to them the character which they have thus far presented. We may be mistaken in our estimate of many men, and especially in that of Mr. Carter; but our belief is, that his final record will be one that will erase the asperities which his failings naturally engender, and divest the diamond of its rude setting.

#### JOSEPH HOFFMAN.



Joseph Hoffman was born in New York about 1773. Although very little is positively known in reference to the subject, it is believed that he was a descendant of one of the early Dutch\* burghers of that city; while it is a well ascertained fact that his mother was a sister to the renowned General Wolfe. He came to Newburgh in 1793, in the employ of Mr. Adolph DeGrove; but soon after, in company with his brother, John Hoffman, he purchased Mr. DeGrove’s bakery. He continued with his brother until 1804, when he erected a building on the corner of Water and Second streets, and commenced business on his own account,† and he remained there until his death, Nov. 16th, 1852, at the age of 79 years.

Mr. Hoffman was eminently a just man. He was educated in the Lutheran faith, and was attached to that church until he became a resident of Newburgh. As there was no organization of that denomination here, however, he united with St. George’s church at the time of its re-organization (1805), and held an active and influential membership in that body during the remainder of his life. He was a quiet, unassuming man, an upright citizen and a sincere christian. Indeed, he appeared to have been

“Formed on the good old plan,  
A true, and brave, and downright honest man!  
He blew no trumpet in the market-place,  
Nor in the church, with hypocritic face,  
Supplied with cant the lack of christian grace;  
Loathing pretence, he did with cheerful will,  
What others talked of, while their hands were still.”

\* The Hoffmans were of Swedish origin. In the time of Gustavus Adolphus, they removed to Germany and became distinguished in Dutch and German literature. In Scandanavian, the name is Hoppmau—in German, Hoffman, or “Child of Hope.”—*Holgate*.

† Ante p. 98, 117. John Hoffman removed to the Province of New Brunswick.



Mr. Hoffman was a member of the Board of Trustees for several terms, and was also one of the Trustees of the Glebe. In these and in several less important public trusts, he was remarkable for the faithful manner in which he discharged his duties. He was a man of good common sense, had a thorough appreciation of right, and above all he possessed a disposition that was not easily ruffled. These traits in his character exhibited themselves in his every act, and won for him the respect of all. In his personal appearance and in his habits, especially during the latter part of his life, he was a good specimen of the ancient Knickerbockers from whence he sprung, and had his dress been less modern the resemblance would have been complete.

Mr. Hoffman married Maria, daughter of Abraham W. Van Deusen, of New York, and had: 1. Eliza Ann, who married Robert Reeve and had Fanny M., Catharine, Adaline H., Henrietta H., Hoffman, and Robert. 2. Mary, who married Paddock Chapman\* and had Mary E., who married William H. Gerard; Joseph H. H., who married Lydia W. Sanxay; Catharine M.; Susan A., who married a Mr. Phelps; Deborah A.; Isaac C., who married Letitia Kennedy; Thomas P., who married Lydia Crist; Charles F.; Caroline J.; William G., and Louisa. 3. Catharine, who married William Scott,† and has Maria, Cornelia, Sarah E., and Anna. 4. Abraham Van Deusen, who died in his 14th year. 5. Susan, who died young. 6. Harriet Amelia, who married John D. Phillips, and has Maria H., Joseph W., John D., Adelaide, Clark, and Edmund. 7. Adaline, who married David Howell—died without issue. 8. Cornelia Ellen, who married Edmund S. Sanxay,‡ and left issue Frederick D., Charles D., and George W. 9. Cecelia Amanda, who married Nelson Haight, and has Henry Milton, Robert W., Joseph H., Abraham, and Charles E. 10. Sarah A., and 11. Jane.

---

THE GARDINER FAMILY.

James Gairdner, the paternal ancestor of this family, was a native of Glasgow, Scotland. His wife was a Miss M'Nair; and their children were: 1. Robert; 2. James; 3. Margaret; 4. Cecelia—of whom

---

ROBERT GARDINER (1) was born May 31, 1769. He emigrated to America in 1789 or

\* Mr. Chapman is a native of Putnam county.

† William Scott married, first, Sarah, daughter of John Spier, who left issue Francis Scott.

‡ Edmund S. Sanxay married, first, Eliza, daughter of Mark McIntyre, who left issue Edmund S. Sanxay.

'90, and settled temporarily in Dutchess county, but soon after removed to Newburgh, where he was first employed as a clerk in the store of Mr. Hugh Walsh, and afterwards with John Anderson and John McAuley. To conform his family name to the American idiom, he transposed the letter *i*, placing it after the letter *d*, rendering it Gardiner. He relinquished the occupation of clerk in 1795, and opened, on the south-west corner of Water and Fourth streets, what was then termed a "Coffee House"—the first establishment of the kind in Newburgh—and was first to introduce the drinking of Ale beer. His house soon became a favorite resort; and his pewter pint mugs, with their engraved wreath enclosing the initials, "R. G.," are still a pleasant memory to many of our older citizens. In 1802, he became a citizen, and from that time until 1812, was variously engaged as a school-master, captain of a sloop, painter, and merchant; and finally established, in connection with his Coffee-House, an extensive grocery, confectionery, and toy store. In 1812, he was ordered, with the company of infantry of which he was 1st Lieutenant, to Staten Island, where he remained about three months. Soon after his return to Newburgh, the reign of shin-plasters commenced, and "among the many individuals and corporations by whom they were issued," remarks Mr. Eager, "none had a greater circulation than Robert Gardiner's small bills. Some idea may be formed of the extent of the circulation of shin-plasters at that time, when the fact is stated, that the average weekly amount taken in exchange for bank bills and his own, together with what he received in the course of business, amounted to no less than \$2,000."\*

Mr. Gardiner married, first (1791), Jane, daughter of Benj. Smith, and had: 1. James M., born Oct. 24, 1792; 2. Robert S., died young; 3. Robert S., born Oct. 29, 1795; 4. Cecelia B., born July 11, 1799. Mrs. Jane Gardiner died in 1803, and he married, Feb. 19, 1804, Sybil Burr, and had: 5. Jefferson V. V.; 6. Arabella J. G. V. V.; 7. Cicero A.; 8. Demosthenes C.; 9. Idnella T. R.; 10. Lawrence L.; 11. Marion A.; 12. Zelima; 13. Franklin M.; 14. Lewis W., married Frances Emily Ferry; 15. Baron Steuben; 16. Anastasia M., married Lewis H. Stansbrough. He died March 3, 1831, on a small farm, which he had named Mount Airy, situate a short distance west of Newburgh. His wife, Sybil, died in 1854.



JAMES M'NAIR GARDINER (1), the oldest son of Robert and Jane Gardiner, received his early education in Newburgh. At the age of 16 years, he commenced the study of medicine under Doct. Gidney; and was subsequently a private pupil to Doct. Mott, of New York, for eighteen months. He commenced practice in 1813, and his services were in constant requisition from that time until Oct. 1st, 1857, when he was confined to his residence by a chronic illness which terminated his life (Dec. 8th) the following year. In a conversation with him a short time prior to his death, he informed the writer that, before he had been a pupil for one year, so great was the demand for the services of a physician, that he was thrust forward by his instructor into practice; and

that, before he was 17 years of age, he had attended with success several difficult cases of child-birth. "May God forgive me for any errors in practice that I may have committed

\* The issue of small bills, referred to by Mr. Eager, was occasioned by the scarcity of specie which was drawn from circulation to meet the requirements of the army. The Board of Trustees of the village printed and circulated several reams of this currency, ranging from 6¼ to 50 cents, which was redeemed at the Bank of Newburgh.

then," said he, "but I done the best for suffering humanity that I could. And since that time, how many of the first accents of the living, and the farewells of the dying, have fallen upou my ear. I have seen suffering in all its forms; have had, what few physicians can claim, two cases of triplets—one all boys, and the other all girls—pass through my hands into this breathing world; and, as a general rule, I may claim,—and I am too near my grave to be accused of boasting,—a most successful practice."

The concurrent testimony of the community in which Doct. Gardiner practiced for nearly half a century, establishes beyond question his thorough acquaintance with disease in all its forms; and the demand for his services, at all times as great as he could respond to, attests his skill. In his intercourse with society, or with his patients, he was always pleasant and agreeable; and many instances are related where the sick forgot their pains, and rallied into new life, as he imparted cheerfulness to the chamber of suffering by his queer stories, which few knew better how to relate. In a word, he was

"Pithy of speech, and merry when he would;  
A genial optimist, who daily drew  
From what he saw his quaint moralities."

He was a man of good literary taste and cultivation; was familiar with most of the standard writers of Great Britain, as well as his own country; quoted with facility from Shakspeare and Scott; and was a frequent contributor to the literary associations of which he was a member, and to the public press. He married, first, Maria, daughter of Josiah Vail, of Wallkill, and had: 1. Robert W.; 2. Lucy Ann Cecelia, married Doct. Daniel Wells, of New York. Mrs. Maria Gardiner died in 1824, and he married, second, Caroline H., daughter of David Havens, of Cornwall, and had: 3. Maria A., married Charles Smith, of Newburgh, died May 2, 1855; 4. James H., died young; 5. Walter S.; 6. Caroline H.; 7. James H., died young; 8. Emma Jane, married Charles Stewart, of Newburgh; 9. James M.; 10. Henry C.

#### THE BROWN FAMILY.

John Brown was a native of Monaghan, Ireland, where he conducted business as a dealer in hardware and books and stationery. In the events preceding the Irish Rebellion of 1798, he expressed his sympathies with the reforms demanded, and as freedom of opinion was not tolerated by the English, he soon found the officers of the government on his track. Knowing his fate if arrested, he slipped a roll of guineas in his pocket and secured a passage in a vessel on the eve of sailing for New York. His wife and family remained in Ireland, closed up his business there, and followed him to America in 1800.

Mr. Brown came to Newburgh almost immediately after his arrival in this country; and, with the assistance sent on by his wife, opened what he called a "Universal Store."\* It was the first store of the kind in Newburgh, and he enjoyed a very large trade. He subsequently erected the building now occupied by his son Jas. S. Brown; sold his books and confined his attention mainly to

\* The character of the business which was conducted by Mr. Brown will be better understood by stating, that he kept for sale "Hardware, Jewelry, Iron-mongery, Nails, Hollow-ware, Looking-Glasses, Window Glass, Paints and Oil, China, Glass, Delft, Bristol and Stone-ware, Bibles, School Books, Novels, Histories, Dr. Owen's Prophetic Sermon, Groceries, Wines, Brandy, Gin, and Spirits."



hardware. He died Oct. 1, 1825, in his 67th year. The *Gazette* of that date refers his decease as follows, viz:

"The death of Mr. Brown will be sensibly felt by the community, of which he was an honorable and esteemed member; and the church to which he was attached, has suffered a loss which will be long remembered with painful emotions. Possessed of ample means and a heart always open to the calls of charity, he was a father to the fatherless; and the afflicted never called on him in vain. His grave will be watered with the tears of gratitude, and his memory will be cherished with respect for his virtues, and affection for his benevolence."

Mr. Brown married Alice Chichester, a lady of Scotch parentage. She died Sept. 14, 1829. Their children were:

(1) Chichester, born January 20, 1783, died August 8, 1849, married Catharine, daughter of Doct. Graham, of Shawangunk, and had: 1. John James, married Mary R. Van Arsdale, who died March 5, 1855, leaving one son, Chichester; 2. George, married Jeanet, daughter of George Bruce of New York, has Bruce B.

CHICHESTER BROWN (1) received a liberal education, and entered active life as a teacher of Latin and Greek in the Newburgh Academy, and subsequently stood at the head of a large classical school in Albany. The profession of teaching, however, he soon relinquished for that of physician, and commenced his studies under Doct. Graham, of Shawangunk, an eminent physician and surgeon. In 1808 or '9, he entered practice in the western part of the town of Newburgh; and in 1812 or '13, removed to the village, where he continued to reside until his death.

Doct. Brown was one of the most devoted physicians that ever practiced in Newburgh. No hardship was too great for him to encounter, and the voice of suffering always found him ready at its call. Especially was he kind and attentive to the poor. The wealthy he knew could command attendance and comfort, and that the poor were too frequently permitted to suffer and die without a thought for their condition. This evil he labored to correct; and in his mission of good never paused to inquire into the pecuniary circumstances of his patient. He fell a martyr to this noble trait in his character—contracted disease in the humble cabin of the immigrant, and after a short illness, rested from his labors. If it be true, that

—"All our actions take  
Their hues from the complexion of the heart;"

then is his memory justly cherished. He was, in some respects, what would be called eccentric; but his face half shrouded in green spectacles, a fan, an umbrella, and a cane, his usual costume in the street; and the silver drinking-cup which he carried in his pocket, lest at any time he should take more of the refreshing beverages of life than would be conducive to his good, are all pleasant pictures in the history of his useful life.

(2) John, married Eliza Case of Goshen. He died in 1852, without issue.

(3) James S., married Sarah Haines; has Hannah Jane, Ann Eliza, Sarah, John C., Isabella, and Achsah.

(4) Isabella, married Robert Wilson; died in 1821.

(5) Anna Jane married John Forsyth; died in 1852.

(6) Edward, died in 1820.

#### THE POWELL FAMILY.

This family descended from Thomas Powell of Wales, Eng.,

who was one of the purchasers and patentees of Huntington, L. I., in 1664. On the 18th August, 1695, the same gentleman purchased from "Mawmee, alias Serewanus, William Chepy, and and ye rest of ye Indian proprietors," for and in consideration of £140, the tract of land whereon the village of Bethpage is now situated.\* This Thomas had a son Thomas, who was probably the father of Henry Powell (born in 1741), the immediate ancestor of the Newburgh branch of the family.

HENRY POWELL inherited a large portion of the estate acquired by his father, and which he enjoyed until the British forces obtained possession of Long Island, when he was subjected to the tyranny and persecution so mercilessly exercised at that time by the minions of the English government. At the commencement of the struggle for Independence, he took an active part in the cause of his country, and was soon selected as a victim for sacrifice at the royal altar. Flattery, promises, and threats, were successively employed to secure his influence for the King; and when these failed, his estate was confiscated and his person incarcerated in the Jersey Prison Ship, from which he was subsequently removed to the old Sugar House. The sufferings endured by the patriots who were confined in those prisons will never be fully told. Ten thousand persons perished within their walls by starvation, sickness and ill-treatment; and the number of victims would have been largely increased, had not the hand of charity supplied their wants. Among those favored in the latter respect was Mr. Powell, whose release or exchange was subsequently effected. He returned to Long Island, stripped of all earthly wealth except an unblemished name, and succeeded in obtaining a lease of part of Shelter Island, where he resumed the pursuit of agriculture. Here he remained until 1781, when he gathered together the fruits of his farm and started, accompanied by his son James, on an ordinary sail-ferry-boat, for the New York market. In crossing the channel, a sudden flaw of wind cast the vessel on her beams end, sprinkling the waves with men and horses. Mr. Powell succeeded in mounting one of his horses while in the water, and, after searching in vain for his son, turned his steed towards the shore, but was arrested in his progress by a cry for help, and turning saw his boy clinging to the prostrate sail and rapidly floating out to sea with the wreck; and in the effort to rescue his offspring, he perished with him.

Henry Powell married (1762) Mary Keen, a lady of Irish extraction, and had: 1. Freeloze, who married Jacob Parish and had Henry, Mary, James, Nancy, Daniel, Thomas, Benjamin, Elizabeth, and Martha; 2. Jacob, died unmarried; 3. Thomas; 4. James, drowned; 5. Martha, who married Benj. Townsend and had Betsey, Mary, Jacob, Nancy, and Benjamin; 6. Eliza, who married William Seymour.

JACOB (2) and THOMAS (4) POWELL, the former 16 years of age and the latter 12, at the time of the death of their father, were alone capable of making any exertions for the support of their widowed mother and her children, and nobly did they struggle for the accomplishment of this duty. With that energy which ever after distinguished his career, they grappled manfully with adversity, and triumphed. Jacob was placed at the head of his father's farm, and, assisted by Thomas, and supported by the counsels of a good mother, he succeeded in obtaining a comfortable support for the family until

\* Gov. Andros issued a patent to Thomas Powell, and others, purchasers of Huntington, in 1664. In 1685, Gov. Dongan issued another patent for part of the same lands, in which Thomas Powell, Jr., is named. In 1695, Thomas Powell, Jr., removed to and was one of the purchasers of Bethpage.—*Thompson's L. I.*, i. 467, 469, 506.

the expiration of the lease. A new home and a new theatre of operations now became necessary. In 1788, in company with their mother, they removed to the county of Orange, and settled near Washingtonville, where their industry led to some increase of property. In 1791, they removed to Marlborough, Ulster county, where they opened a small store, and erected lime kilns, and were again successfully employed. In the spring of 1798, they removed to New York, and engaged in mercantile business, but, being driven away by yellow fever, the succeeding summer, took up their residence in Newburgh at the suggestion of their brother-in-law, Mr. Seymour. Here they engaged in the mercantile and forwarding trade, and acquired the reputation which has so intimately associated their names with the history of our village.

Jacob Powell died in 1823, from a cancer on the face. "In relation to this individual," says Mr. Eager, "we have the unbroken voice of all who knew him, to justify us in saying, that he was not only sagacious and truly philanthropic in the operations of his mind, but upright in his commercial transactions." He died unmarried, in his 58th year, and his brother, Thomas, succeeded to his estate.

Thomas Powell retired from business soon after the death of his brother; but again re-entered active life in 1833-'34, and from that time until his death (May 12, 1856), he contributed largely,—by the enterprises in which he engaged, and those which he fostered and encouraged,—to the prosperity of the village.\* His worth as a citizen has been, perhaps, over-rated by many, while others may have refused to award the tribute which is justly due to his memory. We think all will concede, however, that whatever may be the motive which prompts any man to employ his wealth in the risks of business in any community, he confers a greater degree of benefit upon that community than he who invests his capital upon bonded security. This rule is almost without an exception; and, applying it to Mr. Powell's career, as a proper basis from which to form a correct estimate, we are compelled to concede to him a high position as a public benefactor. This conclusion detracts nothing from the credit due to his contemporaries, but gives to each his own in proportion to his means and opportunities for usefulness.

Mr. Powell was a man of unusual energy and activity of both mind and body, and possessed keen perceptive powers, with a large share of prudence. In person, he was of medium height; and in his manners he was plain and unostentatious. He was not a great man in any sense. The knowledge derived from books, and taught at the schools, was denied to him; nor was he honored by political preferment. But he was a useful man, and as such his memory is justly cherished.

Mr. Powell married Mary, daughter of Robert Ludlow, and had: 1. Henry T., died in 1834; 2. Robert L., married Louisa A. Orso, and had Frances E. L., now deceased, Mary L. (married Isaac S. Fowler), Henrietta (married Doct. W. A. M. Culbert,) and Fanny, now deceased; 3. James A., was drowned in 1828; 4. Jacob, died in 1816; 5. Frances E. L., married Homer Rainsdell, and has Mary L., Frances J. (married Major George W. Rains), Thomas P., James A. P., Homer P., Homer S., and Leila R.

#### JONATHAN FISK.

Jonathan Fisk was born at Amherst, N. H., Sept. 26, 1773. He was the son of Jonathan Fisk, who subsequently resided at Williamstown, Vt., and became a member of the Legislature of that State, and a Judge of Probate. Jonathan Fisk, Senr., was the son of Major-General John Fisk, of Salem; who was the son of Rev. Samuel Fisk, of Salem; who was the son of Rev. Moses Fisk, of Braintree; who was the youngest son of Rev. John Fisk, who came to Salem in 1637, settled at Wenham, afterwards

\* See "Obituary Addresses," &c., delivered at a public meeting, held on the occasion of Mr. Powell's death, by Hon. John W. Brown, Hon. Thos. McKissock, and others.



removed to Chelmsford, Mass., and died in his charge in 1676.\*



JONATHAN FISK, the subject of this sketch, left the home of his father at the age of 19 years, and commenced the occupation of school teacher, qualified, according to a letter of recommendation signed by Moses Bradford, Dec. 12, 1792, to teach "writing, English grammar, and arithmetic." We next find him at Ware, N. H., in 1795, with a certificate stating that he had lived for several months in the family of Amos Wood, of that place, where he had "read Greek and Latin, and attended to other branches of study, by which he appeared well-qualified to teach a school;" and that he "maintained a good moral character." In 1796 or '97, he entered the office of Peter Hawes, in New York, and commenced the study of law. He was without other means of support than

such as his own industry could furnish, but he was enabled to complete his studies by occasional remuneration for services as an amanuensis, and by giving instruction to a class of young men in the evening. In 1799, he was admitted to practice in the court of Common Pleas of Westchester county; in 1800, in the Supreme court of the State, and during the same year, in the courts of Common Pleas of the counties of Orange and Ulster. In 1802, he was examined by Chief Justice Morgan Lewis, and "regularly admitted as a Counsellor of Law, in all the courts of the State of New York."

Mr. Fisk removed to Newburgh, Feb. 4, 1800. His professional business, during the first year of his residence here, as stated by himself, was as follows, viz: "I have commenced 26 suits in the Common Pleas of Orange county, and have been retained to defend 17 more—in all 43 suits. I have also commenced 6 suits in the Supreme Court, and have been retained to defend 14 more—in all 20; and my costs and counsel fees have amounted to \$650." In 1801, he states his receipts at \$938; and in 1802, at \$1579. These simple facts show the rapidity with which he rose in the public estimation.

In 1809, Mr. Fisk was elected representative in Congress from the VIth District, which was composed of the counties of Orange and Westchester; and again in 1814.† Parties were then known by the titles of Democrats and Federalists. Mr. Fisk was a Democrat and an ardent supporter of the administrations of Jefferson and of Madison. While in Congress, he sustained the war of 1812; opposed the re-charter of the Bank of the United States;‡ proposed a plan for a National Printing office, and during his whole

\* This genealogical statement is from a memorandum found among Mr. Fisk's papers. Bond, in his *Genealogies of Watertown, Mass.*, says: "There was a considerable number of early immigrants of the name of Fiske who settled in Massachusetts; and there is good reason to suppose that they were all descendants of Robert and Sybil (Gold) Fiske, who lived at Broad Gates, Loxford, near Framlingham, Suffolk co., Eng. The Rev. John Fiske of Wenham, afterwards of Chelmsford, and his brother William, of Wenham, were grandsons of William, the eldest son of Robert and Sybil. Many of their descendants have changed the original, correct orthography (Fiske) for Fisk."

† Mr. Fisk's opponent, in 1808, was R. Hatfield. The vote in Newburgh was: Fisk, 298; Hatfield, 27; and in the county, he had 483 majority. In 1814, vote in Newburgh stood: Fisk, 324; Storey, 97. In the county, Fisk received 2345 votes, and Storey 660.

‡ It should, perhaps, be stated, that Mr. Fisk opposed the re-charter of the Bank in the form which the bill prescribed. His speech on this subject was delivered Jan. 18, 1811, and incurred the displeasure of the eccentric John Randolph, who replied to it in his usual sarcastic manner. Fisk rejoined and handled his opponent with such force that he won from him a tribute of respect and secured his friendship.

career he commanded the confidence of his friends and the respect of his opponents.

In 1815 (March 21), he was appointed by President Madison, attorney for the United States in and for the Southern District of New York, and this appointment was renewed Jan. 6, 1816. Here he was very diligent and efficient in prosecuting those who evaded the law in regard to the sale of foreign merchandize without a license, and so exasperated did this class of offenders become that they threatened him with personal punishment. Failing to intimidate him, they appealed to Congress on a question of fees, for the purpose of securing his removal from office. The subject was referred to the Committee on the Judiciary, who reported that while Mr. Fisk's fees had been large, and in some instances unsustained by law, he had nevertheless been governed by the usage of the former incumbents of the office; and the subject died "on the table." He remained undisturbed until the expiration of Madison's administration, in 1820, when his successor was appointed.

As a citizen, Mr. Fisk was highly esteemed. The town records, the files of our public journals, and his own manuscripts, bear testimony to the commanding position which he occupied, and to the superiority of his abilities. The most important legal cases were submitted to his care; while on the various local questions of the times, his views received the highest consideration. In 1803 or '4, he married Sarah Van Kleeck, of Poughkeepsie, and soon afterwards erected the mansion recently occupied by Charles Halstead, Senr., deceased, in Colden street, where he resided until his appointment as District Attorney, when he removed to New York. At the expiration of his official term, he returned to Newburgh, and purchased the farm now owned and occupied by Lynde Belknap, where he resided until his death. His house was always the abode of hospitality, and for years the waves of time strewed his path with honors and happiness. Storms, however, arose; and, one by one, domestic tranquility, parental respect, wealth, and fame, withered and died.

Family history, we know, is sacred; and especially should it be so when, if erroneous statements are inadvertently made, no living friend exists to make the proper correction. The history of Mr. Fisk, however, is an exception to this rule, from the fact that he left a record with the evident intention that others might examine his chart of life, and learn to avoid the rock on which he made shipwreck. In 1830, he writes: "I am fallen from the proud and envied eminence I once occupied as a lawyer, a politician, and a citizen. Alas, it is but too true. No one feels it and realizes it with the mortification, pain and regret that I do. Many of my early associates in life, with less acquirements and talents than, without vanity, I may say belonged to me, are now filling a large space in public estimation, whilst I am scarcely thought of. \* \* How comes it that others, my former associates, none of whom are superior to me in abilities, have attained elevated stations in society, whilst I am so depressed? It is an old maxim, that a man must ask his wife if he should be rich; and it is not less true that a man must ask his wife if he shall be contented, ambitious to excel, be respectable and honored. In vain may a husband and father attempt regularity of life, and government for himself and family, unless seconded and cheerfully supported by his wife. The indiscretions of the wife and mother will inevitably ruin the children and their father. All domestic history supports this assertion. I am now unable to prosecute any business but farming, and scarcely this. My deafness renders intercourse with my neighbors and old acquaintances exceedingly difficult; and my wife and children refuse to comfort me."

A more lengthy quotation is not necessary. Suffice it to say, that Mr. Fisk was one of the most indulgent husbands. Nothing was too good for his wife and his children. The round of fashion and the festivities of life, were at their bidding. *This* education he gave to them—*this* was his error. On his return to Newburgh in 1820, he determined to retire to a farm; but his wife and children, schooled now in the excitements of fashionable life, remonstrated, and finally refused to share the home that he had provided. *This* was their error; and its consequences were the separation of husband and wife, parent and children; well-earned laurels tarnished by the breath of scandal, and declining years of unhappiness and dishonor. The lesson is one that all should heed.

In person, Mr. Fisk was large and of a presence that impressed all with whom he had intercourse with a sense of his superiority—

"A combination, and a form indeed,  
Where every God did seem to set his seal,  
To give the world assurance of a man!"

His wife was a lady of more than ordinary personal attractions, lively, witty, and not without fair literary abilities. His family record is as follows, viz: Jonathan Fisk, born Sept. 26, 1773; died July 13, 1832. Sarah, wife of Jonathan Fisk, born March 18, 1773; died June 6, 1832. Children: Theodore S., found dead in the street in New York in 1854 of '55; James L., died at Pensacola in 1835; Delphine R. E., married J. C. Bisbee, died July 22, 1846; Mary M., died June 8, 1822; and an infant son who died at the age of two months,

---

JONAS STOREY.

Jonas Storey\* was born in Norwich, Conn., July 11th, 1778. He early manifested a strong desire for the legal profession, and notwithstanding the opposition of his father, was enabled by his own exertions to enter William's college, where he graduated with honor. While reading law he was at the same time an instructor in the Poughkeepsie Academy. He was admitted to the bar in 1802, soon after he removed to Newburgh, where he maintained for forty years a distinguished place among the members of his profession.

Mr. Storey was one of those old-fashioned jurists who regarded law as a science; he was ever searching for its principles, but he was none the less skillful in their practical application. With the best of the old English classics he was familiar. He was also exceedingly fond of metaphysical studies, and this tendency of his mind, perhaps, led him to spend too much time speculating about the more abstruse points of Christian doctrine. So extended were his studies in this direction that he might properly be called a theologian as well as a lawyer. He took a prominent part in the discussions on the subject of religion, which prevailed here at the commencement of the present century. He had probably heard more sermons preached than any other man of his age in the village; and he retained for years the outline of any that had particularly interested him.

Mr. Storey held the office of Justice of the Peace for several years, and his prompt and even-handed administration of the law made his court a terror to evil-doers. He was a candid man, and sometimes gave utterance to his thoughts with a freedom which bordered upon bluntness; but beneath this bluntness of manner there was a heart full of all kindly sympathies. He retired from the active duties of his profession a few years

---

\* The correct orthography is Storer—the last letter was changed by Mr. Storey.



previous to his death, but the change was disastrous; his mind, released from its long routine of toil, appeared to turn inward upon itself, and reason forsook its throne. He died Sept. 22, 1848, in the 77th year of his age.

Mr. Storey married Mary, daughter of Isaac Schultz, of New Windsor, and had: 1. Henry E.; 2. Edwin (now deceased), who married Abby Basset Clark; 3. Helen E., who married Orville M. Smith; 4. Mary B., who married Daniel Smith; 5. Nathan S., who married Harriet Smith.

---

JOHN FORSYTH.

John Forsyth was born near the city of Aberdeen in Scotland, in 1786 or '87. His parents were in comfortable circumstances, but the death of his father in the meridian of life, and the subsequent misconduct of some persons with whom he had been associated in business, left his widowed mother with a family of young children, for a time in a straightened condition. Her son was sent to the grammar school of Aberdeen, where he had for a school mate the famous Lord Byron, but from the cause before mentioned he was deprived of these educational advantages sooner than he would otherwise have been.

Mr. Forsyth came to this country in 1805, intending to proceed to North Carolina or Georgia, in both of which states some branches of his father's family were settled. But by the advice of Prof. Kemp, of Columbia College, to whom he had a letter of introduction, and Mr. Robert Gosman, he was induced to remain in the North. He came to Newburgh in 1810, simply to visit the Rev. Mr. Scrimgeour, pastor of the Associate Reformed church, and an old friend of his mother, but with no idea of remaining here. Here, however, he was induced to settle, and here he spent much the largest portion of his life. He soon found employment, and until 1825 was largely engaged in business as a builder. In the year just named he became a partner in the firm of Law, Bevrige & Co.—afterwards and more widely known as J. Bevrige & Co.—in which he continued until his death, April 22, 1854.

Mr. Forsyth was a man of singularly robust frame, and for many years his life was one of great activity. He was a man of presence,—one of those whose face and form would arrest the attention of a stranger, and his mental and moral qualities were accordant with the impression thus made. He was a wise counselor, and there were few men whose advice was more sought

by persons of all classes; and none who knew him could doubt his unbending rectitude, his large heartedness, or his rare sagacity. If his counsels had been heeded, Newburgh, we have reason to believe, would have been the terminus of the Delaware and Hudson Canal. He was for years a director of the Bank of Newburgh, and a trustee of the Academy. He had a good deal to do with the establishment of the Newburgh Steam Mills—of which company he was president—and of the Branch Rail-road. Indeed to every public improvement he was ready to lend a helping hand.

From early manhood, Mr. Forsyth was an exemplary christian and was long a ruling elder in the 1st Associate Reformed church. Truly catholic in spirit, he was yet warmly attached to his own denomination, and was widely known in it as one of its most zealous and generous members.

Mr. Forsyth was twice married, viz: 1. To Jane, eldest daughter of Mr. John Currie, who settled in Newburgh in 1802; 2. To Anna Jane youngest daughter of Mr. John Brown. Of his children (there were none by the second marriage) only two survive, 1. John, 2. Robert A.

## THE CRAWFORD FAMILY.

There are several branches of the Crawford family in this country, all of Irish origin, and all more or less remotely connected. The Newburgh family of that name, are the descendants of James Crawford, who came to America in 1718. He settled at Little Britain, in this county, soon after the Clinton emigrants located there. His children were: David, who succeeded to the homestead farm, and had Francis, for many years a resident of Newburgh; Mary, married to John Van Arsdale; Jane, married to James Denniston; and James, who settled in what is now the town of Crawford.\*



FRANCIS CRAWFORD, son of David, remained on the homestead at Little Britain until 1806, when he removed to Newburgh and engaged in the mercantile and freighting business with John Har-

ris. He retired from the trade in 1810, but re-entered it again in 1817, and continued in it until his death, 23d of April, 1829, in the 67th year of his age. "There were traits in his character well deserving notice and imitation. From the uniform tenor of his conduct through life, it is believed that he lived and died without a single personal enemy. Blessed with a natural temper almost peculiar to himself—an utter stranger to petulance, passion, and the inordinate love of gain, he was the same man under all cir-

\* Riker's Annals of Newtown, 307. Eager's Orange County, 271, 332.

cumstances; no one was ever wounded by his tongue, or made the victim of his avarice. He received the bounties of Providence as they were bestowed, and reaped the benefits of his prudence and industry, and thereby secured to himself and to his associates in business, the universal confidence of the public, and the esteem and admiration of innumerable friends. In short, he lived as a man should live, in relation to his fellow-man; and he died as a man should die, in relation to his God and his Redeemer.

—————" 'Tis only noble to be good;  
Kind hearts are more than coronets,  
And simple faith than Norman blood." \*

Francis Crawford was thrice married—first, to Eunice Watkins, by whom he had: 1. Samuel; 2. Thomas; 3. David; 4. James. Mrs. Eunice Crawford died in 1791, in her 28th year. Second, to Lydia, daughter of Jeduthan Belknap, Dec. 1, 1792. Third, to Fanny Denniston, widow of Capt. Isaacs, born Jan. 20, 1780, died Feb. 26, 1829. His sons, David and James, came to Newburgh with him in 1806, and were associated with him in his business until 1810. James afterwards opened the "Mansion House," of which he was for several years the proprietor. David, however, continued with his father, and at his death received the principal portion of his estate.



*D. Crawford*

His business career, however, is sketched in a previous part of this work, and need not be repeated here. He died July 23, 1856.

As a citizen, Mr. Crawford was highly esteemed, and for several years held positions of

DAVID CRAWFORD was born at Little Britain, about the year 1788,—the precise date cannot now be ascertained, in consequence of the destruction of the family records by fire. He received such educational advantages as the country schools at that time afforded, and, in 1806, entered the store of his father as clerk. In 1810, he was appointed deputy Sheriff of Orange county, and discharged the duties of that office for about one year. When the war of 1812 broke out, he promptly responded to the call of Congress for volunteers, and raised a company of artillery, of which he was elected Captain, in which capacity he served for about one year, when he received a commission in the army of the United States, and remained in the service until the close of the war in

1815. He re-entered the mercantile and forwarding business with his father in 1817, and prosecuted it until 1851.

\* Newburgh Telegraph, April 23, 1829.



honor and trust in our various public institutions. He had a controlling desire to be a useful member of the community in which his lot was cast. His integrity was undoubted, and throughout his long business career his reputation was unsullied. Always ready to lend a helping hand to others, there are those among our citizens who can look back with grateful remembrance to the kindly aid which he rendered to them when assistance was needed. In his business and social intercourse, he was extremely affable and agreeable. The sun-light of a perpetually happy disposition seemed to be his. He was blessed with a capacity to extract the bright and cheerful from almost every occurrence; indeed, he possessed that rare endowment, "a heart that never grows old." His pleasant smile and friendly greeting, evinced a nature over-flowing with good will and kindly feelings to all. The Yorick of a thousand jests, his genial humor was irresistible, and would chase the clouds away from the gravest face.

It may be proper to add, that he was unusually well informed in dramatic literature. At one period of his life, he had a decided passion for this kind of reading. With the plays of Shakspeare he was very familiar, and he could recall their scenes, characters, and many of their choice passages, at will. There were but few dramatists, at all celebrated, from the time of Elizabeth to the close of the reign of the Georges, whose writings he had not carefully perused. His library contained a very considerable collection in this department of literature. His love for children was another characteristic. His kind words and beaming smile have gladdened the heart of many a little one. He delighted in their presence, sympathized in their amusements, and always seemed to enter into the very spirit of their youthful frolics and gambols.

David Crawford married Fanny C., daughter of Isaac Belknap, May 15, 1822, and had: 1. Isaac B. (died young); 2. Mary Elizabeth, married Sands McCamly, Aug. 6, 1844, died July 8, 1845, leaving Mary E. C. McCamly; 3. James Thomas (died young); 4. Anna, married Richard A. Southwick, Oct. 11, 1849, has Fanny C., Anna C., and Florence.

---

THE HATHAWAY FAMILY.

The genealogy of this family is traced from Benjamin Hatheway, as the name was formerly written, who came from Scotland, about 1767, and settled at Morristown, N. J., where he died. His only son, Clemens Hathaway, removed to Newburgh, where he died, Sept. 1801, aged 56 years and 4 months, and where his wife, Hannah, died June 8, 1809, aged 56 years and 10 months. Their children were Ebenezer and Josiah. Josiah was born Dec. 8, 1771. He married, Aug. 13, 1794, Mabel, a sister of Samuel O. Gregory. He followed for a few years the occupation of a cabinet-maker, but afterwards engaged in the coasting-trade, and commanded the sloop *Republican*, owned by Geo. Gardiner. He was subsequently associated with Caleb Coffin,\* in the same trade, and sailed from New York to Washington, N. C., where he died, July 19, 1811. His wife, Mabel, died at Morris Plains, N. J., July 13, 1811. His children were: 1. Rhoda, who died in infancy; 2. Frederick A., born April 1, 1801, married Phebe

\* Ante p. 99.

Stackhouse and had Frederick A., and Stephen Sneden; 3. Odell Samuel, born Sept. 1, 1802.



ODELL S. HATHAWAY (3) was born in Newburgh, at the residence of his father on the corner of Smith and Fourth streets. Left an orphan at the age of seven years, he was taken by his uncle, Seth Gregory, of Morristown, N. J., with whom he remained a few years, and attended a common school. He then returned to this town and entered the store of Samuel G. Sneden, as clerk, in which capacity he served until he attained his majority, performing his duties faithfully and acceptably "for and in consideration of his board and clothes." This was the rule of the times, and one which we may here remark, schooled the apprentice into habits of frugality, and thus laid the foundation of the successful career of many of our most useful and wealthy

citizens. After serving his time, young Hathaway was employed by Mr. Sneden, and received for his services his board and \$60 per annum. Many of the young men of the present day would scorn such a paltry remuneration; not so, however, Mr. Hathaway. He knew that his future was in his own hands, and that success depended entirely upon the fulfilment of his duties in a manner that would promote the interests of his employer. The result of this course the reader may have anticipated; Mr. Hathaway's services became indispensable; he was soon raised to the position of partner, and, on the death of Mr. Sneden, he succeeded him in the entire business.

"Let all, then, heed the lesson. Industry  
Hews its own place amidst this crowded world;  
And standing in its humble path, sheds round  
Life, comfort, by its presence."

Mr. Hathaway's career forcibly exemplifies the result of right principles of action. In his business transactions, he has ever been prompt and reliable, and he has from the first commanded the respect and confidence of the community. He has repeatedly held the office of Supervisor, member of the Board of Trustees, &c., and bears the military rank of Colonel. He has also discharged the duties of Bank director, and of similar trusts requiring the exercise of mature judgment and known integrity; and in all positions he has evinced capacity and worth.

Mr. Hathaway married Helen Maria, daughter of Charles Birdsall, Sept. 27, 1827, and has: Amelia, who married Nathaniel B. Hayt; Harriet Ann; Josiah Augustus; William Mott; Sarah Sneden; Odell Sneden; Charles C.; Hiram F.; Helen Maria, and Edward W.

#### THE MAILLER FAMILY.

John Mailler, or Mailard, the ancestor of this family, emigrated from Scotland soon after the Revolution; he resided for a few years in New York and in Westchester county, and then settled permanently in the town of Cornwall, Orange county. His children were James, George, John, William, Bartholomew, Jane, Mary, and Sarah. Bartholomew married Julia, daughter of Samuel Ketch-

am, of Cornwall, and had one child, William Ketcham Mailler.



WILLIAM K. MAILLER was born in the town of Cornwall, August 17, 1805. At the age of 18 years, he came to Newburgh and entered the service of Francis Crawford & Co. His business habits and sound judgment soon rendered him a desirable acquisition to the firm, and, in 1827, he became one of its members under the title of F. & D. Crawford & Co. From that time until 1859, he remained a principal in the forwarding trade, and shared largely in the fluctuations to which it has been subjected.

Mr. Mailler's energies have been devoted not only to his own business, but to advance the prosperity of the village—the establishment of industrial enterprises, and the opening of new channels of commerce. Entirely unostentatious in his disposition, he has never sounded the trumpet of his own worthiness, but he has the satisfaction of seeing the community around him smiling with prosperity, content to know that he has helped to secure these results.

In private as well as in public life, Mr. Mailler is plain and unassuming. Liberal in his charities, kind in the discharge of his parental duties, and cheerful in the social circle, his example is worthy of imitation. The jostling and jarrings of life have planted the lines of care on his brow, and affliction has entered frequently at his door and added a shade of sadness to his features, but his manly impulses and active energies remain in their full vigor.

Mr. Mailler married Hannah P., daughter of Jacob Oakley, of Coldenham, June 1, 1830, and has had twelve children, all of whom died in infancy except William Oakley, born May 26, 1831; Mary Hannah, born Nov. 27, 1834, married Moses Cook Belknap, June 16, 1857, died May 31, 1858; and John Dales, born June 9, 1845.

#### THE SCHULTZ FAMILY.

Christian Otto Schultz was born Jan. 22d, 1712, at Bredenfelt, in the Dukedom of Mecklenburgh, Germany; and his wife, Margaret Sharpenstien, was born in April, 1713, at Sagendorp, Germany. They emigrated to America in 1735; settled at Fishkill, Dutchess county, and had: Anna, Abraham, Isaac, Christopher, Margaret, Christian, Frederick, Peter, William, Jacob, and John. From these children have sprung the several families of the name in Dutchess and Orange counties. Those in Orange county are the descendants of Isaac Schultz, born July 28, 1740, and of his wife, Mary Kilborne, whom he married in 1765. He first followed the occupation of school-teacher; and, having saved a small sum of money, he opened a store in New Windsor, and soon became comparatively wealthy. He afterwards established what was long known as "Schultz's Mill,"



near the mouth of Quassaick Creek. He died June 9th, 1811, leaving Sarah, Elizabeth, Abraham, Peggy, Jacob, Susanna, Joanna, Mary, Deborah, Abigail, and Isaac, his children. His wife died May 25, 1802. Abraham succeeded his father in the store at New Windsor, and carried on an extensive forwarding business. Isaac became heir to the mill. Mary married Jonas Storey, Esq., of Newburgh.

JACOB SCHULTZ was born April 23, 1776. He married, Feb. 14, 1799, Anna, daughter of John Denniston, of New Windsor. His first appearance in business was as the editor and proprietor of the *New Windsor Gazette*. This paper was anti-infidel in its teachings, and was conducted with considerable ability.\* In 1810, Mr. Schultz opened a dry goods and grocery store in Newburgh, in company with Andrew DeWitt, and was engaged in this trade until 1814, when he purchased from his brother, Isaac, the old mill of his father, but afterwards sold it to Peter Townsend, came back to Newburgh and commenced business in company with George Betts. He retired, in 1818, to a small farm in the town of New Windsor, erected a substantial stone-house, and in the quiet independence of agricultural pursuits spent the remainder of his life. He died in 1859.

The children of Jacob and Anna Schultz were: 1. John D., married Sophia Halsey, of New York, and had fifteen children; 2. Fanny W., married John Latham; 3. Mary Ann, married Thomas J. Fulton, of New Windsor; 4. Catharine M.; 5. Jacob K., married Helen J. Howser.

---

WARD M. GAZLAY.

The following sketch of Ward M. Gazlay, was furnished for this work by the late Charles U. Cushman. Although evidently written in haste, we have concluded to publish it without correction, as it was, probably, the last article ever prepared by him for publication—his death occurring only a few days after it was written.

"I find in the "Newburgh Telegraph" of April 21, 1836, the following notice :

"DIED—In this village on Wednesday last, aged about 54 years, Ward M. Gazlay, Esq., for many years a magistrate of Newburgh, and editor and proprietor of the "Political Index," from about the year 1806 to 1829, at which latter period the present proprietor of the "Newburgh Telegraph" purchased his establishment and changed the political character of the paper. To some peculiarities, and a few faults, Mr. Gazlay united many excellent qualities both of head and heart. His early career as a magistrate was marked by strict probity, and a sound, discriminating judgment, united to a fixedness of purpose and an impartiality in his decisions which saw no difference between the rich and the poor—the peasant and the king. A wide circle of friends deeply sympathize with the family."

"To the above, little can be added from facts in my possession. Mr. G. was not an ambitious or an industrious editor. He wrote little, and that little usually limited to home or local matters, dispatched with great brevity. If a steam boiler burst at the dock and killed a dozen of his neighbors and friends, a few brief lines told the whole sad tale in his columns. He was never excited; never lost his unbounded self-respect, nor his self-possession; was never disconcerted. He presided in his court with Oriental dignity; and in the presence of delinquents his austerity was a terror which few had the courage to brave a second time. His decisions and sentences, upon all such, came like successive claps of thunder after frightful lightning, dealing summary and irrevocable justice. A glance from his sunken and lustreless eye often made evil-doers quail.

\* Ante p. 87, 89, 253.

Indeed, it was his boast, that he 'could awe the lion-hearted rogue with the power of his eye.'

"Mr. Gazlay's personal appearance was not remarkably prepossessing. His stature was under medium size; shoulders and whole man broad and thin; carriage ungainly; gait shuffling, the heels of his untied shoes clapping the pavement audibly as he sidled along; his head hugged his right shoulder, and in his mouth was always seen the stump of a cigar, the smoke of which curled up into his enormous nose and half closed eyes, with the greatest possible apparent satisfaction to their complacent owner. All these unamiable and even forbidding aspects, however, belied the inner men. He had a glowing heart towards poverty, misery, and suffering, and would beg or die before doing a mean or a dishonest act to win gold or favor.

"Of his birth-place I know nothing, but I think he hailed from Pennsylvania. *That*, and his age, family, &c., were topics which he thought it puerile to dwell upon. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan and Bridget Carter, and left three sons."

## JOHN D. SPALDING.

The subject of this sketch was connected with the Newburgh press for about thirty-eight years. He was born in Salem, Mass., in Jan., 1800. He removed to Newburgh in 1815, in company with his father, the Rev. Joshua Spalding, and was soon after apprenticed to Ward M. Gazlay, then of the *Political Index*, with whom he remained until 1822, when he commenced the publication of the *Newburgh Gazette*. His connection with this paper was continued until 1833 or '34, when he sold out his interest, and started the *Newburgh Journal*, which he continued (subsequently under the title of the *Highland Courier*,) until his death.

As a journalist, we may say of him, that few men have ever occupied that position, in the same locality, for a longer term of years; or who, having done so, passed from the stage leaving a more favorable record, than Mr. Spalding. His pen was ever ready to advance the cause of morality, and to sustain public improvements in the community of which he was a member. Educated in political life at a time when party lines were not rigidly drawn, party fealty sat lightly upon him. During his connection with the *Gazette*, he opposed Jackson's election, and thus for a time he was thrown into the political arena; but during the largest portion of his editorial career his paper was independent of politics.

Mr. Spalding possessed a sound judgment—was urbane and kind in his disposition, and liberal in his charities. By these qualities he secured friends and retained them through many years. In person, he was over six feet in height, light in frame and in flesh, and ungainly in his carriage. He married Elizabeth L., daughter of Rev. John Johnston, D.D., of Newburgh, and had several children. He died on the 22d of August, 1853, in the 54th year of his age, after an illness of about two days.

## *Samuel Parmenter*

The genealogy of Samuel Parmenter is given in a "History of the Town of Framingham, Mass., by Rev. Wm. Barry," published in 1847, as follows:

1. John Parmenter, emigrated from England prior to 1639; settled in Sudbury, Mass.; took the Freeman's oath, May 13, 1640.
2. John Parmenter, Jr., born in England; admitted a Freeman of the Colony of Massachusetts, May 16, 1643.
3. Benjamin Parmenter, son of John Parmenter, Jr., born about 1646.
4. David Parmenter, son of Benjamin Parmenter, born April 12, 1686.
5. Samuel Parmenter, son of David Parmenter, born May 11, 1722.
6. Ezra Parmenter, son of Samuel Parmenter, born June 16, 1760.\*
7. Samuel Parmenter, son of Ezra Parmenter, born March 2, 1791.

Mr. Parmenter was born in the city of Boston, March 2, 1791. He married (1818) Eliza, daughter of Stephen Crane, of Newton, Mass., and soon after removed from Massachusetts to Warwick, Orange county, N. Y., where he resided until 1821, when he removed to Newburgh, where he died, June 29, 1841. His wife, Eliza, died Sept. 14, 1849. His children were Charles J., born 1822, died in 1826; Susan E. C., born 1830, died in 1856; and Stephen C., born in Warwick, April 9, 1819, married Catharine A. McDowell, Oct. 16, 1844, and has five daughters, viz: Caroline E., Cornelia A., Alginette D., Gertrude A., and Geneveive C., and one son, Samuel J.

Mr. Parmenter was a man of superior talents and great energy of mind, and as a mathematician had few equals. He was for many years surveyor of the village, by appointment of the Board of Trustees, and at the time of his death was one of the magistrates of the town. In 1822, he compiled and published "A Concise View of the United States," a very useful work and one which was eagerly sought for throughout the country. About the same year he made a map of Poughkeepsie, for the authorities of that town, to which reference is frequently made in the old conveyances of property there. In 1835, in pursuance of a resolution of the Board of Trustees, he made a series of maps of the village of Newburgh and vicinity, showing the outlines, streets, property, &c., from the year 1752 to the year 1835. These maps are now on file, and are among the most valuable and important papers in the archives of the corporation. In

\* The children of Ezra Parmenter were Samuel, James, William, Mary, Elizabeth, Sarah, Nancy (died), James, and Nancy. Elizabeth married Col. Gardiner Thompson, of Newburgh, and had Ezra P., Catharine G., Gardiner G., Mary E., William P., Nancy F., Maria T., Helen, Susan P., Charles F., George J., and Julia, all of whom are living except William and Julia. Mrs. Thompson, and William Parmenter (now Hon., he having served several years as a representative in Congress from Mass.), are still living.



1836, he compiled and published "A Statistical Map of the United States," which was highly commended, and which met with such ready sale that three editions were printed. From 1825 to 1832, he was the editor and one of the proprietors of the *Newburgh Gazette*. He was an active Episcopalian, and was the organist of St. George's church for about seven years.

Mr. Parmenter's principal occupation was that of a surveyor and land agent, and his superior attainments, knowledge of property, and irreproachable honesty, secured to him an extensive patronage. His accuracy as a surveyor was universally admitted, and in all difficult cases he was called upon from all parts of the state. He was an accomplished scholar, a useful citizen, and a good man, and he died universally beloved.

---

CHARLES U. CUSHMAN.

Charles Underhill Cushman was born in Hartford, Washington county, N. Y., March 20, 1802; and was a lineal descendant of Robert Cushman, one of the original company of Pilgrims, who sailed for the *New World*, August 5th, 1620, O. S.\* His father was Charles Cushman, of Bennington, Vt., and his mother, Mary, daughter of Augustine Underhill. His mother died the tenth day after his birth; and Charles became the foster-child of a kind and affectionate aunt, and subsequently of his grand-father Underhill. He enjoyed only such advantages of education as a common school in a thinly settled district afforded; but, on the death of his grand-father, he removed to the residence of his father, in Bennington, and attended the Academy at that place during four winter sessions. At the age of seventeen he entered, as an apprentice, a book-store and printing-office at Rutland, Vt., and at nineteen he removed to Boston, and found employment in printing and in mercantile pursuits for four years. During a portion of this time he was in the employ of the father of N. P. Willis. He subsequently passed some time as proof-reader and jobber in the American Tract Society's printing rooms, in New York. Here, learning that a press and newspaper establishment at Newburgh were for sale, he left the city, and after a few months residence in Newburgh, purchased the *Political Index*, and established the *Orange Telegraph*—subsequently the *Newburgh Telegraph*—the first number of which was issued March 20, 1829. In the autumn of 1839, having become tired of the

---

\* Robert Cushman, with his family, took passage on the "Speedwell," a vessel that sailed in company with the "Mayflower." The "Speedwell" proving unseaworthy, returned to London, and it was not until November 21, 1621, that he landed in America.

incessant labors of an editor, he sold the establishment, which soon afterward passed into the hands of H. H. Van Dyck. Mr. Cushman subsequently held a position in the New York custom house, but was removed on the change of the federal administration in 1841, when he entered the mercantile business in New York, and afterwards in Newburgh. He retired in 1852 with a competency. At the election in 1853, he was chosen Member of Assembly from the first Assembly District of Orange county, and filled the station with credit to himself and to his constituents. In 1858, he removed to Rhinebeck, Dutchess county, where he died, June 1st, 1859, after an illness of only a few hours.

Mr. Cushman was a man of strong natural abilities, industry, perseverance, independence of mind, and strict integrity. As a writer, his style was vigorous and compact. He used but few words, and in expressing his thoughts his language was plain and unmistakable. His pen was ever ready to expose wrong, and to rebuke alike political friends and foes if their conduct failed to reach his standard of capacity and honesty. The path to success which many journalists follow, was not his, for

"He would not flatter Neptune for his trident,  
Or Jove for his power to thunder."

He seldom indulged in personal attacks, however, and never unless he was assailed or when no other method was available to bring the offender to the bar of public opinion. The first to erect the standard of abstinence from intoxicating drinks, in the village of his adoption, he consistently illustrated the principles he taught; and he joined heartily in every effort to elevate public intelligence and morals. While he was a member of the "corps editorial," the great questions of the United States Bank, Internal Improvements, an Independent Treasury, and other leading measures, were before the people, and on these subjects he sustained the administrations of Jackson and Van Buren, and was strongly attached to the Democratic party of that day.

As a private citizen, Mr. Cushman was active in advancing the interests of the community in which he lived. He was one of the founders of our public Libraries, and also helped to establish the Quassaick Bank, and the Newburgh Savings Bank. In all his public and private walks he aimed to accomplish practical results, and exhibited the traits of a good citizen and an honest man.

In person, Mr. Cushman was nearly six feet, clear complexion, blue eyes, rather fleshy, and well-formed. He always dressed with extreme neatness, and walked with an erect carriage and

firm tread. He married, June, 1832, Mary, fourth daughter of Capt. Charles Birdsall, and grand-daughter of Isaac Belknap.

---

WILLIAM LESLIE.

This gentleman was the father of Alexander Leslie, of Newburgh. He conducted, for a short time, the *Newburgh Gazette*. He died on the 17th Feb., 1838. The *Telegraph* of the 22d Feb., refers to his death in language which, though brief, speaks volumes for his personal worth, and patient laboring and suffering. We copy:

"In this village, on Saturday morning last, of consumption, Mr. William Leslie, late publisher of the *Newburgh Gazette*. Mr. L. was a native of Scotland, and an honest, industrious man. The labor and anxiety of mind attendant upon an attempt to sustain a whig press, against his *begging*, undermining, *neutral* competitor of the *Journal*, proved too much for his constitution. He has left a large family entirely destitute of every thing but friends."

---

ELIAS PITTS.

This gentleman was born in Columbia county, N. Y., in the year 1810, and received a liberal education at the Kinderhook Academy. He served an apprenticeship of a few years in the office of the *Kinderhook Sentinel*, and at its termination became associated in the editorial management of that paper. Subsequently, he removed to Rochester, and was connected with the editorial department of the *Advertiser* of that city, a paper published by Henry O'Rielly. At the retirement of Mr. Van Dyck from the *Newburgh Telegraph*, in the winter of 1840, Mr. Pitts assumed the management of that paper, which he continued until 1850. From Newburgh, Mr. Pitts removed to Poughkeepsie, and there became the editor of the *Poughkeepsie American*. His connection with the public press terminated in the autumn of 1853; and he soon after received an appointment to a clerkship in the State Department at Washington, the duties of which he continued to discharge up to the time of his last illness.

In his character as a writer, Mr. Pitts displayed much originality and ability, maintaining a manly independence, and at the same time laboring zealously to promote the interests of the democratic party, to which he was attached. As a local political leader, the campaigns of 1840 and '44 bear witness to his efficiency. As a specimen of his style, we quote from an article from his pen, on the "Aristocracy of Labor," the following:

"Heavily, heavily the labor of England is burdened to uphold the magnificence that rests upon it, but in which it shares no part, save that which Tantalus agonizes under, according to the old mythology. It forms an excellent pavement for the aristocracy to cut capers on: shall it form such a pavement here? Away with British institutions,



or we shall have British distinctions—a class of oppressors, and a multitude of oppressed—a splendid government, and a magnificent upper-crust to the social pastry, but a starving people at the bottom! The blood and sweat of the masses may be rich nutriment for capital to fat on; but, while the money power, like a huge vampire, is sucking the life-spring from the heart of labor, where will be the comfort, the prosperity, the freedom, the intelligence, of the myriad people whose muscles are wasted, whose sinews are over-taxed, whose lives are one groaning age of toil; and not for their own profit, but to pay the usury that insatiate moneyism demands, extorts, aye, *wrings* from the cracking heart-strings of the human horde it tyrannizes over, and makes to buy the privilege of bare subsistence at the price of all that life is worth? Where, indeed?"

While Mr. Pitts held his political convictions with firmness, he nevertheless enjoyed the esteem of many of his political opponents. The pecuniary advantages which some secure by political service, never fell to his lot. He was content to labor and devote his means for the official advancement of others without the slightest remuneration; and this disposition, as well as his habits of liberality, kept him constantly a slave in pecuniary affairs. Had he acted upon a different principle, and one which, we regret to say, is too frequently indulged, he would have died possessing a competency.

As a man, Mr. Pitts was the soul of good-fellowship. In the social circle he had few equals. To affable and gentlemanly manners and fine conversational powers, he added a mind stored with a fund of anecdote as well as useful information, which made his society sought after and appreciated. He was kind-hearted and generous. The appeal of charity never reached his ears in vain; while personal resentments were never cherished or maintained—in a word, his every-day life appeared to be the reflex of a heart filled with noble and generous impulses. Faults he had, but they were the result of the circumstances by which he was surrounded, rather than the fruits of his natural disposition. Failings—wrong habits—he had; but over all these the hand of friendship will draw the veil of charity, and embalm his virtues as pleasant things to the memory.

In person, Mr. Pitts was about five feet three inches, with a small but well-proportioned body; head large and well-developed; eyes black and full; hair naturally black, but, when we knew him, almost silvered. He was twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John Jamison, of Newburgh, by whom he had two children: Mary E. and John M. His second wife was Margaret, daughter of John Whited. He died at Washington, Friday, July 21, 1854, from an attack of typhoid fever, at the age of 44 years.

---

NOTE.—For biographical sketches of James Renwick, Robert Ludlow, Daniel Niven, Daniel Niven, Jr., Jason Rogers, Hugh Spier, Doct. Moses Higby, Samuel Downing, John McAnley, William Ross, and others, see Eager's Orange County.

## BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES.

REV. RICHARD CHARLTON.—We find the following obituary notice of the Rev. Richard Charlton,—the first missionary of Newburgh and New Windsor, 1731—in *Gaines' Mercury*, of October 11, 1777, viz:

"On Tuesday last, departed this life, at his house on Staten Island, aged seventy-two years, the Rev. Mr. Richard Charlton, missionary from the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts. This worthy clergyman was born in Ireland, and received his education in Trinity College, Dublin. He came over to this country soon after he entered into Holy Orders; and was the first missionary of New Windsor, on Hudson's river. From thence he removed to New York, being chosen assistant minister of Trinity Church, and catechist; in which station he continued several years before his appointment as missionary of Staten Island, in 1747, where he remained ever since.

"Sincere and steady in friendship, charitable to the distressed, and hospitable to all, he was deservedly esteemed and respected. Amidst the confusion of the present rebellion, his loyalty was unshaken; his attachment to the Constitution, in Church and State, unalterably firm. The great increase of his congregations, during his incumbency for thirty years at Staten Island, was an evidence of the assiduity with which he discharged the duties of his office; and the tears which were plentifully shed over his remains at the grave, by the members of his flock, were a sure indication that they considered themselves as having lost, in him, a common father and friend."

DIED.—In this town, on the 20th November inst., DANIEL NIVEN, Esq., in the 67th year of his age, universally and justly lamented by all who were acquainted with him. Few ever deserved the character of an upright man more than he. As a husband and a father, he was kind and indulgent—as a friend, he was sincere and steady—as a magistrate, he was faithful and conscientious in the discharge of his duty—as a patriot, he was firmly attached to the interests of America, and fought her battles during the Revolutionary war; and as a Christian, his conversation was as it became the gospel of Christ. Firm and steady to whatever he considered his duty, neither the frowns nor the flattery of men could move him from it. Such was his conduct through life, and during his last illness he had no will of his own respecting life or death, but always said the "will of the Lord be done." Amidst the pain which he suffered from an acute distemper, his patience remarkably appeared—not a murmuring word did he utter, but frequently said, "when my heart and my flesh do faint and fail, the Lord is the strength of my heart and my portion forever." His death bears an honorable testimony to the reality of religion, and to the support and comfort which it administers in a dying hour. "Mark the perfect man and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace."

—*Political Index*, Nov. 23, 1809.

DIED.—On Tuesday morning last, BENJAMIN LANDER, in the 41st year of his age. He was a good citizen. Taking a lively interest in every thing that relates to the moral, intellectual and general improvement of society, he was actively engaged in promoting the schools, churches, &c., of the village—and in spreading a healthy tone of moral sentiment around the circle in which he moved. He was a good man. The uprightness of his deportment—his sterling integrity—his exemplary piety—his scrupulous attention to all the duties of private and social life, leave the most abundant evidence behind, that though we have lost much, he has made a great and glorious gain. A large and sympathising assembly followed his remains to the grave on Wednesday afternoon, and testified a high regard for the character of him whose death has left a void in our society that will not soon be filled.—*Journal*, Sept. 21, 1839.

In the death of WILLIAM WALSH, Esq., which took place at his residence in this Village, on Saturday evening last, our community is called to deplore the loss of one of its most respected and useful members. Mr. Walsh was, at the time of his decease, as he had been for several years previous, the President of the Bank of Newburgh; and it is not too much to say, that to his prudence, sagacity, and paternal care, that institution is mainly indebted for the distinguished confidence which it holds in the estimation of the public. With the business interests of this place, Mr. Walsh has been long and closely identified; and its advancement in the scale of wealth, population and improvement, was to him always an object of solicitude as well as gratulation. Honest and upright in his dealings—courteous and benevolent in his intercourse with society—he has left behind him the savor of a good name, whilst his death has occasioned a vacuum in society, as well as in his family circle, which will be long felt and deplored. But we would not fail to add this crowning excellence, that he died in the faith and supported by the cheering assurances of that Gospel, which, living he had professed, and dying found an unflinching support. In the various relations, public and private, which he sustained, he verified emphatically the truth of a poet's declaration,

— "The man who consecrates his hours  
By vigorous effort and an honest aim,  
At once he draws the sting of life and death;  
He walks with Nature, and her paths are peace."

—*Telegraph*, Nov. 7, 1839.

## CONCLUSION.

Kind reader, our task is ended. We have placed before you the fruit which we have gathered by patient investigation and the toil of many hours. We have done the best we could to make our work accurate, and we firmly believe that every essential statement that we have made is true. Errors in grammar, in rhetoric, and in typography, you have probably found; very few books are without such blemishes. We shall not point out these inaccuracies, but leave to you that task; presuming that the critic is competent to correct. If any one there be who is not satisfied with the repast that we have set before him, we earnestly invite him to enter the same field of labor, and will cheerfully extend to him the free use of our garner of facts. In some respects our work is not what it would have afforded us pleasure to have made it, especially in the number of its engravings; but we have lacked the pecuniary ability to supply more than we have given. Indeed, our expenditures upon the work are far in advance of the income which we have already derived from its publication, or that we may anticipate in the future. There may also be omissions of fact, as well as of biography, which some may have expected to find recorded; but in prosecuting our determination to gather the perishing history of the past, we have found the limit assigned to the volume altogether insufficient to admit many sketches that we had prepared for its pages. Our own, or some other hand, will, perhaps, take up the broken thread hereafter.

We have labored faithfully to give to the people of Newburgh some return for the multiplied acts of kindness which we have received at their hands, and we are certain that they will not permit the imperfections in our offering to outweigh the intention in its presentation. Whatever of good may be found in it, will, we believe, be cherished; and in this we shall find ample reward.



# APPENDIX.

## TOWN OFFICERS.

### SUPERVISORS AND TOWN CLERKS.

<i>Year.</i>	<i>Supervisor.</i>	<i>Town Clerk.</i>
1763	Jonathan Hasbrouck.	Samuel Sands.
1764	Lewis Dubois.	"
1765	John Wandal.	"
1766	Benjamin Carpenter.	Joshua Sands.
1767	Lewis Dubois.	Leonard Smith.
1768	Edward Hallock.	"
1769	Latting Carpenter.	"
1770	"	"
1771	"	"
1772	Jonathan Hasbrouck.	"
1773	John Flewwelling.	Samuel Sands.
1774	Samuel Fowler.	"
1775	Wolvert Ecker.	"
1776	Morris Flewwelling.	"
1777	Wolvert Ecker.	Thomas Palmer.
1778	"	"
1779	"	"
1780	"	"
1781	Thomas Palmer.	William Palmer.
1782	"	"
1783	"	"
1784	"	"
1785	"	Daniel Birdsall.
1786	"	"
1787	John Robinson.	"
1788	"	Benjamin Carpenter.
1789	Isaac Fowler, Jr.	Isaac Belknap, Senr.
1790	John Robinson.	Derick Amerman.
1791	"	"
1792	Isaac Fowler.	"
1793	"	"
1794	"	"
1795	"	"
1796	Reuben Tooker.	"
1797	"	"
1798	"	David Denniston.
1799	"	"
1800	"	Daniel Birdsall.
1801	"	"
1802	"	"
1803	"	"
1804	"	Isaac Belknap, Jr.
1805	"	"
1806	"	"
1807	"	"

<i>Year.</i>	<i>Supervisor.</i>	<i>Town Clerk.</i>
1808	Isaac Belknap, Jr.	Edmund Griswold.
1809	William Ross.	"
1810	"	"
1811	Jonathan Fisk, Leonard Smith.	"
1812	Leonard Smith.	"
1813	"	Aaron Belknap.
1814	"	Isaac Belknap, Jr.
1815	"	"
1816	"	"
1817	"	"
1818	"	Robert H. Reeve.
1819	Daniel Tooker.	"
1820	"	"
1821	"	William Walsh.
1822	Leonard Smith.	"
1823	William Wear, Jr.	"
1824	William Walsh.	Isaac W. Seymour.
1825	"	"
1826	"	Edmund Sanxay.
1827	"	"
1828	"	"
1829	"	"
1830	"	"
1831	"	"
1832	Robert Lawson.	William Butterworth
1833	"	"
1834	William Walsh.	"
1835	James G. Clinton.	Walter Simonson.
1836	"	"
1837	Daniel Tooker.	Albert Noe.
1838	David W. Bate.	"
1839	Jackson Oakley.	"
1840	David W. Bate.	"
1841	"	"
1842	John W. Brown.	"
1843	David W. Bate.	"
1844	"	"
1845	"	"
1846	"	"
1847	Odell S. Hathaway.	"
1848	"	"
1849	"	"
1850	Enoch Carter.	Lewis W. Gardiner.
1851	Odell S. Hathaway.	"
1852	Enoch Carter.	"
1853	Samuel J. Farnum.	"
1854	Henry Walsh.	"
1855	Stephen W. Fullerton.	"
1856	Odell S. Hathaway.	"
1857	Albert Noe.	Isaac C. Chapman.
1858	Enoch Carter.	"

## ALMS-HOUSE COMMISSIONERS.

1853—David W. Bate, Henry Wyckoff, David H. Barelay, Eugene A. Brewster, George Gears, Alfred Post. D. W. Bate, President; William C. Miller, Superintendent.

1854—David W. Bate, Henry Wyckoff, D. H. Barelay, S. W. Fuller-

ton, E. A. Brewster, Alfred Post. D. W. Bate, President; William C. Miller, Superintendent.

1855—Henry Wyckoff, D. H. Barclay, Thos. H. Roe, C. F. Belknap, L. B. Gregory, S. W. Fullerton. Henry Wyckoff, President; William C. Miller, Superintendent.

1856—C. F. Belknap, Thos. H. Roe, L. B. Gregory, S. W. Fullerton, Isaac Wood, Senr. C. F. Belknap, President; Wm. C. Miller, Supt.

1857—Thos. H. Roe, Oliver Belknap, L. B. Gregory, Enoch Carter, Isaac Wood, Senr. Thos. H. Roe, President; Wm. C. Miller, Supt.

1858—Thomas George, Enoch Carter, James Belknap, Isaac Wood, Senr., James H. Mallery, Oliver Belknap. Thomas George, President; William C. Miller, Superintendent.

### CORPORATION OFFICERS.

#### BOARD OF TRUSTEES.

1804—Hugh Walsh, George Monell, Jacob Powell, William H. Smith, Hugh Spier, John Mandevill, Solomon Sleight. Geo. Monell, President.\*

1805—George Monell, Chas. Clinton, Hugh Walsh, Hugh Spier, Jacob Powell, Solomon Sleight, John Mandevill. Geo. Monell, President.

1806—Isaac Belknap, Jr., Leonard Carpenter, John Mandevill, Saml. Downing, John Anderson, Jr., Jona. Hedges, Alex. Denniston. Isaac Belknap, Jr., President. Chas. Clinton, Clerk.

1807—Hiram Weller, George Monell, Jacob Powell, John McAuley, Daniel Stringham, Hugh Spier, William Taylor. Geo. Monell, President. William Taylor, Clerk.

1808—George Monell, Hiram Weller, John McAuley, William Taylor, Jacob Powell, Daniel Stringham, Hugh Spier. Geo. Monell, President. Wm. Taylor, Clerk.

1809—Jacob Powell, Edmund Griswold, Jona. Hedges, Hugh Spier, Selah Reeve, George Monell, William Ross. George Monell, President. Wm. Ross, Clerk.

1810—Jacob Powell, Selah Reeve, Jonathan Fisk, John D. Lawson, John Mandeville, James Hamilton, John Chambers. James Hamilton, President. Aaron Belknap, Clerk.

1811—Jacob Powell, George Monell, Seth Belknap, Jonathan Fisk, Isaac Belknap, Jr., William H. Smith, John Chambers. Jonathan Fisk, President. Aaron Belknap, Clerk.

1812—Jonathan Fisk, Seth Belknap, Jacob Powell, George Monell, John Chambers, John Harris, Cadwallader Roe. Jonathan Fisk, President. Aaron Belknap, Clerk.

1813—Walter Case, Jacob Powell, John Harris, John Chambers, Leonard Carpenter, James Hamilton, John D. Lawson. Walter Case, President. Aaron Belknap, Clerk.

1814—Walter Case, Jacob Powell, John Chambers, John D. Lawson, John Harris, Leonard Carpenter, William Ross. Walter Case, President. Aaron Belknap, Clerk.

1815—Walter Case, Jacob Powell, John Chambers, John Harris, John D. Lawson, Leonard Carpenter, Solomon Sleight. Walter Case, President. David W. Bate, Clerk.

1816—Isaac Belknap, Francis Crawford, John Anderson, Jr., Jonathan Carter, Levi Dodge, Samuel Downing, Henry Walsh. Francis Crawford, President. Nathan C. Sayre, Clerk.

1817—Francis Crawford, Thos. Phillips, Jr., Benoni H. Howell,† Isaac Belknap, John Anderson, Jr., William Walsh, Samuel Downing. Francis Crawford, President. M. R. Griswold, Clerk.

\* Ante page 107,108.

† Resigned; but resignation not accepted.



1818—Francis Crawford, Thomas Phillips, Jr., Benj. Case, Jr., Selah Reeve, Wm. L. Smith, Jacob Carpenter, Jonathan Hedges. Selah Reeve, President. M. R. Griswold, Clerk.\*

1819—Selah Reeve, Thomas Phillips, Jr., William L. Smith, Jonathan Hedges, Samuel Williams, William Seymour, Isaae Belknap. Selah Reeve, President. M. R. Griswold, Clerk.

1820—Selah Reeve, Isaae Belknap, Thos. Phillips, Jr., Samuel Williams, Jonathan Hedges, Wm. Seymour, Wm. L. Smith. Selah Reeve, President. M. R. Griswold, Clerk.

1821—Selah Reeve, Jonathan Hedges, Samuel Williams, Thos. Phillips, Jr., Isaae Belknap, Wm. L. Smith, Francis Crawford. Selah Reeve, President. John W. Brown, Clerk.

1822—Francis Crawford, Samuel Williams, Isaae Belknap, Thos. Phillips, Jr., Wm. L. Smith, Alex. Falls, Jonathan Hedges. Francis Crawford, President. John W. Brown, Clerk.

1823—Francis Crawford, Isaae Belknap, Wm. L. Smith, Saml. Williams, Thos. Phillips, Jr., John Forsyth, Alex. Falls. Francis Crawford, President. John W. Brown, Clerk.

1824—Francis Crawford, Samuel Williams, Isaae Belknap, Wm. L. Smith, Thos. Phillips, Jr., John Forsyth, Alex. Falls. Francis Crawford, President. John W. Brown, Clerk.

1825—Francis Crawford, Isaae Belknap, Wm. L. Smith, John Forsyth, Samuel Williams, Wm. Walsh, Thos. Phillips, Jr. Francis Crawford, President. John W. Brown, Clerk.

1826—William Walsh, Samuel Williams, John Forsyth, John Ledyard, Robert Lawson, Ward M. Gazlay, Thomas Phillips, Jr. William Walsh, President. Benj. H. Mace, Clerk.

1827—William Walsh, Robert Lawson, Saml. Williams, John Ledyard, John Forsyth, Thomas Phillips, Jr., Joseph Hoffman. William Walsh, President. Benj. H. Mace, Clerk.

1828—William Walsh, Samuel Williams, Robert Lawson, John Ledyard, John Forsyth, Joseph Hoffman, Selah Reeve. Robert Lawson, President. B. H. Mace, Clerk.

1829—Selah Reeve, Samuel Williams, Joseph Hoffman, William Walsh, John Ledyard, David Sands, Samuel G. Sneden. Saml. Williams, President. B. H. Mace, Clerk.

1830—David Sands, John Ledyard, David Crawford, Chas. A. Johnes, Jackson Oakley, Robert Kelly, Benj. Carpenter. John Ledyard, President. Wm. B. Wright, Clerk.

1831—Saml. Williams, David Crawford, Jackson Oakley, Robert Lawson, Benj. Carpenter, Aaron Noyes, Moses H. Belknap. Jackson Oakley, President. A. C. Mulliner, Clerk.

1832—Saml. Williams, Robert Lawson, David Crawford, Jackson Oakley, Aaron Noyes, M. H. Belknap, Benj. Carpenter. Moses H. Belknap, President. A. C. Mulliner, Clerk.

1833—Saml. Williams, Robert Lawson, M. H. Belknap, Benj. Carpenter, Aaron Noyes, Jackson Oakley, David Crawford. Moses H. Belknap, President. A. C. Mulliner, Clerk.

1834—Samuel Williams, M. H. Belknap, Benj. Carpenter, David Craw-

\* The following singular oath was taken by Griswold on entering upon his official duties:

"I, Marvin R. Griswold, being chosen Clerk of the Corporation of the Village of Newburgh, do solemnly swear that I will in all things, to the best of my knowledge and ability, execute and perform the duties enjoined on me, and that I will not divulge or make public any of the proceedings of the Corporation until the same shall be published by them or their order; nor at any time disclose or discover the votes or opinions of any member of the said body, unless required to give evidence thereof in a Court of Justice. [Signed] M. R. GRISWOLD.

Sworn and subscribed the 5th day of May, 1818, JAMES HAMILTON.

ford, Jackson Oakley, Christopher Reeve, Eli Hasbrouek. M. H. Belknap, President. A. C. Mulliner, Clerk.

1835—John Ledyard, Aaron Noyes, Saml. Johnson, Wm. C. Hasbrouek, Minard Harris, John Jamison, Saml. J. Farnum. John Ledyard, President. Horace Armstrong, Clerk.

1836—John Ledyard, Minard Harris, Wm. C. Hasbrouek, Samuel J. Farnum, Saml. Johnson, Aaron Noyes, George Reeve. John Ledyard, President. Horace Armstrong, Clerk.

1837—John Ledyard, Wm. C. Hasbrouek, Benj. Carpenter, Jackson Oakley, Saml. J. Farnum, David Crawford, Chris. Reeve. John Ledyard, President. Horace Armstrong, Clerk.

1838—Moses H. Belknap, Saml. J. Farnum, Wm. C. Hasbrouek, Jackson Oakley, Nathl. Dubois, Robt. Lawson, Benj. Carpenter. Moses H. Belknap, President. Solomon Tuthill, Clerk.

1839—M. H. Belknap, Saml. J. Farnum, Jackson Oakley, Wm. C. Hasbrouek, Nathl. Dubois, Odell S. Hathaway, Robt. Wardrop. Moses H. Belknap, President. S. Tuthill, Clerk.

1840—M. H. Belknap, S. J. Farnum, T. M. Niven, O. S. Hathaway, Nathl. Dubois, Geo. Cornwell, Robt. Wardrop. M. H. Belknap, President. S. Tuthill, Clerk.

1841—M. H. Belknap, O. S. Hathaway, Nathl. DuBois, Saml. J. Farnum, Benj. Carpenter, Benj. F. Buckingham, E. W. Farrington. Moses H. Belknap, President. Jackson Oakley, Clerk.

1842—Joseph Hoffman, George Reeve, William K. Mailler, Wm. M. Wiley, Saml. Johnson, Alex. Whigam, Minard Harris. Minard Harris, President. S. C. Parmenter, Clerk.

1843—M. H. Belknap, Jos. Hoffman, Benj. Tyler, S. J. Farnum, Jefferson Roe, Robt. D. Kemp, David W. Gridley. M. H. Belknap, President. Stephen B. Brophy, Clerk.

1844—M. H. Belknap, Jos. Hoffman, Benj. Tyler, Robt. D. Kemp, E. W. Farrington, Aikman Spier, Homer Ramsdell. M. H. Belknap, President. Jackson Oakley, Clerk.

1845—David Crawford, Homer Ramsdell, Saml. J. Farnum, Robt. A. Forsyth, Wm. L. F. Warren, Lewis W. Young, Edmund S. Sanxay. S. J. Farnum, President. Jackson Oakley, Clerk.

1846—Saml. J. Farnum, Lewis W. Young, David Crawford, Homer Ramsdell, Wm. L. F. Warren, Robt. A. Forsyth, Aikman Spier. Saml. J. Farnum, President. J. Oakley, Clerk.

1847—Saml. J. Farnum, Wm. L. F. Warren, Robt. A. Forsyth, Wm. P. C. Smith, Aikman Spier, Homer Ramsdell, David Crawford. Saml. J. Farnum, President. Peter F. Hunn, Clerk.

1848—Saml. J. Farnum, Wm. L. F. Warren, R. A. Forsyth, Aikman Spier, Homer Ramsdell, David Crawford, Wm. P. C. Smith. Saml. J. Farnum, President. Jackson Oakley, Clerk.

1849—Homer Ramsdell, S. J. Farnum, Wm. L. F. Warren, Lewis D. Loekwood, Eli Hasbrouek, Robert A. Forsyth, Lewis W. Young. Saml. J. Farnum, President. Jackson Oakley, Clerk.

1850—Old Board held over in consequence of an amendment to the Act of Incorporation, which changed the time for the annual election.

1851—Robert Lawson, Minard Harris, Thornton M. Niven, Henry T. McCoun, Saml. J. Farnum, Homer Ramsdell, Eli Hasbrouek. Samuel J. Farnum, President. D. G. Niven, Clerk.

1852—E. W. Farrington, Wm. L. F. Warren, Eli Hasbrouek, Robert Lawson, Chas. Drake, George Gearn, John R. Gorham. E. W. Farrington, President. Chas. Halstead, Jr., Clerk.

1853—E. W. Farrington, Wm. L. F. Warren, Robert Lawson, Eli Hasbrouek, Saml. J. Farnum, George Gearn, John R. Gorham. E. W. Far-

rington, President. Chas. Halstead, Jr., Clerk.

1854—Eli Hasbrouck, Wm. L. F. Warren, John R. Gorham, Lemuel B. Gregory, Franklin Gerard, James H. Mallery, E. H. Clark. Wm. L. F. Warren, President. Chas. Halstead, Jr., Clerk.

1855—Wm. L. F. Warren, Eli Hasbrouck, Edwin T. Comstock, Wm. E. Peck, Jno. F. Van Nort, Wm. H. Callahan, Chas. H. Doughty. Wm. L. F. Warren, President. Chas. Halstead, Jr., Clerk.

1856—Wm. L. F. Warren, Lewis D. Lockwood, George W. Kerr, Jas. H. Mallery, F. Gerard, Isaac Wood, Jr., Edwin T. Comstock. Wm. L. F. Warren, President. Chas. Halstead, Jr., Clerk.

1857—Wm. L. F. Warren, E. W. Farrington, F. Gerard, M. Doyle, H. R. Stevens, Robt. Sterling, George Lawson. Wm. L. F. Warren, President. Chas. Halstead, Jr., Clerk.

1858—Wm. L. F. Warren, E. W. Farrington, E. T. Comstock, H. R. Stevens, M. Doyle, Robert Sterling, Geo. Lawson. Wm. L. F. Warren, President. Chas. Halstead, Jr., Clerk.

#### BOARDS OF EDUCATION.

1852—Jno. Beveridge, Rev. Jno. Brown, D. G. Leonard, Lemuel B. Gregory, Geo. W. Kerr, John J. Monell, Hon. Nathl. Jones, Chas. F. V. Reeve, Thomas C. Ring. Jno. Beveridge, President. Nathaniel Jones, Clerk.

1853—Jno. Beveridge, Rev. Jno. Brown, Rev. Jno. Forsyth, Nathl. Jones, Geo. W. Kerr, J. J. Monell, Thos. C. Ring, D. G. Leonard, L. B. Gregory. Jno. Beveridge, President. Nathl. Jones, Clerk.

1854—Jno. Beveridge, Rev. Jno. Brown, Rev. Jno. Forsyth, Nathaniel Jones, Geo. W. Kerr, J. J. Monell, Thos. C. Ring, D. G. Leonard, L. B. Gregory. Jno. Beveridge, President. Nathl. Jones, Clerk.

1855—Jno. Beveridge, Rev. Jno. Brown, Rev. Jno. Forsyth, Thos. C. Ring, Nathl. Jones, D. G. Leonard, Jno. S. Thayer, Dr. Wm. A. M. Culbert, Jacob Brown. John Beveridge, President. Nathl. Jones, Clerk.

1856—Jno. Beveridge, Rev. Jno. Brown, Rev. Jno. Forsyth, Hon. N. Jones, Dr. W. A. M. Culbert, Samuel Williams, Orville M. Smith, Thos. C. Ring, D. G. Leonard. Jno. Beveridge, President. N. Jones, Clerk.

1857—Jno. Beveridge, Rev. Jno. Brown, Rev. Jno. Forsyth, Samuel Williams, D. G. Leonard, Dr. W. A. M. Culbert, O. M. Smith, Jas. R. Dickson, E. M. Ruttenber. Jno. Beveridge, President. Nathl. Jones, Clerk. Messrs. Beveridge and Culbert resigned in the course of the year, and their places were filled by George Clark and Thomas C. Ring.

1858—Rev. Jno. Brown, Rev. Jno. Forsyth, Saml. Williams, James R. Dickson, E. M. Ruttenber, George Clark, Thomas Beveridge John K. Lawson, E. A. Brewster. Rev. Jno. Forsyth, President. H. S. Banks, Clerk. Rev. Jno. Brown resigned, and Thomas George was appointed to fill the vacancy.

#### SEAL OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES.

The official Seal of the Board of Trustees, was adopted June 7, 1819. It is described by Mr. William Rollinson, of New York, by whom it was engraved, as follows: "The figure is a representation of the Deity of the Hudson, or a River God (Aquarius, the water-bearer,) according to Heathen Mythology, pouring forth the river from his urn, and bearing in his right hand an antique Rudder of a vessel, as an emblem of the extensive navigation and commerce of the river; and the Hudson is designated by the arms of the State of New York being blazoned upon the Rudder—which I believe corresponds with the idea communicated to me." This description is rather crude, but it was approved by the Board and entered upon its minutes.



## SMALL BILLS.

In 1814, the Board of Trustees authorized the issue of "Small Bills for a circulating medium, of the following denominations, viz: One cent, two cents, three cents, six and one quarter cents, twelve and one half cents, twenty-five cents, and fifty cents in the following words, viz:

*"The Corporation of the Village of Newburgh promise to pay the bearer ———  
Cents, in current bills at the Bank of Newburgh. By order of the Trustees,  
"Dated, Nov. 8, 1814. A. BELKNAP, Clerk."*

These bills were sold to business men and others, and the money which was received for them was deposited in the Bank of Newburgh for their redemption. \$3,000 or \$4,000 was put in circulation in this way, and was of great convenience to the public. The bills were discontinued in 1816, and the amount then outstanding was purchased by Mr. Belknap, he agreeing to provide for their redemption.

## LOSS OF THE SCHOONER COL. CROCKETT.

CAPT. ORLANDO H. AUSTIN.

This vessel sailed from Newburgh on the 20th June, 1839, on a trading voyage to the coast of Africa and the neighboring Islands. In May last, she entered Delago river and sailed up that stream nearly 100 miles, where the captain opened a trade with the natives, and having succeeded in completing a valuable cargo of ivory, gold dust, ostrich feathers, shells, ebony wood, &c., was returning to the Bay, with the intention of returning immediately home, when the vessel unfortunately grounded on a bar at the mouth of the river. On her way down the river, most of the crew were taken sick with the fever of the country, and the remainder were unable to haul off the vessel. The captain and a part of the crew then attempted to proceed in a boat for assistance to the Portuguese settlement at English river, 60 miles from the place of the disaster, but they could not pass the surf. Mr. Reed, the second mate, then volunteered to accompany the captain over land. It was unfortunately determined to go unarmed, so as to afford the natives less temptation for molesting them. At first they were treated kindly, but towards night, after traveling about 35 miles, the savages fell upon them with spears, killed the captain and wounded the mate so severely that they supposed him to be also dead. Mr. Reed stated that he presented his side and received most of the spears in his arm. One, however, struck him near his eye, and he for a time became senseless. On his recovery he observed the negroes cutting up and roasting and making their supper on the body of the captain. He lay still until the cannibals fell asleep—then crept into the bushes and made his escape to the schooner, which he reached in a miserable condition. A few days after the return of Mr. Reed with the melancholy intelligence of the death of Capt. Austin, Mr. Daniel Wood, of Poughkeepsie, chief mate, Robert McTurk, Robert Blainey, and John Fowler, a colored seaman, all of this village, died of fever. A part of the survivors, after burying their dead companions in the sand of the beach, again took the yawl, and making another attempt, succeeded in getting through the surf and reaching the settlement on English river, from whence a boat was sent to the schooner which returned with the sick that were left on board. The Governor subsequently despatched a boat to the wreck to save the cargo. It was loaded with some of the most valuable articles, but in returning, the boat swamped, and all on board perished. Only three of the schooner's crew survive, viz: Charles Wilson, (shipped in a foreign port,) David Baker, a lad, the only person living of the crew that left this village in 1839, and David Reed, the second mate, who not having sufficiently recovered from his wounds and the fever, remained at Delago

Bay. Wilson and Baker went on board the English iron steamer *Nemesis*, and subsequently got on board of a Stonington whale ship, which arrived last week. Baker got back to this village on Thursday.

Capt. Austin and Mr. Wood were highly esteemed by the citizens of this village. They made several voyages in the ships *Portland* and *Illinois*, in the employ of the Newburgh Whaling company. On their return from the last cruise of these ships, they projected the voyage, the melancholy result of which we have above recorded, and which, until the schooner grounded at the bar of the river on her return, had been very successful: her cargo at the time being worth \$20,000 or \$30,000. The crew had not experienced any sickness on the coast until a few days previous to that unfortunate occurrence. There was no insurance on the vessel or on the cargo, which was owned by Capt. Austin, Mr. Wood, and two or three citizens of this village.—*Newburgh Journal*, March 6, 1841.

### CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

- 1609—Mahakenghtuc river discovered by Hudson.
- 1652—Hostilities commenced by Esopus Indians.
- 1660—First Esopus (or Indian) War.
- 1663—Second Esopus War.
- 1685—Lands extending from the Paltz to Stony Point purchased from the Indians by Gov. Dongan.
- 1694—Lands purchased by Gov. Dongan patented to Capt. John Evans under the title of "Manor of Fletcherdon."
- 1699—Evans' Patent vacated by an Act of the Assembly.
- 1709—Palatine emigrants assigned lands near Quassaick creek.
- 1710—Precinct of Highland established by an order of the Court of Sessions of Ulster county, as a Court district.
- 1719—Lands at Quassaick patented to Palatine emigrants—including a Glebe of 500 acres for the support of a Lutheran minister: Settlement designated, "The Palatine Parish by Quassaick."
- 1733—First Church erected by Lutherans.
- 1743—Newburgh Plot laid out by Alexander Colden: First application of the name of Newburgh to the settlement.
- 1743—Ferry established by charter to Alexander Colden.
- 1744—Precinct of Highland erected by an Act of the Assembly, and Supervisor and other officers elected.
- 1747—Members of the Church of England elected Trustees of Glebe, and the Church edifice closed against the Lutheran minister.
- 1752—First Patent for Glebe surrendered and the Second Patent issued, confirming income of Glebe to Church of England: Settlement designated, "The Parish of Newburgh."
- 1763—Precinct of Highland divided, and the Precinct of Newburgh and the Precinct of New Windsor erected therefrom.
- 1769—Seventeen buildings on the site of the present Village.
- 1775—Committee of Safety appointed.
- 1782—Washington's Head Quarters established at Newburgh.
- 1783—Army disbanded.
- 1794—Presbyterians elected Trustees of Glebe: Organization of St. George's Church broken up by the Revolution.
- 1796—First newspaper, "The Newburgh Packet," printed.
- 1796—Newburgh Post Office established.
- 1798—The Town of Newburgh erected.
- 1800—The Village of Newburgh incorporated.
- 1805—Glebe charter amended, and income applied to the support of Schools.

# INDEX.

Abeel, James S.	293	Baker, Barthl. and Hannah	227	Belknap, Isaac, Jr.	58, 115, 117
Academy, Lottery for	86, 247	" William	232	" 149, 150, 157, 183, 213	
" Freeted	87, 247	Baldwin, John F.	185	" 219, 220, 269, 312	
" Revenuo	103	" Rev. Methusalem	202	" Abel	39, 41, 52, 59, 136
" History	246, 247, 248	" Rev. Abraham C.	206	" 199, 201, 206, 270	
" Boarding House,	251	Ball, Henry	204	" Chaney	133, 149, 178
" Highland	241, 251	" Charles H.	188	" 183, 271	
Acker, Wolvert (see Eeker)		Balmville	128, 178, 187	" Abel, Jr.	151, 271
Adams, John (Corvette)	117	Balm of Gilead Tree,	106, 128	" Moses H.	148, 151, 249
" H. F.	189	Bank, Newb'gh	113, 118, 119, 149	" 270	
Aderton, Thomas	234	" Branch at Ithaca,	150	" Aaron	150, 154, 166, 271
" John L.	131	" Highland	118, 150, 192	" David	48, 52, 271
Adee, William	172	" Powell	151	" Hezekiah	115, 117, 272
Albertson, Richard	30, 31, 37, 38	" Quassaick	152	" Daniel C.	133, 271
" 52, 83, 244		" Savings	153	" Jonathan	52, 268
" Jos. 43, 57, 92, 100, 104		" Suspensions,	153	" John	49, 50, 52, 157
" Joseph, Jr.	186	Banks, Hugh S.	208, 251	" Elizabeth	213
" Jeremiah	186	" Rosalie H.	208	" James	151, 155, 163, 166
" Mary	208	Banker, Robert	181	" 187, 248, 258, 263	
Alexander, James	33, 47, 136	Barbarie's Patent, (see Patent)		" Nathaniel R.	151, 263
Aldridge, Peter	53	Barber, Jos. W.	87	" Chauncey F.	164, 271
Alliger, Rev. Mr.	219	Barber, John	115	" Rufus R.	164, 271
Allison, Jethro	234	Barbour, Joseph	185	" Jeduthan	268, 312
" William L.	255	Barclay, D. H.	101, 143, 153, 252	Belknap, A. & M. H.	191, 192
Alms-House	124, 138	" Miss N.	216	Belknap Ridge,	137
Alser, John	140	Darges	130, 181	Belknapville,	132, 185
Amerman, Derick	80, 173, 203	Barker, A. Female Seminary	251	Bell, Alexander	233
" 213, 247, 268		Barnes, Charles	192	" Capt. H. H.	241
American Union Lodge	258	Barton, Isaac	52, 53	Bell of Lutheran Church	31, 95
Ancient Druids	89, 98, 99, 253	Barracks,	96, 113	Bellamont, Gov.	36
Anderson, John	81, 97, 107, 108	Barret, Rev. John	227	Bellows, Charles H.	146
" 117, 169, 177, 178, 206, 299		Barr, Ann	210	Bell Button Company	187
" John, Jr.	118, 161, 172	Bate, D. W.	143, 147, 155, 159, 244	Bend, Henry	41, 92
" Benj.	105, 173, 292	" James	247, 263	Benedict, E. T.	248
" Sovereign B.	187	Bath Hotel	119	Benevolent Society	257
" Miss C.	216	Beach, Rev. J. C.	207	Benjamin, Jos.	121, 150
Andrews, David	297	" Rev. John W.	232	Bennett, Hiram	151, 155
Andruss, Hannah	209	Beaulebron, Antony	52, 53	Bennet, William	32, 33
Applegate, Rev. Thomas	226	Beattie, Robert	48	Berkenmeyer, Rev. Wm. Chris-	
Appleton, G. J.	241	" Robert, Jr.	52	" topher	23, 29, 261
Arbuckle, Rev. James	244	" Thomas	52	Berlin and Milan Decees,	113
Armstrong, Messrs.	130	Beaty, Archibald	131	Betts, S. R.	256
" Major John	67	" Arthar	181	Beveridge, Juo.	143, 216, 246, 249
" Mrs. Jane	296	" Charles	181	" Mrs. Jno.	216
" Maj. John	67	Bedford, Stephen	140	Berridge, J. & Co.	156, 162, 310
Armynge, John	140	" David	181	Bevier, Rev. J. H.	220
Arnell, David R.	256	Beede, William H.	133	Biographical Notes,	323
Arnold, J. N.	189	" Napoleon B.	133	Birdsall, Benjamin	50, 52, 53, 99
" Rev. S.	233	Beede & Ross	136	" 177, 201	
Artillery, Butterworth's	186	Belfrage, Henry	243	" Daniel	52, 99, 166, 247
Asbury, Rev. Francis	229, 230	Belknap Family,	267 to 272	" Chas.	116, 166, 186, 269
" Chapel	233	" Thomas	48, 268	" Amelia	208
Asherton, Theophilus	223, 224	" Saml.	48, 132, 268	Birdsall's Capt. Company	186
Ashhurst, John	233, 256	" Joseph	52, 268	Bird, Michael	191, 237
Askell, John	140	" William	187, 268	Black Hawk, Steamer	187
Atberton, Rev. Jon.	223, 226, 227	" Ruth	268, 270	Blacklaw, James and Jane	216
Atlee, Samuel	134	" Isaac	39, 41, 48, 50, 52	" Blake, Daniel D. T.	206
" James F.	134	" 82, 97, 103, 104, 169, 176		" Elizabeth	209
Atwood, Thomas	189	" 182, 184, 199, 200, 201		" Deborah	210
" Jediah	227	" 213, 268, 269.		Elareken, Jacobus Von	49
Austin, Alanson	115	" Briggs	186, 269	Blizard, John	187
" Nelson	235	" Samuel	269	Bloom, Dominic	15
" 235		" Samuel, Jr.	213, 270	Bloomer, Joseph	47
Bagmen	172	" William G.	270	" William	52, 57
Bailey, Jonathan	144	" Seth	117, 187, 206, 269	" Reuben H.	255
Bard, Alex. Patent (see Patent)		" Lydia	270	" Anna	227
Baker, Charles	258	" Stephen	187, 271	Board of Education	248
" Josiah and Mary	227	" Aaron F.	256, 271	(See Appendix)	



Board of Trustees, Members of (See Appendix)		Bruyn, Catharine	279	Carter, Lewis	232
Boardman, Rev. Richard	229	" Wilson	189	" Family	296,299
" Elijah	173	" Hester	264	" Enoch, Sr.	296,297,298
Bogardus, Peter	169,170	" Cornelius	144	" Jonathan	93,161,172,191
" Cath. and Ann	170	Bryant, William Cullen	9	"	266,298,299
" Cornelius	219	Buebanan, James P.	206	" Enoch	6,96,98,142,299
Bogert, William	241	" Sarah	206	Casc, Benjamin	38,106,199
Boice, Eliza C.	206	Buek, Rev. David	235	" Benjamin, Jr.	106
Bolls, Michael	139	Buekingham, Richard	52,176	" Stephen	52,55
Bolton, Francis	174	" Solomon	52	" Absalom	52
Booth, Charles	199	" Benj. F.	175	" Walter	109,110,160,172,281
" Thomas H.	207	Bull, James D.	244	" Robert L.	153
Booyls, William	43	" Hugh B.	185	" E. and B. & I.	178
Bond, William	47,139,140	Burling, Walter	101,172	Casement, M. A. and M	210
" Susanna	47	" David	101	Casterline, Joseph, Jr.	166
" Samuel	52	" Nathaniel	172	Castle, Rev. J. H.	226
" John	136	Barnet, Gov. Wm.	29,33,47,139	Caughey, John	224,227
Borden, Rev. T.	238	" Bishop	21,33	Cauldwell, Joseph	72
Borland, Chas.	145,146,147,183	" Rev. Elcazer	202	Celcbration, Peace	116
" Charles, Jr.	151	" Robert R.	253	" Perry's Victory	129
Bowers, Rev. E. K.	202,209	" Robert	181	Cemetery, Highland	237
Bowdish, William	52	Burnett, Robert	151	" St. Patrick's	29
Bowman, Phineas	105,289	" Mary	209	" Old Public	122,139
Bowne, Robert	108	Burr, Calvin	150	Census Return,	140
Boyd, Nathaniel	173	Burt, E.	248	Chevis, Christian	34
" Mary	210	Burtis, Samuel	173	Chambers & Sutherland	139,140
" Robert	164,213,215	Bushfield, James	137	" Thomas	150,155,172
" Eleanor	213	" John	234	" John	240
" Jane	213	" Thomas	234	" B. W.	181
Brackett, Mr.	248	Butterworth, Messrs.	116,142	" A. VanGaasbeck	22,135
Bradner, John	115	" Henry	144,186	" Creek	22,135
Bradford, L.	209	" H. & J.	178	Chapman, Paddock	175,301
Bradley Patent (see Patent)		" James	183	" Joseph H.H.	175,301
" Children	46	" William	188	" Doct. Hiram K.	206
" Joshua	224	" Gloriana	267	" Mrs. Jane	206
Brainer, Thomas	140			Charlton, Rev. Richard	194,324
Brash, Rev. John	218	Cadets of Temperance	258	Chase, Caleb	52
Breasure, Valentyn	139	Caldwell, Harry	166,196	" Rev. Johnson	224
Brewery	119	Callahan, Samuel T.	255,298	" Joseph	225
Brewster, Saml.	54,199,201	Calvary Presbyterian Ch.	207	Chetwood, Rev. Hobart	197,240
" Francis	159	Camaek, William	186	Cbrystie, Rev. Dr.	214,223
" Eugene A.	143	" Moses	186	" Thomas W.	296
" William C.	185	Cameron, William	223	Christie, Albert	256
Brick Chapel	232	Camp, Herman	150	Churches—	
Bride, John	43	Campbell, Thomas	52	Lutheran, N.Y.	28
Briggs, Rev. Avery	224	Canal, Erie	121,122	" Newburgh	29,193,203
Broadhead, Rev. Dr.	30	" Hud. & Delaware	122,123	Church of England	30,193
Broek, Capt.	155	Cannon, Foundry	186	First Presbyterian	82,85,199
Broderick, Patrick	181	" Westlake	188	Second	206
Brooks, David	134	Carey, A.	179	Calvary	207
Broom, Lewis	179	" Lueius	252	Middlehope	128,212
Brown Family	303,304	Carlisle, Samuel	179	First Refd. Presbyterian	221
" John	119,213,247,303	" Rev. Samuel	222	Second	222
" Chichester	304	Carman, Elijah	44	First Baptist	223
" Js.S.93,119,120,143,304		" John	43	" Mission	228
" John James	251,304	" Cornelius	180	Refd. Protestant Dutch	219
" James P.	129,249	Carpenter, Nehemiah	52	St. George's Ep.	44,110,193
" Rev. John	6,194,196,197	" Joseph	52,276	St. John's Chapel	198,218
"	240,250	" Daniel	189,170	St. Paul's	240
" William	32,47	" Family	293,294	St. Andrew's	195
" Isaac	41,43,52	" Benjamin	293	St. David's	195
" Isaac, Jr.	52	" Jacob	118,170,171	Associate Ref. Pres.	85,212
" Thomas	41	"	293,294	Union	198,204,216
" John W.	99,143,183,187	" Leonard	149,170,172	Methodist Episcopal	228
"	243,288	"	172,253,269,293,294	First Newburgh	231
" Josiah	114	" Isaac R.	119,152,170	Middlehope	233
" Jacob	119	"	171,183,294	Gardnertown	233
" David	151,271	Carpenter, Benjamin	119,147	Rossville	234
" William R.	181	"	151,153,154,155,165	Fostertown	234
" Addison W.	181	"	178,179,180,294	Second Newburgh	234
" John	240	" Jane B.	170,294	M. E. Classes	231
" Rebecca	209	" Alexander L.	170,294	St. Patrick's R. C.	236
Brouner, Rev. Jacob	224	" Bridget	170,268	First Universalist	239
Brovort, John	261	" Henry B.	171	First Un. Presbyterian	239
Brower, Alex.	39,41	" J. & L.	178	Walloon Protestant	279
Brundage, Rev. Wm.	223,227	" B. & Co.	151,178,181	African M. E. Zion	242
Brunbridge, Jonathan	52	Carscadden, William	52,57	Shiloh Baptist	197,242
Bruyn, Cornelius	264	" Robert	43,44,194	Clark, Gov. George	33,167
" Jacobus	181,279	" Thomas	104,196	" Jeremiah	199

# INDEX.

iii

Clark, Reuben	199	Connor, David	41	Cushman, Robert	319
" George	204	Convention, Provincial	53	" Charles	319
" John	181	" Republican	114	" Chas. U.	143,152,153
" Lewis	52,176	" Federal	114	" 252,254,319	
" James	52,181,221	Cook, Rev. William B.	239	Cypher Miss E.	216
" Samuel	52,56,81,182	" Capt.	115		
" Daniel	52,56	Cooley, Justus	144	Dakens, Elder	226
" Jehiel	47,52	Cooper, Rev. Ezekiel	102,230,231	Dales, Rev. J. B.	256
" Job	206	" Rev. John	102,230	Dalson, Tunes	43
" Chester	166	" Gilbert	105	Dalsen, John	43,52
" Zipporah	210	" Joel	248	Dans-Kammer	12,15,127,129
Clarkson, David M.	241,242	Cope, Joseph	52	Danskin, William	191
Clapp, Rev. W. S.	226	Cornbury, Gov.	36	" James and Mrs.	216
Clement, Gabriel N.	172	Cornell, Henry	234,235	Darby, Daniel	52
Clinton, Gov. George	31,37,108	Cornish, James	137	" Benjamin	52,94
" Charles	181,182	Cornwell, George	143,151,163	Darling, William	52
" George	50,100,184,199	Corwin, John H.	167,206,207	David, John	140
" Genl. James	53,59,100	" Cyutha	206	" David	181
" 182,199,253		" Eli, Jr.,	206	Davis, Anthony	247
" Doct. Chas.	53,108,144	" Daniel	219	" Oliver	146,147,166
" 187,247,258		" Phineas	52	" Matthew	181
" DeWitt	138	Cosman, James and John	52	" Rev. Luke	223,224,227
" James G.	147,155,174	" Elizabeth	227	Day, William	52
Clisophie Hall (see Schools)		" Oliver	224,227	" P.	189
Close, Rev. John	102,199,200	" Henry	187	Dean, John	35
Clothing Store-house	200,202	Coulter, John	213	DeCondres, F. W.	179
Clugston, John	119	" James	247	Decker, John	115,157,179
" Robert	151	County, Division of	157,158	" Jacob, Jr.	139
" Rachel & Anna M.	209	Courts	90,157,248	" Cornelius	139
Coal Beds, Road to	123	Court House	90,157,158	" Moses I.	183
Coal Hole,	157	" Goshen	157	Deerpark, settlement of	34
Coebrane, Lieut. Col.	79	Couwenhoven, Peter	15,16,130	DeGrove Family	294,295
Coffin, Caleb	52,99,178,269,313	Covill, Rev. James	232	" Adolph	80,81,97,98
Coinage Mill, Machin's	95,134	Craig, James	296	" 200,201,295,300	
Coke, Rev. Thomas	230	" Hector	296	" Mrs. Adolph	191,295
Cole, Elder	226,227	Crawford & Harris	178,311	" Adolph, Jr.	295
" Morgan	96,132	" F. & C. Belknap	178	" William	295
" Joseph	232	" F. & D.	178,179	" John	81,295
" Maria	266	" D. & Co.	119,179,180	DeLaet	129
" Jane	267	" Mailer & Co.	179,180	Demott, Michael	37,47
Coleman, William	181	" Alfred	179	" James	43
" Thomas	181	" Alexander	179	" Isaac	43,52,106
" Daniel	181	" James I.	152,153	Denes, Daniel	139,140
" James	186	" John	222	Denniston, David	87,89,254
" Nathaniel	52	" Family	311,312,313	" Alexander, Sr.	181
" John	173	" Francis	149,161,178	" Alexander	114,116
" Joseph	29,56,94,99	" 311,312		" 118,186	
" 176,200,201,269		" David	120,144,145,147	" James	118,311
Coles, Denis	254	" 152,155,179,192,269		" Robert	147,243
Coley, William	134	" 312,313		" George	183
Cold Spring	160	" James	187,312	" John	316
Colden's Gore	118	Crawford's Hall	143	" & Abercrombie	98
Colden, Cadwallader	33,43,49,84	" Doek	76,177	Denton, Danl.	33,43,53,55,278
" 139,140,182,264		Creek, Quassaiek	23,25,127,135	" Daniel, Jr.	53
" Cadwallader, Jr.,	44,83	" Chambers'	22,135	" Jas. 37,43,52,56,81,169	
" 195,247,265		" Fostertown	136	" Samuel	39,41,52
" Alexander	30,31,32,33	" Tent Stone Meadow	136	" Jonathan	39
" 37,38,39,41,83,96,128		" Gidneytown	136	" Jonas	41
" 167,168,177,264		" Bushfield's	136	" Gilbert	43
" Thomas	120,165,203	" Beaver Dam	137	" Nehemiah	44,93,137
" Richard Nicolls	82	" Denton's	137	" 177,278	
" House	97,118	" Acker's	137	" Gabriel	254
Colonnade Row	118	" Jew's	137	" R. B.	256
Colvill, William	119	Crissey, Gilbert W.	187	" Robert	278
Committee of Safety	49	Cromwell, John B.	187	Depot of Stores	58,295
" Action of	51	Cronomer's Hill	137	DeVendle, Mrs. School	251
Commis. of Sequestration	266	Cropsey, Hendrick	43	Devine, Joseph	226
Commissioners of Alms-House		" Henry	52	DeVine, Samuel	53,55
(See Appendix)		" C.	151	Devlin, Daniel	237
Concklin, James O.	212	" Matthew & Rachel	227	DeVoll, George	53
" Edmund, Jr.	37	Crowell, Rev. Mr.	210	DeVries, D. Pieterzen	12,129
" William	52	" John	52,157	DeWitt, Charles	52
" Lemuel	44,52,56	Cruger, John	82	" Andrew	142,148,316
" Nathaniel	45	Cruickshank, Rev. Wm.	219,220	" Margaret	267
" Joshua	43	Cuibert, Doct. W. A. M.	306	" Cornelius	172
" Wiggins	52	Currie, John	275,311	" Jacob R.	56,184
" Jacob	52	Curtis, Caleb	181	" Rev. Thomas	220
Cono, Josiah	43	Cuddeback, Peter	145	" John	297
Conger, Joshua	145,147	Cunningham, Abner	87,89	DeWint, John Peter	96,108,119
Conner, Charles W.	121,150	" Rev. Mr.	218	" 145,146,147,154,159	
				" 170,171,179,191	

Dayo, Maria	279	Ellison, John	44, 60	Fish, Joseph	52
“ Christian	279	“ Benjamin	223	Fisher, Rev. Isaac M.	219
“ Hendrick	251	Ellis, John	224, 227	Fisk, Jonathan	105, 109, 110, 114
Dezendorf, Aaron	192	Elmendorf, Cornelius	181		121, 149, 172, 196, 258
Dickson, Jas. R.	132, 133, 136	“ Cornelius	181		291, 306, 307, 308
Dimmick, Alpheus	243	Elms, George	53, 139	Fitzpatrick, John	237
Dismal Swamp	101	“ John	53	Fletcher, Gov.	36
Dobson, H. W.	151	Elsworth, John	43	“ Miles J.	152
Docks	96, 118, 120, 176, 177, 178	“ Benjamin	140	Fletcherdon, Manor of	19
Dodge, Levi	108, 150, 157, 253, 258	“ James	47, 140, 181	Flewelling, John	43, 53, 278
“ Levi P.	233	“ Moses	140, 181	“ Abel	43, 52, 53, 278
Dolph, Robert R.	196	“ William	47	“ Morris	43, 52, 278
Domauski, M. L.	251	“ Widow	139	“ John, Jr.	278
Don, Henry	41	“ Josiah	181	Floyd, Samuel	196
Dongan, Gov.	18, 19, 36	Embury, Rev. Philip	229	Footo, Ebenezer	166, 258
Donaghy, John	52	Emmet, T. A.	110	“ Justin	196
Donaldson, Isaac	52	Emmet, N. P.	188, 192	Forbes, William	81
Donnelly, Peter	43, 52, 92, 100	Erskine, John	243	Force, E.	173
“ James	6, 55, 89, 172	Erwin, William	184	Forrest, Rev. Dr. Robert	243
“ 176, 231		“ Charles	192	Forsyth, John	145, 146, 147, 151
Donoughue, Capt.	176	Esopus	12, 13, 14	“ 155, 158, 172, 243, 310	
Donveur, Lewis	244	Ettrick, Colonel	138	“ Rev. John, D.D.	
Douchout, Jacob	43	“ Grove	138, 164	“ 6, 143, 210, 216, 218, 220	
Downing, Samuel	94	Evans, Capt. John	19, 36	“ 224, 257, 311	
“ Andrew J.	252, 257	“ Eli H.	189	“ R. A. 145, 153, 156, 311	
Doyle, M.	187	Everett Family	103	“ Ann	206
Drake, Charles	143, 153	“ Daniel	281	Forsyth & Byram	191
“ Uriah	157, 184	Everson, George	179	Port Orango	13
“ William	157	Expedition, Vaughan & Wal-	58, 93	“ Amsterdam	13
“ Reuben	226	lace		“ Montgomery & Clinton,	
“ Phoebe	227			Reduction of	59, 182
“ John R.	258	Fairchild, Aaron	81, 177, 206	Forwarding Lines	176
Druids (see Auctient)		“ Hozekiah	187	Poster, William	52, 130
DuBois, Mrs. Louis	16	Falconer, Justus	28	Poster, Elnathan	43, 52, 86, 102
“ Mr.	43	Falls, Samuel	43	“ 196, 199, 231, 232, 233	
“ Daniel	52	“ Edward	43	“ 247, 273	
“ Mrs. Ann	53	“ Alexander, Sr.	181	“ John	52, 56, 130
“ Major	59	“ Alexander	99, 155, 172	“ Jeremiah	181
“ Matthew	98	“ William H.	183, 187, 288	“ Amos	181
“ David M.	155, 249	“ Hiram	178, 191, 241	“ Peter H.	206
“ Lewis	182	Farmer's Company	178	“ Mary S.	206
“ Nathaniel	133, 144, 146	Farnam, John	151	Fostertown	130
“ 147, 185		Farnum, Frederick W.	150, 188	Powder Family	274, 277
“ Andries	231	“ Saml. J.	151, 174, 246	“ Samuel	43, 44, 47, 53, 195
“ Amanda L.	209	Farrington, Daniel	118, 150, 151	“ 231, 233, 275	
“ John	203	“ 155, 192, 221, 244		“ Samuel, Jr.	232, 275
Duer, John	115	“ E. W.	144, 145, 152	“ Nehemiah	52, 275, 278
Duffy, Rev. Patrick	237	“ 153, 156, 188, 216		“ Nehemiah, Jr.	234
Duke, Matthew	222	“ Mrs. E. W.	215	“ John	47, 52, 157, 275
Dumond, Egbert	53	“ Daniel, Jr.	192	“ Morris	41
Dunlop, Robert	161, 162	Fear, Thomas	181	“ Thomas	52
Dunning, Michael	33	Febb, Christopher	140	“ Isaac	43, 52, 101, 157, 275
Dunn, Joseph	52	Feber, Isaac	22, 24	“ Isaac, Jr.	52, 56, 275
“ Jeremiah	52	“ Catharine	22	“ Caleb	275
“ William	52	“ Abraham	22	“ Peter V. B.	209, 212, 275
“ John	184	Peef, Robert	181	“ M. V. B.	221, 252, 275
Durland, Daniel	43, 52	Federal Party	114, 115	“ Jacob V. B.	119, 145, 275
		Ferguson, J.	208	“ Isaac S.	119, 152, 275, 306
Eager, Samuel W.	6, 152, 153	“ Robert	215	“ Doet. David	157, 196, 247
“ 166, 257		Ferry—		“ 256, 275, 276	
“ John M.	158	Newburgh	34, 167, 168, 169	“ Gilbert O.	146, 147, 151
Ecker Family	282, 283	Continental	169	“ 183, 276	
“ Wolvert	47, 49, 50, 51, 104	New Windsor	169	“ David E.	271, 277
“ 106, 130, 182, 273, 282		Ecker's	130	“ Isaac V.	277
“ William	130, 185, 283	Rates	168, 169	“ James W.	6, 143, 277
“ Isaac	283	Boats	170, 171, 172	“ Josiah	278
“ Susan	283	Fiere, Daniel	22, 24	“ Robert	151
“ Deborah	283	“ Anne Maria	22	Fountain, William	140
“ Phebe	283	“ Andrew	22	Fox, John	43
“ Sarah	283	“ Johannes	22	Foxhall, Manor of	19, 36
Ecker's Ferry	137	Filips, John	140	Frazier, James	222, 223
Edmeston, James	181	Filkins, John	232	Freeman, Rev. Jona.	201, 251
Edmons, Samuel	57	Fire Department	86, 172	Free Schools (see Schools)	
Edwards, Thomas	52, 140	“ Fund	175	Fry, Jacob	53
Ellet, Nathan	226	“ Companies	172, 173, 174	Fullerton, William	145, 152, 158
“ and Mary	227	“ Chief Engineer	175	“ & Fowler	192
“ Archibald	227	Fires	117, 191, 192, 253	Furman, Nathan	37
“ Elizabeth	227	Fischer, Johannes	22, 23, 26, 27		
Elliott's Indian Grammar	128	“ 33, 128		Gailey, O.	221
Ellison, Ths.	34, 140, 181, 182, 197	“ Maria Barbara	22, 27	Gale, Cornelius	43
“ William	44, 60, 195	“ John	139	“ Joseph	140



INDEX.

V

Gallagher, Rev. Mr.	237	Graham, James	47	Hasbrouck Family	278,281
Gamble, Henry	43	" Rev. Mr.	102	" Cl. Jonathan	32,33
" James and John	181	" James G.	145	" 39,41,45,49,50,52,53,56	
Gamwell, James	140	Gray, Rev. John	207	" 57,58,59,93,103,177,182	
Ganno, Rev. Mr.	74	" James	223	" 191,263,280	
Gardiner, Silas	48,52,55,131	" E. W.	211,255	" Mrs. Col.	103,104
" Samuel	52	Green, General	60	" Elias	56,281
" Geo.	97,101,106,108	" Jesse	179	" Isaac	83,84,144,253
" 161,162,177,178,246		" David	52	" Corn.	51,52,182,280
" Wm.	106,172,258	Greenleaf, John	179	" Jonathan	144,148
" Silas B.	234	Gregory, Samuel I.	172	" 155,160,161,162,178	
" Family	301	" George M.	206	" Eli	99,161,162,192
" Robert	101,119,186	" Samuel O.	271	" 266,281	
" 251,266,301		" Lemuel B.	250	" William C.	16,143
" Jas. M.	187,262,302	" Thomas	244	" 155,183,188,281	
" C.A. 174,175,188,302		Grier, James	134	" Elias	56,184
" Lewis W.	188,302	Griggs, Alexander	47,139	" Joseph	180,280
Gardnertown	131	" John	52,130,131	" Chas. H.	192,281
Garner, Thomas	156	Griswold, Chauncey	118	Haslehurst, Edward	292
Garrison, Moses	51	" Edmund	166,183	Hatch, William P.	186
Garrison, Abraham	182	" Rev. Edmund E.	232	Hathaway, John	116
Garrit, John	196	Grummun, J. B.	192	" Family	312
Gas-Light Company	156	Guleh, Melchior	22,24,34,129	" Odell S.	145,153,183
Gates, John	52	" 139,263		" 188,314—Appendix	
" Genl.	60,67,176	" Anne Catharine	22,263	" William M.	189,314
Gazlay, Ward M.	115,117,121	" Heinrich	22,263	Hathron, Genl.	114
" 172,254,299,316		" Margaret	22,263	Havens, David	302
Gearn, George	143,240	Haek, George	52	" Smith	262
Geddes, John, Sr.	240	Hagaman, Thomas	52	Havemeyer, C. H.	136
Gedney, J. P.	151	Haiett, Jacob	43	Hawkins, Cyrus S. & B. B.	188
George, Thomas	164,255	Haight, Nelson	249,301	" Nathaniel T.	212
" Johannes	181	" Sylvanus	202,251	Hay Seales	413,167
Gerard & Boyd	210	Hains, Daniel	53	Hayt, Stephen	152,192
" & Halsey	220	Hall, Levi	227	Hazzard, Jonathan	185
" Jerusha	208	" Rev. B. R.	248	Headley, Joseph	52
" William H.	153,301	" Doct. James	243	Heath, Genl.	60
" Wessel S.	209	Halladay, David	199	Hedges, Doct. Phineas	89
Gervin, William	210	Hallen, John	43	" Jonathan	144,149
" Sarah	210	Hallett, Joseph	44	Hedsel, Henry	140
Gidney, Daniel	45,48,53,132	Halloek, Samuel	52	Helms, Matilda	179
" Joseph	45,48,132	Halsey, Rev. Luther	106,248,256	Hendrick, John	52
" David	48,53,132	Halstead, Rev. Mr.	223	Henricke, Christian	26,27,33,139
" Eleazer	48,132,157	" Mary E.	210	Henry, Rev. Dr. C. S.	199
" Joseph, Jr.	53	" James	133,155	Hernance, Rev. John P.	235
" Daniel	187	" Chas. 151,178,179,298		Hessian Prisoners	93
" David W.	234	" Benjamin	298	Heurtin, William	261
" Eleazer, Jr.	132,142	" Charles, Jr.	153,156	Heyer, Rev. Wm. S.	220
" Jonathan	151,186	Hamilton, Genl.	60	Higby, Moses	50,52,56,157,199
Gidneytown,	132	" James	147,172,186	High School	248,249
Gilbert, Joseph	44	" James T.	175	Highland Lodge,	258
" Josiah	194	" Catharine	209	Highland Academy	251
Gilerist, J.	161	Hampton,	123,130	Hildreth, Sarah	209
Gilder, Rev. John L.	232	Hancock, Royal B.	255	Hill, Lydia Ann	225
Giles, James	134	Hammer, Robert	52	" Rev. Wm.	207
Gillis, Melchior	34,140,263	" Francis	52	" Richard	101
" Jacob	34,43,52,181,234	Hard Winter of 1780	93	" Elder Daniel T.	225
Gillespie, Wm. G.	192,208,209	Hard, Thomas	43	" Nathaniel P.	151
" Samuel	248	Hardeastle, Joseph	243	" William	161
" Rev. Mr.	102,231	Hardenbergh, Col. Joh.	53,182	Hilton, James	222,223
Gilmore, Henry	237	" Nicholas	144	Hinds, Thomas	266
Glan, John	227	" J. R.	206	Hiram Lodge,	258
Glebe,	25,29,30,37,38,39,40,83	" Johannes, Jr.	182	Hoagland, John	172
" 84,85,96,108,109,110,111		Harding, Wm.	43,52,176,278	" George T.	206
" 112,124,194,196,244,245		" George,	53,55	Hobart, Bishop	197
Good Templars	258	Hargrave, Alex. and Mary A.	208	Hobbie, Selah Reeve	288
Goodsell, John	245,274	Harlow, Judah	199	Hofman, Hermanns	29,264
Goldsmith, Daniel	52	Harman, Reuben	134	" Zacharias	23,30,33,47
" Joshua	157	Harper, Richard	45	" 128,159,264	
Gomez, Samuel	47,137,139,140	Harpending, Rev. Andrew	231	" & Harris	83
Gordon, George	186,256	Harris & Miller,	161	Hoffman, John	97,300
" John	241	Harris, John	97,109,151,172,253	" Joseph	97,98,110,117
Gorham, Walter H.	209,210	" James	52	" 172,196,300	
" Laura A.	209	" Thomas	139	Holms, Burras	33,43,45,52
Gosman, Robert	215,310	" David	188	" Reuben	52,57
Gourlay, Robt.	98,187,213,215	" Minard	172,258	Holmes, Joel	43
" & Company	118	Harrison, Francis	46,82,140	" William	101
Gove, Luther	150	Harrison's Patent (see Patent)		" Daniel	231,233
Grant, Rev. Ebenezer	202	Hartwick, Rev. Mr.	102	" Gilbert	187,233,273
Graham, Augustus	25,26,139	" 304		" William S.	234
" Andrew	44,194	Haskell, John	140	Holt, Lewis	52
" Doctor	304				

- Hooper, Stephen 43  
 Hopkins, Genl. Reuben 114, 157  
 Hornbeck, John 53  
 Horton, David 52  
 Hosack, Alexander 215  
 Hotels 43, 97, 98, 101, 106, 115, 119  
     120, 157, 167, 192, 252, 312  
 Hough, Doct. F. B. 135  
 Houston, Johnston & Co. 178  
     Nelson 183  
 Howard, Capt. 71  
 Howell, Phineas 84, 85, 100  
     Benoui H. 87, 142, 154  
     172, 175, 254  
     David 97, 177, 246  
     Edward 106, 109, 159, 247  
 Hubertson, Hubert & Jacob 22  
 Hudson, Daniel 200, 201  
     Timothy 85, 157  
     Richard 94, 247  
     Henry 9, 10, 12  
     Riv. Bap. Assoc. 224  
     River Lodge 258  
 Hull, A. Gerald 249  
 Hulse, George E. 172  
 Humphrey, John 45, 139, 140, 181  
     Charles 121, 187  
     John, Jr. 181  
     Jas. and David 181  
 Humm, John S. 117, 150  
     Peter F. 257, 258  
 Hunt, Moses 52  
 Hunter, Gov. 25  
     James 47  
     Dr. John 243  
 Hartin, Alfred D. 183  
 Hutchins, John Nathan 42, 83  
     103, 244, 245, 281  
     Family Almanac 103  
 Hutchinson, Rev. Aaron 231  
 Hyatt, Mrs. Stephen 105  
 Hydrophobia 103  
 Hyndman, Robert 240  
  
 Indebtedness of Town 113  
 Indians, History of 10, 11, 12, 13,  
     17—Chiefs, 14, 17, 18—Castles,  
     12, 14, 16, 18—Worship, 12, 17,  
     129, 131—Names explained, 9,  
     10, 12, 13, 22, 128  
 Impressment of Seamen 113  
 Infidelity, 87, 88, 89  
 Ingoldsby, Gov. 23  
 Iouis Family 283  
     James and William 130  
 Insurance Companies 173  
 Iron Works, Stanton & Co. 120  
 Ireland, Thomas 53  
 Isaacs, Capt. 312  
 Ithaca, 121, 150  
  
 Jaek, Rev. Alexander 218  
 Jackson, Elias 134  
     Richard 144  
 Jagger, Rev. S. H. 202, 212  
 James, Elder David 225  
 Jamison, William 46  
     John 119, 151, 152, 322  
     John B. 145, 252  
 Jansen, Peter 139  
     Abraham 144  
     Johannes T. 144  
     Johannes, Jr. 182  
     Egbert 151  
     John 183  
     Thomas 264  
 Jarvis, William B. 152, 192  
 Jenkinson, Isaac 189  
 Jennings, Lewis 59  
     & McKinstry 100  
 Jessup, Sylvanus 172  
     Thomas 219  
 Jewett, Rev. William 232  
 Johnes, Edw. R. 88, 152, 199, 204  
     Aaron P. 151, 155, 199  
     Rev. Timothy 199  
 Johnson's Patent 45  
 Johnson, James 80, 99  
     Brom 104  
     Benjamin 150  
     Sir William 181  
     Rev. Jeth. 223, 224, 227  
     Doct. William 192  
     William M. 206  
     James and Mrs. 216  
 Johnston, John 46, 82  
     Abraham 52  
     Charles 209, 210  
     W. M. N. 208  
     & Falls 178  
     Thomas 181  
     John 188  
     Robert 221  
     Andrew 240  
     Rev. Jas. R. 222  
     William 222, 223  
     Rev. John 87, 88, 162  
     199, 202, 203, 204, 205  
     206, 208, 232, 247, 256, 317  
 Jones, Rev. Cave 109, 113  
     C. A. 119  
     Hon. Nathaniel 151, 250  
     Hon. John P. 283  
     Robert W. 172, 213  
     Peter M. 183  
     John 181  
     E. A. 189  
     Billaga 227  
     Rev. Doct. 209, 215  
 Keiter, Tunis 52  
 Kelly, John D. 175, 189, 239  
     Patrick 179  
     William 179  
     Nelson 188  
     Stewart and Mrs. 216  
 Kelso, Thomas 186  
     James 187  
 Kemp, Dr. John 215  
     Robert D. 153, 189  
 Kennedy, Rev. John 232  
 Kerr, George W. 150, 156, 250  
     Rev. Robert 213  
 Kernoghan, John 52, 186  
     Joseph 146, 293  
 Keyes, Rev. Edwin R. 232  
 Kimball, Thos. & Son. 159  
 Kimberg, John Mattys 181  
 King, Richard 83, 103, 244, 245  
     Horatio 166  
     William 191  
 King's Hill 137  
 Kinna, Rev. Mr. 237  
 Kirk, Rev. William H. 209  
 Kirkland, Robert 140  
 Kirkpatrick, Rev. Mr. 195  
 Kip's Patent (See Patent) 189  
 Knapp, Uzal 52, 53  
 Knap, Benj. and Moses 52, 53  
 Knevels, John W. 146, 147, 155  
     219, 252, 256, 257  
     Isaac A. 219  
     & Spalding 255  
     & Leslie 255  
 Kniffin, Daniel 47, 52  
     Gilbert 223, 227  
     Lavina 227  
 Knoll, Michael Christian 29, 31  
 Knox, Genl. 60, 71, 267  
     Rev. Doct. 214  
 Kockerthal, Rev. Joshua 21, 22  
     23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 261  
 Kossuth Lodge 258  
 Kregier, Col. Martin 15, 16  
  
 Ladies of Newburgh 116  
 LaFayette, Genl. 60, 72, 258  
 Landon, Rev. John 220  
     Rev. Scymour 232  
 Lander, D. T. 187  
     Benjamin 232, 323  
 LaRoss, Peter 139  
 Law, James 162  
     Bevridge & Co. 119, 310  
 Lawrence, Jas. W. 248  
 Lawrence, Wm. 52, 199, 200, 201  
     Benj. and John 52  
     Jacob 184  
     John 139  
 Lawson, Jno. D. 118, 142, 144, 149  
     155, 191—Appendix  
     Robt. 151, 187, 191 do  
     John 118, 222  
     John K. 175  
     Joseph 255  
     John 222, 223  
     & Rabb 191  
     & Buckingham 191  
 Leader, John 179  
 Ledyard, John 118, 147, 148, 153  
     155, 192 and Appendix  
 Lee, Rev. Jesse 231  
     Rev. R. P. 219, 220  
 LeFebvre, Catharine 16  
 Lefever, Margaretta 264  
 Daul 183  
 Leudrum, George 240  
 Leouard, Silas 43  
     George 52  
     James 52, 53  
     Levi 150  
     Elizabeth 266  
     Jaue 293  
     Rev. Lewis 224, 225  
     D. Gillis 250, 252—Ap.  
 Leslie, William 255, 321  
     Alexander 255  
 Lester, John and Mary 227  
 Leveridge, Caklass 37  
 Lewis, Benjamin 53  
     Michael 58  
     Rev. Isaac 201, 202  
     Rev. John H. 207  
     Rev. Zephaniah L. 232  
     Zadoch 183  
     Benjamin F. 191  
     Judge Morgau 290  
     & Crowell 254  
 Libosehain, Susanna 22  
 Library—Newburgh, 251—Me-  
     chanics 252—Catholic 238, 253  
     —Theological 244, 253—Pub-  
     School 253—School Dist. 253  
 Life Guard 94, 104  
 Lilburn, Adam 152, 153, 183, 188  
 Lillie, Rev. John 204  
 Lime-Stone Hill 138  
 Lindsay, George 215  
 Linderman, Jane 299  
 Little, John Jr. 143, 210, 252  
     Andrew 223  
     William C. 183  
     & Kelly 233, 238  
     Little Pond 137, 163  
 Lockstead, Geo. 25, 32, 139, 140  
 Lockwood, Robert 52  
     James 283  
     Henry 55  
     Samuel 144  
     Uriah 155, 179

# INDEX.

vii

Lockwood, Lewis D.	156	McCamley, Col. David	230	Monell, Joseph	144	
" Thomas S.	172	" Sands	312	" John J.	95,143,153,156	
" Robert	187,234	McCarrell, Rev. Dr. Joseph	161,190,204-16-50-52-56	Montfort, Dr. R. V. K.	241	
" Gilbert	234	" 210-11-15-43-44	214	Moore, Gov. Henry	42	
" Rembrt.	233-37-38	McCartee, Rev. Dr.	175	" David	145,153	
" Allen	233	McCartney, J. Alexander	39,41	Morewise, Jacob and Daniel	52	
Logan, Sammel	54,184,199,201	McCarry, Patrick	230	Morgan's Riflemen	93	
" Sally A.	208	McClaskey, Rev. John	174,208-9	Moriarty, Rev. John D.	232	
Long, Peter	140	McClelland, John	181	Morrcl, Charles A.	150	
Longking, Joseph	136,234-35	McClean, Cornelius	208	" Joseph	115,117,157	
Loss of the Crockett, Appendix	233	McClughan, Wm. and Mary	188	" John	39,42,53,54	
Loud, Sylvanns	179	McCollum, Selah T.	99,258	" John W.	117	
Loveland, J.	49	McConnell, Hugh	45	" Thomas	39,41,43	
Low, Isaac	183	McCrary, John	192	Morris, Robert	74	
" Doct. James	181	McCroskery, John	175	" F. A.	258	
Luckey, Saml. and James	97	" John J. S.	188	Morrison, Doct.	39,41,105	
Ludlow, Robert	155,190	McCullough, Thomas	175	" Robert	43,52	
" Charles	208	McCutcheon, Hugh	71	" Hugh	105	
" Sarah	131,227	McDougall, Maj. Genl.	181	" John	115	
Luptondale	81	McDowell, Andrew	298	Morton, Charles F.	60,231	
Lutherloh, E. C.	261	" Ann	208	Mount, John & Co.	178	
Lynch, Peter	192	McElrath, Sarah	218	Mount Carmel Encampment	258	
" John	166	McEachron, Rev. G. M.	192	Much-Hattoes Hill	137	
Lyons, James	238	McFarland, J.	191,237	Mulliner, Peter	140,181	
" Rev. Mr.	247	McGahey, Owen	161,237	" Alex. C.	151,166,288	
Lyons, Andrew	151,166	" Patrick	55	Mullock, Joseph	179	
Mace, Benj. H.	95,133	McGiden, Daniel	64	Munsell, Jabez	248	
Machin, Thomas	227	McGill, William	33,139,140	Murderer's Creek	12,18,95	
Mackey, Jurie Ann	140	McIntosh, Phineas	287,301	Murray, Rev. Dr.	211	
Mackey, Thankful	161,237	" Honse 187-97,227-32	181	" Alexander	215	
Mackie, Alexander	197	McIntyre, Mark	202-8-9	Myers, Jacob	52	
Mackin, Charles	140	McJimpsey, Rev. Dr.	215-17-43	" Henry B.	188	
" Rev. Mr.	197	McKey, Alexander	181	Myrtle Degree Lodge	258	
Mackneel, J. Jr.	140	McKissock, Thomas	6			
Maclay, Rev. Archibald	224	" Hugh	208	National Grays	164	
Magregory, Peter	139	McKume, Eunice	209	Navy-Yard	122	
Mailler Family	314	McLannen, Felix	288	Nealy, James	181	
" Wm. K. 59,96,151-52-53	208-09-10,315	McLaren, Rev. Wm.	243	Neely, John	167	
" William O.	178,315	" Rev. M. N. 210-17-19	249	Neptune, Loss of Sloop	179	
" Wm. K. & Co.	178,181	" Rev. D. C.	243	Nestle, Michael	110	
" Wm. K. & Son	178	McLanghlin, S. G.	114	Newburgh and the War of 1812		
Mais, Rev. Charles	224	McLaughry, Col. Jas.	43,59,181	114—Appearance of 117—Army Disbanded at 77—Bay, Hudson in 9—Bible Society 257—Branch R. R. 123,148—Climate of 128—Gas Light Co. 156—General Progress of 118—Guards 189—Historical Society 257—Letters 61—Location of 127—Lodge 258—Lyenniss 256—Market 98,166—Mission 44,194—Mission Society 257—Old Town Plot of 33,128—Parish of 39,128,194—Plank Roads 144—Precinct of 45,128—Sabbath School Society 257—Steam Mills 155—Town of 82,128—Volunteers 188—Village Incorpor'd. 107, 127—Water Works 159—Whaling Company 154		
Mairs, Rev. James	215-16	McLean, Neal	52	New Grange	134	
Mandevill, David	54	McMikhill, Joseph	181	New Mills	133,164	
" Francis	199	McMullen, Rev. S. H.	202-8-9	New Windsor, settlement of 35, 50—Encampment at 60—Temple at 67		
" Jno. 92,96,177-42-61	220	McNear, Arnold and Mrs.	216	Newspapers	87,253	
" Rev. G. H.	156	McVey, John	181	Nichols, Capt.	59,61	
Mangam, D. R.	189	McWilliams, Rev. Alex.	239	" William	246	
Mann, Alexander	181	Mead, Reswell	159	Nicholson, John	53,114	
Manse, Jerry	181	Mecklem, George	191	Nicoll, John	54,199	
Mapes, Robert D.	185	Mengc, Mr.	81	" John, Jr.	181	
Marie, John	181	Meynders, Burger	26,27,30,32	" Leonard	199,201	
Markham, John	181	" 33,34,95,132,139,140,263	33	" Leonard D.	277	
Marlborough	46,128,199	" Burger, Jr.	140,263	" John D.	144	
Marsh, Oscar	188	" Alexander	33	Niven, Daniel 80,89,115,156,157		
" & Ferris	98	Middlechope	47,128,137,231	213,215,247,290,323		
Marston, James	52	Miller, Alanson	188	" Daniel, Jr.	98,172	
" Joshua	234	" James	118	" Archibald C.	243	
Martain, David & Hannah	227	" James W.	151			
Martin, James	234-35	" Jobannes	108			
Marvin, George	186	" Lodewick and Peter	181			
Mason, Rev. Dr.	214-15-42-44	" William	41,253			
" Rev. Thomas	232	" & Smith	188,189			
Masonic Lodges	99,258	Mills	93,132,136,166,265			
Masters, Rev. F. R.	209	Mills, Rev. Nathan B.	231			
Matthews, Rev. Jas. M.	244-97	" Hope and David	52			
" Vincent	34,139	Military Organizations	56,181			
Mathewson, Noah	151	" Rendezvous	58,116			
" William	166	Militia, Services of	58,114,182			
McAlister, Enos	237	Milwaukie Light Guards	189			
McAuley, John 97,98,108-19-44	149-72-90,203-47-53-57	Minister's Residence	41,244,245			
" John, Jr.	188	Minor, Maria	210			
McAuley's Hill	166	Missionary at New Windsor	193			
McBride, John	183	Mitchell, William	37,225			
McCahill, John	237	" James N.	145			
McCallah, Rev. John	200	" Rev. Mr.	238			
McCann, Thomas	240	Moffat, Rev. Mr.	199			
		Mond, John	140			
		Monell, George	98,108,144,160			
		" Gilbert C.	143,153,257			



- Niven, Thornton M. 145-52-53-159-57, 216-44-46  
 Nixou, Edward 255  
 Noe, Albert 174  
 North, Major 78  
 Noyes, Samuel 148  
 " Aaron 151  
 Oakley, Jackson 151 and Apdx.  
 " Jacob 315  
 " & Davis 96, 178-80-92  
 O'Callaghan, Doct. E. B. 128  
 Ogletborpe, Gov. 228  
 Oliver, David 181  
 " William M. 243  
 Olmstead, Richard A. 274  
 O'Neil, James 189  
 Orange Lake 22, 131, 133, 136  
 " County Poor House 140  
 " " Lodge 258  
 " Hussars 185  
 Orders in Council 113  
 O'Reilly, Rev. Philip 237  
 " Rev. E. J. 237  
 Orr, Thomas 43, 52  
 Osbon, Rev. A. M. 232, 235  
 Ostrom, Rev. Mr. 206  
 Outman, Stephen 52  
 Owens, Jonathan 52, 181  
 Painter, Frederick 181  
 Palatines, Dispersion of 20—In  
 England 21—Transported to  
 America 21—Settled at Quas-  
 saick 22—Names of 22—Pat-  
 ents to 23—Parisb 22, 193  
 Palmer, Thomas 49, 50, 55, 94, 184  
 " William 52  
 " Rev. Elihu 87  
 " Aaron F. 235  
 Parker, L. 194  
 " Benjamin 244  
 " Rev. Mr. 238  
 Parkham, Lydia C. 206  
 Parks, Arthur 184  
 Parmelee, John E. 267  
 Parmenter Family 318  
 " Samuel 255, 318  
 " S. C. 6, 183, 255, 318  
 " Rifleman 189  
 Patent, Baird's 43, 46, 48—Bar-  
 barie's 45—Bradley's 41, 131,  
 294—Boud's 47—Coldeu's 45  
 —Chambers' 34, 135—Evans'  
 19, 36—German 27, 45, 193—  
 Griggs' 47—Harrison 45, 46, 47  
 —Johnston's 45—Kip's 46, 47  
 —Paltz 17, 279—Penny 45, 48  
 —Spratt's 46, 48, 132—Swart-  
 wout 34—Van Dam 45—Wal-  
 lace 45, 48, 131—Map of 45  
 Patrick, Adam 53  
 Patterson, Joseph 53  
 Patten, James 152  
 Pauling, Levi 50, 182  
 Peck, Rev. Luther W. 232  
 Peddie, James 243  
 Penny, Joseph 48, 53, 103, 131  
 " 244, 281  
 " Children of 48, 131, 281  
 Peppard, Rev. Francis 199  
 Perry, James 53  
 " James H. 257  
 Perkins, Rev. Aaron 224  
 " W. A. 144  
 " Edgar 206, 248  
 Pest House 99  
 Pettie, Ann 209  
 Pettingle, Maj. J. 80, 89, 96, 104  
 Phelps, Oliver 121  
 Phillips, Rev. B. T. 202-4-9-12  
 " John 76  
 " Robert 76, 233, 274  
 " G. N. 115  
 " Thomas, Jr. 121, 173  
 " John D. 155-83-88-301  
 " Elder James 226  
 " Misses, Sebool 251  
 Phillipse, Frederick 263  
 Pbinney, Rev. Samuel 251, 257  
 Phippen, Elder George 226  
 Pierce, Rev. Wm. 225  
 Pierson, A. 179  
 Pinmore, Rev. Joseph 229  
 Pinekney, Doct. John 283  
 Pine, Jonathan 52  
 Pitts, Elias 145, 255, 321  
 Plank Roads 124, 144  
 Pledge of Association 51, 52, 53  
 Plettel, Jobannes Jacob 22, 24  
 Pompelly, James 121  
 Polhamus, Jacob 179  
 " John 186  
 Porter, John 43  
 Post, Alfred 143, 252  
 " Charles W. 192  
 Post Office, Coldenham 132  
 " Middlehope 129  
 " Newburgh 165  
 " Savill 131, 164  
 Potts, Arthur 128  
 Pope, John 191  
 Powder Mills 133  
 Powell Family 314  
 " Jacob 108, 109, 144, 305  
 " Tbos. 96, 121, 145, 146, 147  
 " 152, 153, 172, 180, 192, 306  
 " Morgan 48  
 " Rev. Mr. 197  
 " Rev. Thomas 224  
 " Jacob & Thomas 178  
 " Ramsdell & Co. 177  
 " Corps 189  
 Precincts 44, 45, 49, 139  
 Prentice, Rev. E. L. 235  
 Preslaer, Anthony 181, 283  
 Preston, A. B. 152  
 " Alfred 172  
 Price, Rev. Mr. 224  
 " Col. 104  
 " Joseph 52  
 Prime, Rev. Eben 201  
 " Rev. S. I. 206, 248  
 " N. S. and A. J. 257  
 Private Residences 120  
 Provost, Capt. 23  
 Proudut, Rev. Dr. Alex. 243  
 " Rev. David L. 244, 256  
 " Robert, Jr. 144  
 Proudfoot, John 175  
 Public Stocks 165  
 Purdy Family 277  
 " Gilbert 23, 52, 53  
 " Nathan 43, 44, 45, 52, 195  
 " Isaiah 43, 52, 54  
 " Joshua 43  
 " Daniel 52  
 " David 54, 277  
 " James W. 189  
 " Samuel 230  
 " James D. 212  
 " William 226  
 Putnam, Genl. 71  
 Putney, Rev. Rufus C. 235  
 Quackenbush, Wm. 81  
 Quassaick 12, 13, 22, 128  
 Quick, Jurie 47, 140, 181  
 " Thomas 181  
 Quigly, Hugh 52  
 Racoon Hill 137  
 Radcliff, J. 110  
 Rail-road, N. Y. & Erie 120, 122  
 146—Hudson & Delaware 123  
 145—Newburgh Branch 148  
 Ramsdell, Homer 96, 143, 144, 145  
 152, 155, 156, 306—Appendix  
 Ramsdell, Mrs. F. E. L. 172, 306  
 " H. & Co. 177  
 Rangers, Company of 56, 134  
 Randol, Alanson 188, 233  
 Rancy, James A. 189  
 Rankin, Rev. Thomas 229  
 Raymond, Rev. C. A. 226, 251  
 Read, John 181  
 Reader, Jacob 81  
 Recollections 90  
 Reclabites, Order of 258  
 Red Store House 177  
 Reed, Rufus A. 255  
 Reeve Family 284  
 " Selab 115, 118, 121, 144, 149  
 " 150, 172, 179, 203, 285  
 " Joseph 117, 172, 288  
 " James 288  
 " Christ'r. 145, 147, 151, 153  
 " 154, 155, 178, 179, 181, 288  
 " Chs. F. V. 102, 246, 250, 288  
 " George 151, 191, 288  
 " Natban 143, 249, 288  
 " Charles 151, 289  
 " Robert 301  
 " Samuel 298  
 " & Falls 118, 178  
 " & Son 178  
 " Moore & Co. 177, 178  
 Regatta Association 190  
 Regents of University 127  
 Reid, William N. 251  
 Reid, Horatio B. 294  
 Rejle, Dennis 139  
 Rennan, Heinrich 22, 24, 139  
 Renwick, James 32, 215  
 " William 215  
 Republican Convention 114  
 " Blues 114, 185  
 Revolutionary Events 49  
 Reynolds, Daniel 53  
 " James B. 191  
 Reynor, James H. 206  
 Richards, John 192  
 Richardson, John 172  
 Riggs, Edward 270  
 Rikeman, Richard 99  
 Riley, Thomas and Hugh 237  
 Ring, Samuel 268  
 Ring, Thos. C. 151, 191, 248, 250  
 Ritchie, Jacob 161  
 Ritchie's Spring 162  
 Rivers, Mrs. Sarah 297  
 Roach, William 52  
 Roads and Str'ts 27, 39, 80, 81, 121  
 (See Turnpikes)  
 Roberson, William H. 188  
 Robertson, Alexander 213, 287  
 Robie, Charles 41, 195  
 Robinson, Henry 106, 147, 159  
 " 190, 205  
 " John 50, 52, 53, 54  
 " Benjamin 52  
 " Josiah 183  
 Rocky Forest 131, 144  
 Rodgers, Daniel 133  
 Rodman, James 212  
 Roe, Wm. 120, 147, 154, 199, 292  
 " Cadwallader 172  
 " Jefferson and Mary 206  
 " Anna E. 209  
 " Jane Ellen 210  
 " & Darby 151

# INDEX.

ix

Rogers, Jason	101	Sinspink, Lake	22	Spencer, Elder	225
" Eliza	208	Sims, Matthew and Mrs.	216	" Mr. Justice	110
Roney, Rev. Moses	222, 256	Simms' History	134	Sperry, Silas	52
Rose, John	179	Simson, Joseph	181	Spier, Rev. Tobias	232
" Peter	22, 24, 26, 263	Simpson, John	104	Spierin, Rev. Geo. H.	42, 83, 84
Ross, Robert	48, 52, 131, 157	Slater, John	139	" 85, 101, 195, 244, 247	
" William	101, 116, 117, 131	Slaughter, John	140	Spier, Hugh	172, 213, 247
" Alexander	149, 187, 247, 256	Sleight, Solomon	105, 115, 117	" Aikman	175
" James	131	Sloops	172, 176, 297	" John	301
" Mary	133, 281	Sly, Catharine	177, 178	" Eliza P.	208
Rossville	248	Sly, Charles H.	183	Sprague, Samuel	48, 52
Rounds, Daniel	103, 131, 234	Small Bills	301—Apdx.	" Andrew	52
" 53		Small Pox	100	" Charles	19
Ruggles, David	121, 146, 147	Smiley, J.	179	Spratt, John, Patent	46, 48, 132
" House	120	" William E.	255	Sprole, Rev. W.T.	202—4-11-12
Rumsey, James	144	" James	189	Sproul, Rev. Thomas	256
Russell, William	52	Smith, Nathan	32, 41	Stackhouse, Phebe	514
" Calvin S.	252	" Henry	32, 37, 43, 45, 52, 83	Stagg, Abm. & Co.	178
Ruttenber, E. M.	255	" Thomas	32, 43, 52	Staudring, J.	136
Sabaten, J. A. & S.	156	" William	37, 38	Stansbrough, Lewis H.	302
Sackett, William W.	108, 136, 181	" William, Jr.	181	" Thomas G.	219
" 196, 247, 253		" Thadens	41, 43, 52	Stansbury, Rev. Arthur I.	214
Salt, Scarcity of	76, 99	" Joseph	199	Stanton, Isaac	204
Samson, Henry A.	183	" Leonard	44, 44, 52, 91, 183	" George	234
Sands, Saml.	41, 45, 49, 52, 91, 182	" Leonard, Jr.	52	" & Co.	120
" Joshua	41	" Luil	43, 52, 283	Stark, J.	248
" David	153, 186	" Anning	43, 52	Starr, Joseph A.	188
" Esther	293	" Daniel	43, 92, 109, 115, 128	" Mary G.	208
" & Raymond	192	" 144, 177, 178, 187, 203		St. Clair, Genl.	60
Sanders, William	140	" Obadiah	43	Steamboats	178, 179, 180, 181
Sanxay, Edm'd	155, 191, 248, 268	" Daniel T.	157	Steamer on Cayuga Lake	121
" Edmund S.	301	" Arthur	47, 52, 56, 157, 182	Stears, Elder David	225
Sargeant, John B.	147	" Francis	196	Sterling, William	206
Saunders, John	52	" Abraham	52	" Asa	206, 209, 210
Savill Post Office	131, 164	" Abraham M.	146, 147, 151	" Robt.	153, 206—7-10-49
Sayer, Rev. John	44, 82, 101, 194	" David	154, 155, 252, 256	" Isabella	206, 252
" 195, 244, 245, 246		" Thomas	188	" Thebe, Margaret, Ma-	
" Samuel	115	" Israel	52	ry, Nancy, Maria	210
Schenek, Peter H.	146	" James	192	Stephens, Nicholas	52
" Abraham H.	162	" Samuel and John	52	Stephenson, Stephen	52
Schofield, Augustus F.	145, 154	" Hazael and Claudius	52	" Hugh	95
Schooneman, Herman	22, 23, 26, 33	" Francis	59	Steuben, Baron	60, 74, 75
" Elizabeth	27	" Jeremiah	92	" Lodge	258
Schools	124, 244 to 251	" James	33, 261, 265	Stevenson, Doct. M.	240, 257
School Master's Residence	41, 96, 244, 245	" Benjamin	33, 43, 52, 56, 80	Stewart, Paul	186
Schoolcraft, H. L.	128, 138	" 81, 97, 203, 265, 266, 299		" Mrs. Catharine	216
Schoonmaker, Abm.	182	" Wm. H.	109, 118, 172, 269	" Asa	200
" Rev. Mr.	219	" William L.	99, 172, 266	" Alsop	271
Schultz, Christian Otto	315	" William P. C.	162, 266	" Charles	303
" Jacob	87, 89, 253, 310, 316	" C.C.	145, 152, 153, 178, 266	Stickney, James	48
" Abraham	144, 247, 315	" O. M.	152, 206, 249, 310	" Samuel B.	115
Schwisser, Lorentz	22, 24	" William	187	Stillwell, William, Jr.	52
Seofield, John	54	" Daniel	310	" John	43, 52
Scofield, Rev. A.	233	" Rev. Thomas G.	213	Stillman, Rev. Stephen L.	232
Scott, William	301	" Mrs. Arthur	230	St. John, Daniel B.	153
" Francis	150, 301	" Rev. Friend W.	232	Stocking, Rev. Davis	232
" Rev. James	226	" William	233	Stone-Dam Meadow	136
Seringeon, Rev. Jas.	213, 214	" Rev. E.	233	Stoney Point	18
" 215, 216, 247, 310		" Pascal N.	297	Storey, Jonas	115, 247, 307-9-16
Scrugham, Wm. W.	183	" Charles	308	Stow, Peter	43
Seal of Board Trustees—Apdx.		" James	174	Strachan, Margaret	209
Seney, Rev. Robert	232	" Smuller, Rev. Mr.	202	" Mrs.	192
Seward, Samnel S.	149	" Sneed, George	119, 151	" James S.	240
Seymour, Stephen	55	" Sneed, S. G.	119-47-51-87, 314	Stratton, Samuel	49, 52, 57
" William	84, 85, 86, 101	" Snider, Johannes	52	" John	52, 58
" Saml. Sands	276, 293	" Social Union, E.L.Snow	258	Strawbridge, Rev. Robert	229
Shad-Bush in bloom	127	" Society for Prop. Gospel	193	Street, Alfred B.	107
Shadford, Rev. George	229	" Somers, Rev. Charles G.	224	Strong, Lewis M.	294
Shaffer, R. P. L.	255	" Sons of Temperance	258	Strickland, Abraham	227
Shaw, John	52, 98, 172, 213	" Southwick, R. A.	145, 153, 312	" Robert	140
" Joseph	181	" Spalding, Rev. Joshua	317	Stringham, Daniel	144
" Thomas	140	" John D.	255, 317	" James	181
Shelling, Rev. Charles	232	" Mrs. E. L.	208, 255, 317	Stuyvesant, Gov.	12, 13, 14, 15
Sherman, Allen M.	152	" & Parmenter	255	Stymas, Casparis	181
Shields, Margaret and Jane	210	Sparks, Robert	181	Supervisors	Appendix
Ship-Building	101, 293	Speedwell, George	140	Sutherland, William	34, 139
Sing, Rev. Charles B.	232			" David	140
				" Suten, William	181
				" Daniel	172
				Swallow-Hole	187

Swartwont Patent	34	Tudor, Henry	172,266	Ward, William	34,37,41,52,57
Sweet, Jonathan	52	Turck, Isaac	22,24		140,187,263
"    Ezra B.	188	Tureme, Genl.	19	"    William Jr.	39,41,43,52,95
Sweezer, Joseph	181	Turner, John Jr.	215		96,104,181
		Turnpikes	108-13-32-44	"    Jeremiah	41,52
Taggart, James	137	Tusten, Col. Benjamin	288	"    Josiah	52
Tait, Thomas	215	Tnthill, Daniel S.	288	"    Thomas	37,41
Talket, Josiah	48,272	"    Freegift	149	"    Peter	209,210
Tappen, Christopher	53	"    Solomon	148	"    & Leonard	212
Tarbell, Orson	183,188	"    Samuel and Sarah	206	"    Richard	130
"    John P.	245,248	Tuttle, Selah & Son	178	Wardrop, Robert	158,178
Tartiss, John C.	119	Tyler, Benj.	96,119,209,110	"    Smith & Co.	178,181
Taverns, Petition for	43			Waring, James	187,283
Tax-Rolls	139	Umphrey (see Humphrey)		"    Alvah	234
Taylor, William	144,196	Underhill, William I.	188	Warner, R. S.	152
"    Andrew	58	"    Augustine	319	Warren Family	284
"    Archibald R.	145	Upright, Moses	209	"    Wm. L.F. 151-52-63,285	
"    Asa	133			"    Miles	252,285
Toller & Bloomfield	192	Vail, Abm. M.	151	"    John W.	192,285
Temple, The	64,67	"    Nathaniel	188	"    Wm. E. 152,241-42-86	
TenBroeck, Wessel	181	"    Henry	206	Washington, Head Quarters of	
Terboss, Henry	43	Vale, The	138	60,74-Reply to Nicola 61,62	
Tenhout, Severyn	264	Van Arsdale, John	311	—Appeal to Congress 63—	
Terwilliger, Maria	264	Van Blarcken, Jacobus	47	—Reply to Armstrong 67—Ad-	
Thacher, Caroline Knox	267	Van Cortland's Regiment	60	—dress to Army 69—Orders	
Tharp, Peter	223,224	Van Dam, Rip	23,45,82	Celebration 72, 73—Farewell	
Thatcher, Rev. Wm.	232	Vanderdonck's Map	12	Orders of 77—Tradition of	
Thayer, William	151,173,294	Van Deusen, Abm. W.	301	138—References to 68,93,94	
"    John	146,294	Vanderveer, Rev. F. H.	219-20	—Mrs. 75,76,94	
Theological Seminary	242	Van Doren, Rev. Isaac	202	Washington, Township of 81,177	
Thomas, John W.	175	Van Duzer, Christopher	203-88	"    Cont'n'l Guard 189	
Thompson, Alexander R.	115	"    Selah R.	204	"    Hall	226-27
"    R. W.	248	Van Dyck, Henry H.	255	Watch, Night	113
"    Alexander	159	Van Gilder, Elder	225	Water, Supply 159,163—Bonds	
"    William	162	Van Gonder, John	43	162—Reservoirs 162	
"    Gardiner 183-87,318		Van Horne, Philip	87,253	Waters, John H.	153,235
"    William	222-23	"    Rev. Fred.	196	"    Abigail	206
"    Rev. J. R.	222	Van Ness, Mr. Justice	110,111	"    Thomas	41
"    Rev. Alex.	209-10	"    Rev. Abm. R.	217	Waterfield, Mary E.	206
"    Nancy	266,318	Van Nort, John	191	Watkins, Rev. Hezekiah	
Thorne, Benjamin	170	"    Benjamin	192	31,41,83,194,244	
Thornton, John	243	"    George M.	189	"    Joseph	44,194
Thrall, Abel	52	Van Orsdall, James	246	"    Marietta	210
Thurston, Daniel	37,52	Van Tine, John	140	"    Victor M.	257
"    Colonel	39	Van Vechten, Rev. Samuel	220	"    Eunice	312
"    William	81	Van Voorhis, Daniel	134	Watts, William	181
Tice, Henry Jr. & Charlotte	206	Van Zandt, Rev. A. B.	219,257	Waugh, James	52,57,244
"    David	166	Veitch, George	204	"    Robert	52
Tidd, James	41	Veltman, Henry	233	"    Sarah	209
Tilford, Alexander	192,213	Vermilyea, Wm. M.	150	Wayland, James	187
"    George	213	Verplanck, Daniel C.	161,247	Wayne, General	43,94
Tilton, Peter	52	"    Samuel	60	Wear, John S.	188
"    Enoch E.	172	Village Guards	188	"    William	52,247
Toobey, John H.	189	Volek, Andries	22,24,26,28,33	Wehber, Jacob	22-4-6-7-8,139
Tooker, Nathaniel	187	128,138—Children of	22,27	Weed, Nathaniel and John	52
"    Daniel	153,187	Vries, David Pieterzen de	12	"    Samuel	157
"    Reuben	52,275			"    Jonathan N.	6,152,274
"    Charles	52	Walker, James	277	"    Walter W.	188
"    Lewis	121	Wallace, Robt. and Mary A.	208	Weeks, Obadiah	52
Tompkins, Jonathan	181	"    Rev. R. H.	217	Weigand, Michael	24,26,28,32,34
"    Gov. D. D.	115,116	"    & Sweet	255		139,262
"    Jeremiah	181	"    James, Patent	46,131	"    Tobias	22,23,30,139
"    Mr. Justice	110	"    & Vaughan	58	"    George	22,140,181,262
"    Isaac	181	Waller, William	206	"    Martin	39,41,43,49,52
Tompson, Rev. W. C.	223-24-27	Walkill, Indian name of	12	"    56,57,58,60,82,84,94	
Totten, Benjamin	43	Walsh, Hugh	81,98,108,136,144	"    100,137,262	
"    Jonas	52,53	156,177,178,203,212,215		"    Capt. Martin	262
Townsend, Peter	136,316	216,247,253,257,296		Weir, John	43
"    James	44	"    John H.	296,297	Wells, John	144
"    Isaiah	152	"    J. DeWitt	136,297	"    John H.	206
"    William	206	"    Wm. 119-45-50,206,323		"    Wm. H. and Abigail	206
Township of Washington	81,177	"    Henry	244	"    Albert	219
Town Clerks	Appendix	Walsworth, Rev. L. W.	236	Weller, Hiram	144,172
Travis, Gabriel	52,53	Wandel, Jacob	37,43	"    George	152
Treat, Adna	191	"    John	37,45,52	Weman, Widow	24
Trees, Elm and Balm G.	95,106	"    George		Wenham, Col. Thomas	23
Tremper, Jacob and John	52	War of 1812	113	Wesley, John and Charles	228
Trimble, Richard	138-44-49	Ward House	104	Westlake, Samuel	52
Trout Brook	137	Ward's Cider Mill	95	"    George	52,232
Truesdell, John	43,53	"    Bridge	156,157,254		



Westlake, Burroughs	234	Williams, Richard	192	Wood, John, Jr.	187
Westcott, Rev. Isaac	226	“ Rev. John	224	“ Richard	203
“ David M.	254	“ Saml. 118-51-54	202	“ Stephen	52, 53
Westervelt, John L.	210	“ Thomas	181	Woodcock, David	121
Weygant, Tooker	151, 166	“ William	199	Wooden, James	52
Weymans, W.	194	Willson, Francis	223	Woodhull, Col. Brigade	59
Whaling Company	154	“ Rev. James R.	122, 133, 221, 255, 256	Wool, Genl. John E.	43
White, Judge	114	“ “	178	“ Mrs.	94
“ Silas	201	“ William	157	Woolsey, Benjamin	45
“ Nathan H.	248	Willis, William	43	“ Thomas	45, 266
“ William	52	Wilson, Widow Mary	32, 281	“ Levi D.	179, 299
Whithead, William	44, 52, 104	“ Joseph	189	“ Eleazer G.	252
“ John	322	“ Robert	304	Wright, David	191
Whitehill, James	156	Wiltse, John R.	153, 232	“ Nicholas	172
Whitney, Richard J.	188	“ James and John	179	“ Rev. Richard	229
Whipping Post	165	“ Martin	169, 170	“ Samuel	52, 185
Whitmarsh, A.	220	“ Martin, Jr.	170, 171	“ William B. Appendix	
Wiggins, Stephen	44, 52, 54, 195	Wind, Genl. Brigade	59	Wyatt, David	43, 53, 130, 232
“ John	52, 53	Windfield, John	45	“ David, Jr.	233, 234
“ John, Jr.	53	Winfield, Doct. Elias	87, 254	“ Hezekiah	43, 52
Wilberforce, William	243	Winslow, Samuel	44, 195	“ Nathaniel	57, 223-24-27
Wikman, Henry	23, 82, 139	Winterton, William	224-7	“ Samuel	45
Wiley, Rev. Mr.	224	Wise, John and Mrs.	216	Wynant, William	47
“ Wm. M.	158, 222, 248	Witer, Jacob	223	“ Jurie	47
Willard, John	243	Witbers, F. C.	204-10-41-42	“ Jane	47
Willett, Charles	52	Wolfe, Genl.	300	Wyckoff, Henry	143
“ Gilbert Colden	196	Wolfert's Roost	282		
Williams, F. T.	209	Wood, Cornelius	52	Young, John M.	41
“ Joseph	282	“ Daniel and Joseph	199	“ Lewis W.	143, 163, 192
“ Jonas	144	“ Isaac, Jr.	175, 189, 191	“ James S.	252
“ John F.	224				

## ENGRAVINGS.

Academy, Newburgh	248	Mailler, William K., Portrait of	315
“ Highland	251	Map of Germantown Patent	27
Alms-House, Newburgh	143	“ Glebe	40
Associate Ref. Pres. Church, First	216	“ Patents in Town	48
“ “ Union	218	“ Township of Washington	81
Baptist Church, Old	227	Market, Old Newburgh	166
“ “ First	228	Martin Weigand's Hotel	43, 100
Belknap, Samuel, Autograph of	268	Methodist Episcopal Church, First	233
“ Isaac	269	“ “ Second	235
“ Samuel	269	Middlehope Presbyterian Church	212
“ Lydia Riggs	270	“ M. E. Church	233
“ Moses H., Portrait and Autograph	271	Minister's Residence	41
Bowman, Phineas, Portrait of	289	Nichols, David, Portrait of	Title Page
Carter, Jonathan, Autograph of	298	Parmenter, Samuel, Autograph of	318
“ Enoch, Portrait of	299	Presbyterian Church, First	205
Crawford, Francis, Autograph of	311	“ “ Calvary	211
“ David, Portrait and Autograph	312	Public Stocks and Whipping Post	165
Colden or Newburgh House	97	Reeve, Selah, Autograph of	287
“ Hasbrouck's Mill	132	Reformed Dutch Church	221
Court House, Newburgh	158	“ Presbyterian Church, First	222
DeGrove, Adolph, Autograph of	295	“ “ Second	223
“ Adolph, Jr., Autograph of	295	Ross, Robert, Residence of	151
“ William	295	Rossville M. E. Church	234
Disbanding of the Army of the Revolution	78	Ruttenber, E. M., Portrait of	Title Page
Ferry Boat Caravan	171	School-master's Residence	42
Fisk, Jonathan, Portrait of	307	St. George's Episcopal Church	198
Fostertown M. E. Church	234	St. John's “ Chapel	198
Fowler, Gilbert O., Portrait and Autograph	277	St. Paul's “	241
Gardiner, James M., Portrait of	302	Temple, The, at New Windsor	67
Gardner, Silas, Residence of	131	Tice, Charles W., Portrait of	Title Page
Gardnertown M. E. Church	234	United Presbyterian Church, First	240
Hathaway, Odell S., Portrait of	314	Universalist Church, First	239
Hay Seales	167	View of Newburgh	Frontispiece
Hoffman, Joseph, Portrait of	300	“ in Water Street	119
Hudson in Newburgh Bay	11	“ on the Quassaick	Finale
Indian Devil Worship	129	Walsh, Hugh, Autograph of	296
Lutheran Church	29	Washington's Head Quarters at Newburgh	74



# MY COUNTRY:

A

## DISCOURSE

DELIVERED IN THE

Protestant Reformed Dutch Church

AT

NEWBURGH, N. Y.,

Nov. 28TH, 1861—REPEATED DEC. 8TH, 1861,

BY

*G. HENRY MANDEVILLE, PASTOR.*

---

“And lives there man with soul so dead,  
Who never to himself hath said :  
This is my own, my native land !”

SIR WALTER SCOTT.

“For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills; a land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil-olive and honey; a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it: a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.”

DEUT. 8: 7, 8, 9.

---

NEWBURGH :

E. M. RUTTENBER, PRINTER.

1861.



# THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

1009 Broadway, New York City



NEW YORK

1900

LIBRARY

NEW YORK

NEW YORK

NEW YORK

NEW YORK

## Correspondence.

---

NEWBURGH, Nov. 30, 1861.

*Reverend and Dear Sir:* We were delighted listeners, in common with your entire congregation, to your eloquent and patriotic discourse on Thanksgiving day, and like others who heard it, we feel that it should reach a wider sphere than is made possible by one delivery of it. Will you, therefore, be pleased to name some early day when you will repeat the discourse, and also furnish us a copy of it for publication in pamphlet form? We could assign reasons for this request, for in this time of our Nation's trial it is not the soldier only who is fighting our battles; other forces are also effectively employed, among which are the Pulpit and the Press. Their influence is prominent among the honored causes that have enabled us to witness the present unanimity of patriotic impulse and sentiment throughout the loyal States. Hence the ground trembles to day with the tread of a willing and mighty army, whose ranks are composed of volunteer defenders of our constitutional rights and our national unity. Every addition to that influence is therefore a contribution to the service of our country. Moreover, your compliance with the above request, will comply with the wishes of your congregation, several of whom we have conversed with on the subject, and will gratify as well many other patriotic friends.

S. R. VAN DUZER,  
BENJ. H. MACE,  
HENRY WYCKOFF,  
THOMAS JESSUP,  
WILLIAM WYCKOFF,  
A. M. SHERMAN,  
R. A. FORSYTH, and others.

TO REV. G. H. MANDEVILLE.

NEWBURGH, Dec. 2, 1861.

S. R. VAN DUZER, BENJ. H. MACE, HENRY WYCKOFF, THOMAS JESSUP, WM. WYCKOFF,  
Hon. A. M. SHERMAN, R. A. FORSYTH, and others:

*Dear Sirs:* I very cheerfully comply with the requests contained in your kind note of the 30th ult. I am not accustomed to make the Pulpit a platform for pronouncing political harangues. But *patriotism* is not *partizanship*. I have endeavored to discuss the subject in a Christian spirit and on Bible principles, in accordance with the direction of our blessed Lord, "Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's." If our country is sacrificed, our pulpits will ere long be shackled. I have no hesitation, therefore, in naming the evening of Sabbath, 8th inst., as the time for its repetition.

I am aware of many imperfections necessarily resulting from rapid preparation; but as I have already delivered it in its present shape, I do not feel at liberty to make any extensive alterations. I yield, however, to the desire of my people, who think it would contribute to the cause of our beloved and imperilled land. May the blessing of the God of our Fathers attend it.

May I make one request: that whatever proceeds may result from its sale, shall be appropriated to such benevolent object as you, and they in whose name you speak, may determine.

Thanking you for the very kind but too flattering terms in which you have been pleased to convey your requests, I will place the manuscript at your disposal after its delivery next Sabbath evening.

I am respectfully,

Yours in Christian patriotism,

G. HENRY MANDEVILLE.





## Thanksgiving Sermon.

---

PSALM 16 : 6, (last clause.) "YEA, I HAVE A GOODLY HERITAGE."

Thanksgiving-day! In its annual recurrence how many many pleasant memories are awakened. We are at once carried back to days of early life, when in our childhood's home the day was consecrated to religious exercises, family re-unions and social festivities. We think also of the many happy homes, and happy hearts, and smiling faces, and laughing voices, among old and young, in *seventeen* States of the Union, (including loyal Virginia, for the first time in her history,) which welcome this 28th day of November, 1861, as the great family-day of the year. We remember likewise the thankful offerings of grateful hearts in words of praise and deeds of kindness; and with emotions of gladness we salute the annual return of Thanksgiving-day.

Never, indeed, in our history have we been called to observe this day under circumstances like those in which we assemble this morning in the sanctuary of Jehovah, Heretofore we have presented the magnificent, soul-thrilling spectacle of a mighty, growing, prosperous nation, dwelling together in peace, fraternal fellowship, and common citizenship. Not one among the millions of America's children had forfeited the rights and character of an American citizen by the black, parricidal crimes of treason and rebellion. Law reigned in its supremacy over the entire land. Government cast its broad and ample Ægis over every citizen. Constituted authorities embraced in their arms of protection and blessing every person entitled to this high and benign benediction. In the midst of angry and violent political discussions and party contests, the ship of State sailed calmly and majestically on her way. No wicked hand was found to scuttle and sink the noble vessel.

But to-day, alas! what a different spectacle is presented to the contemplation of the thoughtful Christian patriot. What a stupendous change has been wrought in one short year. Millions whom we once delighted to call brethren, and to welcome with cordial salutations of national comity, have cast off their allegiance, have forfeited their place in the great American family, have raised the arm of deadly resistance to authority and government constituted by God in this great land, and have resorted, with demoniacal wickedness, to fraud, robbery and war to carry their infernal schemes into effect. Professing loyalty with Judas-like hypocrisy, luxuriating in the rich spoils of the nation, and drawing richest nourishment from the breasts of our common Mother-land, they have for years been plotting conspiracy against her life, and now have attempted to stab her to the very heart.

To re-establish Constitutional rights and national institutions in those States whence they have been expelled, and to re-enthroned government in its legitimate authority, hundreds of thousands of loyal men, with brave hearts and strong arms, have rushed to the deadly conflict at their country's call. Many have already fallen on both sides; and many more, we fear, must fall before hostilities cease. The contest is but just inaugurated: who shall tell *when* or *what* the end will be?

Thus *the fact*, in all its appalling magnitude, is upon us. We are in the midst of war; of war the most unnatural and unjustifiable, so far as its originators are concerned; the most sad and lamentable of any in which we could be engaged. For all history teaches that civil wars are most fierce and savage—most to be dreaded of any that desolate the earth. We are in the midst of a death-struggle. The grasp of the formidable monster clutches the neck of free government in a mighty endeavor to strangle its very life. Its effects are seen and felt—prostrating as the tempest—devastating as the simoon. It is a ghastly spectacle. Horrors untold and unimagined may yet be enacted. We gaze upon bloody baptisms, and hecatombs of slain. The cheeks

are blanched—the blood curdles—the heart in its agony almost ceases its throbbings.

Yet I think it well that the Executive of our State has called upon us by proclamation to observe this day as we are wont. Amid our afflictions we have very many mercies for which to be thankful to God. Nay, could we see the *end* from the beginning, we should, I doubt not, render most hearty thanks to the Sovereign Ruler for our very tribulations. At least, we should be very thankful that, *if they had to come*, they came just *when* and *as* they did; no sooner, no later, no otherwise. Had they come *sooner*, when traitors at heart filled some of the high places of the land, or even when the old administration was just about to be changed for the new one, we should have found it vastly more difficult to meet them. Had they come *later*, we know not under what circumstances they would have come. Had they been postponed to the next generation, our sons might have become so enfeebled by the indulgencies and luxuries of a long-continued prosperity, as to be unable to meet the stern demands of such times—times “that try men’s souls.” Had they come in a *different manner*, they might have found a divided and distracted North, instead of a united and enthusiastic one. True, we were in a state of most deplorable unpreparedness for such an emergency—were taken at a most alarming disadvantage. But even this may not be without some compensating alleviations. If, with all this against us, we have been enabled, by the blessing of our God, to hold this rebellion in check, and in some measure to thwart its plans, disappoint its designs and break its power, in so short a period; what may we not hope to do, by the same blessing, now that an army of unequalled magnitude, equipped with the most effective and formidable weapons known to modern warfare, fast arriving at the highest state of discipline, and officered, we believe, by men of finest abilities, stand ready to rush at the foe when the word of command is given. Then, she was reeling, as a drunken man, under the fierce blows of treason. Now, she has partially recovered herself, looks with a calmer,



clearer eye, speaks with a louder voice, walks with a firmer tread and a steadier step, and promises to march to speedy victory and peace. Let us trust in God for the future of this war, while we praise Him for its favors in the past.

Further, we may hope, by this chastisement, to be better fitted for the part we have to perform in the mysterious drama of the world's history. As with individuals, so with nations—"whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth." The history of ancient Israel is a striking illustration of this truth. Israel was his peculiar people, whom He had chosen, designed and consecrated for great and blessed purposes in the administration of His government, and the manifestations of His grace. But before they were qualified for these purposes, they must pass through a long process of preparation and purification; and this repeated in fact through their entire history. May not this be the *secret* of our present troubles? *Jehovah reigns*. Surely if any nation under heaven can trace the hand of God in its history, that nation is the United States of America. We acknowledge His hand in these adverse dispensations.

Now, for what has God raised us to this exaltation? Surely not to shiver us to pieces, just as our history was ready to make its magnificent future; not so speedily to make us monuments of human weakness, wickedness and folly, and memorials of divine indignation. Certainly this has not been His wont in dealing with other nationalities. Surely, He hath some other and better purposes towards us, and designs in this way to fit us the better to fulfill them. We have never been in a furnace like this; and if some of the grossness of our *materialism, which has been our great national sin*, may be burned up, it will be cause of devout thanksgiving that we were cast into one of so intense heat and terrible severity. Let us pray and hope that the God of our Fathers will evolve good out of these woes. We are on His anvil; let us pray and hope that every stroke of His hammer of judgment will strike off scintillations of dross and scum, and make us purer, better, stronger. His judgments are in the land; let

us pray and hope that the people will learn righteousness. Then shall we praise Him for *His judgments*, equally with His mercies.

Besides, we personally know little, save indirectly, of the terrors of the strife. Did we live in any of the seats of war, then, as we looked upon desolated fields, plundered harvests, burning dwellings, fleeing people, bleeding bodies and mutilated corpses, we should know of horrors which even imagination *now* and *here* fails to picture. While, then, we pray for support and deliverance to Union-men who are in the midst of these, let us bless God to-day that we dwell in quietude, peace, plenty and prosperity—that we do not hear the tramp of the rushing hosts, nor even the echoes of the thundering cannon.

But we have many other causes for thanksgiving. Some of these are happily and eloquently enumerated in the proclamation of the Governor: "Disease has been stayed from the fire-side and the camp; internal order has prevailed; plenty has abounded; liberty of conscience remains unabridged; ordinary pursuits have been uninterrupted; our national rights are respected; partizan animosities are fast burning out, and the spirit of fraternal affection has been beautifully manifested throughout a wide extent of our common country." For each and all of these we have "infinite cause for thanksgiving and praise to Almighty God."

But we propose in the remainder of this discourse to direct your attention to one subject for thanksgiving not usually dwelt upon—OUR COUNTRY. Let us thank God to-day for our country—that we can still say, we *have the same country we always had*. We may with emphasis exclaim with the Psalmist: "Yea, we have a goodly heritage." Let us take a brief survey—only just glancing at several topics, and see whether we have not in this fact a cause which should swell our hearts with devoutest thanksgiving to Him who has given us our "goodly heritage."

I. *Glance at its Geographical aspects.*

In geographical *extent* it covers an area of three millions, two

hundred and sixty thousand square miles. This is a larger surface than the entire area of continental Europe. Its frontier stretches over ten thousand miles—4,400 miles of sea-coast, 1,500 miles of lake-coast, and the remainder land-frontier. It is washed, on its Eastern and Western shores, by the waters of either Ocean. Its Northern boundaries gleam in the brightness of perpetual snow, and its Southern glow in the rich bloom of perpetual verdure. Almost every variety of soil and climate are found within its limits. If our whole country was divided into equal portions, instead of numbering forty-four, territories included, we should have four hundred and fifty States of the size of Massachusetts.

In Geographical *position*, it is nearly the centre of the world. Thus Palestine, the Holy Land, situate on the shores of the Mediterranean, was about central to the world as then known, and admirably adapted, from its situation, to reach surrounding nations, and spread its influence and its knowledge of religion in every direction. With us, whether we go Eastward or Westward, we are not far distant from densely populated lands, and the various peoples of the Old World. From our Atlantic shores we can reach forth the right hand and touch the nations of Europe—those seats of power and civilization. From our Pacific coast we can extend the left hand and feel the trembling dynasties of the East, hoary with centuries, where history has been making ever since man was made—the cradle of the race—the seat of historic interest—but where the people to-day sit in the darkness of superstition, and dwell in the death-shadow of corruption, error and sin. Central to the world, we can most easily and readily spread our influence on all around. Our geographical position is the very best for making rapid strides in national greatness, and extending the influence and blessings of Christian civilization unto all lands. Centrally located, and containing within its bounds about one-twentieth part of the habitable earth, it would indicate that the Great Ruler of nations had designed it for some great and beneficent purposes in the history of our race.



## II. *Glance at its industrial resources.*

Its fruitful hills and fertile valleys—its vast savannahs, and rich and wide-spreading prairies—its mighty lakes and majestic rivers, where swim mighty steamers as things of life—its canals, the highways for produce—its net-work of rail-roads, ramifying through its length and breadth and destined, at no distant day, to bind its most distant shores together, and encircle the continent with a girdle of iron—its stupendous mountains, stored with minerals of every kind, and materials in abundance to supply every need of human enterprise and civilized life—its furnaces, factories, and manufactories in all departments of industry—its wealth—all *these* contribute to furnish industrial resources whose full development will not be witnessed until the train of ages shall have swept forward many centuries. Yet the progress made in developing these resources is truly amazing and startling. It does not by any means require the memory of the oldest among us to remember when our people were necessitated to be content with securing a supply for the commonest necessities of life. Now take the statistics of your Census, and note the progress of each decade of years for the past half century. Those marvelous figures speak with an eloquence more moving than ever fell from mortal lips, and with a prophecy shadowing forth results which no imagination of man can conceive. Even during this year of agitation and distress, forty thousand farms of eighty acres each have been taken from the public lands and added to the industrial wealth of the Republic. In commercial, mineral, agricultural, manufacturing, all industrial pursuits, it furnishes resources to tax every energy and to satisfy the most untiring enterprise and vaulting ambition.

Certainly, God has not, *for naught*, made every thing in this land on a giant-like scale, and massed here unparalleled resources for one of the mightiest empires on earth, and furnished thus a grand theatre for the grandest displays of His wisdom and power, in providing instrumentalities wherewith to accomplish His plans and march to the conquest of a rebellious

race. We expect corresponding results from such preparations.

### III. *Glance at its inhabitants.*

The people who have mainly settled in this land, and compose the great bulk of its population, belong to that division of the human family known as the *Japhetic*. This is *now* the dominant race in the earth—the progressive member in the family of man. In perfect harmony with the signification of the name—"expansion"—and in striking fulfillment of the Noahitic prophecy, "God shall enlarge Japheth and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem,"—the descendents of Japheth are expanding and enlarging the sphere of their power and influence in the West and the East. With them are identified at this day all the monuments of energy and enterprise—all the conquests of civilization—all the triumphs of intelligence—all the achievements of thought—all the progress of true religion in the earth. And are not these the general characteristics of our people? Energy, enterprise, civilization, intelligence, thought, religion. These carry them forward in the mighty work of developing the natural resources of this land, through difficulties, over obstacles, with indomitable perseverance and iron determination. Hence they plow and reap, mine and forge, build and furnish—converting wildernesses into gardens, forests into farms, ores into implements, trees into cabins or palaces—constructing fleets and argosies for our waters—blasting a way for the locomotive through the very bowels of the mountains—sending thought by lightning—"vexing the earth and water with incessant motion, under the most powerful stimulus and with unprecedented success."

True, our people come from the various nationalities of the old world. Various bloods are mingled in our veins. "The positive Englishman, the metaphysical Scotchman, the jovial Irishman, the excitable Frenchman, the passionate Spaniard, the voluptuous Italian, the plodding German," the slow but sure Hollander, the Dane, the Norwegian, the Polander, all enter into the elements of this nation. But these all belong to the same family,

and under similar auspices exhibit the same general characteristics. The Briton and the Hollander are the prevailing, controlling and molding powers. These are the elements which give shape, color and strength to that new national being which Divine Providence is forming by this commingling of bloods—by this flinging of many elements into this “mighty crucible.” They all, or nearly all, speak one language—the noble, manly, English—-which is rapidly being spoken more and more widely among men, and seems destined to become the great medium of intercourse among the nations.

Then, be it remembered, that, as yet, we have only about thirty millions of people. True, at the period of our Revolution we had but three millions, slaves included, and have increased with unexampled rapidity to our present numbers. But in Europe, with less extent of country, there are, in round numbers, two hundred and forty millions. Now let imagination sweep forward to the time—and that, measuring by past progress, at no very distant period in the life of a nation—when two hundred and fifty millions of these energetic, intelligent, progressive, Christian people shall populate these States and develop these latent resources; and who shall measure the power of this great people, or paint the future of such a nation, if it may but remain one and undivided, free and Christian? Surely, God has not placed such a people, with such capacities, in such a land, with such resources, without some special designs of beneficence. Their mutual adaptability proves too conclusively the special interposition of His hand to leave any room for doubt whether He has not some great work for us to perform in blessing the nations, in upbuilding His kingdom of love, and truth, and righteousness, and spreading His “glorious Gospel,” with its divine philosophy, and heavenly wisdom, and infinite grace, through the lands to all the tribes of men. Let us trust Him with our national future.

#### IV. *Glance at its history.*

Every nation has what may be termed its heroic age. It is



the age when self is lost in country; when the entire nation is united as one man in the prosecution of some great cause, and roused by some all-absorbing, all-controlling emotion; when all its energies are concentrated and consecrated to the great objects of a magnanimous patriotism; when heroic men, and heroic women devote themselves and their all to heroic deeds. This age is of interest and importance, not merely for its present character and immediate results, but for its mighty influence, under divine Providence, upon the whole subsequent national history. It is the seeding-time of the nation. It is the time when the foundations are laid upon which the national superstructure is to be erected. "The strong remembrance of it becomes a part of the national life." It throbs with every pulsation of the national heart. It ramifies through every vein and artery of the national system—interpenetrating through the national thought and emotion, and forming the national creature into a very different being from what it otherwise would have been. Who can tell how different our present and past, had we not the living remembrance of the May-Flower's landing upon "New England's rock bound coast," and of the whole revolutionary struggle. We could not afford to be without this. Its bright and glowing reminiscences form a *corps de reserve* whence to repair the loss of patriotic loyalty and national devotedness that may be occasioned by the lapse of years—the efforts of ambitious demagogues—the prevalence of utilitarian sentiments, or habits of luxury and selfish indulgencies.

We have our *heroic era*, and one which will not lose by contrast with the mystic grandeur of the nations of antiquity or the chivalrous emerging of the nations of modern Europe. As its events pass in review before the mind, in "bannered throngs" of brilliancy and beauty, they seem more like fabulous inventions than veritable realities. The great Father of his country appears more like the hero of a romance than of a nation. The names of its consecrated places seem more like those that have come to us in our waking visions, than names of battle-fields where

our fathers grappled with the foe and bled and died. Oh! nowhere, it seems to me, on the page of universal history occur scenes equal in grandeur and tragic interest to the entire early history of this people, from the time when the colonists first landed on the shores of this continent, to the acknowledgment of our independence and the establishment of our government—through the whole revolutionary struggle, when, with their watchword, "*liberty or death*," they rallied round their chosen chief for the deadly fray, amid hardships and privations almost incredible—when wives inspired their husbands, mothers their sons, sisters their brothers, and maidens their lovers, with the spirit of heroes. And since that period until this present, its history is one of the wonders of the world. Surely, the Almighty Ruler of nations has not enabled us to make such a history without some beneficent purposes yet to be accomplished.

Here let me remark in passing, that we can see the wondrous, magic influence of this unexampled history in the events of our own times. When appealed to by all the remembrances of that history, and the associations of that starry flag which our fathers unfurled to the winds of heaven, and which traitorous hands, with ball and shell, had assailed and displaced from the bastions of Sumter, on the 19th of April, the sons of the North and West have proven themselves not unworthy of their sires. With the courage and enthusiasm inspired by the cause of truth and righteousness, and with the spirit of Seventy-Six still beating in their bosoms, they have rallied and rushed to defend the honor of that flag and that government—a noble, majestic army of six hundred and sixty thousand men, enlisted in little more than half a year, and a noble navy of 264 vessels, 2,557 guns, and 29,000 brave marines, created within the same period—the *heroes of the Union*, as our fathers were of the Revolution. Oh! it is a glorious spectacle—one which must expel the fears of those who were croaking over the degeneracy of the present generation, and inspire the patriot with new hopes and enlarged expectations—one which will speak to other nations with a voice more potent than any event

that has ever occurred in our history—one which in itself will almost compensate for the loss of treasure and of life which this stupendous struggle is to cost. Let us pray and hope that this spirit may endure, as did that of our fathers, through all the trials and woes of the war, until peace is conquered—the Union re-united—government re-established—law re-enthroned ; and then our country shall be FOREVER “the land of the free, and the home of the brave.” God hasten the day of an honorable, equitable and permanent peace, for His own name’s sake.

#### V. *Glance at its Government.*

It is not necessary for this audience, and if it were, time would not permit—to enter upon the discussion of the simple yet complex machinery of our State and National government. Let it suffice to say, that our entire National system, whose existence is now in peril, is regulated by a written Constitution, to which the people of every State, and the whole land, have given their consent, and to which every man has, before God, solemnly sworn allegiance. No man, no body of men, may withdraw that loyalty, save in the way which the Constitution itself provides, or for causes which are acknowledged to justify forcible resistance to governments. To justify rebellion, the government must manifestly *fail* of those just and righteous ends for which it was instituted; that failure must be so oppressive as to be more burdensome than the horrors necessarily attendant upon civil war to throw off its authority; there must also be little or no prospect of rectifying it in a peaceful manner; there must likewise be a fair, reasonable prospect of success and of establishing a *better* government; and there must be a general concurrence in such rebellion throughout *the Nation*, not merely a section of it. Unless these things at least enter into any conspiracy to resist governmental authority, that resistance is rebellion, and such rebellion is a wrong against man, and a sin before God. That these things could not be hitherto predicated of our government, every person must acknowledge. On the contrary, it



has always, throughout the entire land, been the guardian of individual rights, social immunities, national institutions, constitutional obligations, civil freedom and religious liberty. Among no people on the face of the earth have these rights of human nature, on the whole, been so sacredly protected. In this nation, as in a temple consecrated by God, civil and religious liberty has been enshrined.\* Here, every citizen has been protected in his rights, personal, social and legal. Here, every man has been free to worship God according to his own views, or not to worship at all if he pleased, without interference from civil authorities, and with the strong arm of government to protect him in that freedom. Doubtless there are exceptions, for all human government, in its theory and in its administration, is imperfect. Doubtless, also, the nation has sinned grievously in many things, and in some matters on a large scale—as in our treatment of the Indians, the Negroes, and the Mormon abomination. If we had not so sinned, we should not be so grievously chastised. Yet, notwithstanding these admissions, our government is the best the world has yet seen. It has most fully answered the great design of government—the *happiness* of its subjects. As it has been in the past, so is it to-day, the home of civil liberty *regulated* by law—the palladium of religious liberty *guarded* by law. He who can not live and be happy under such a government, could not live and be happy in heaven. Most assuredly the government which the rebels propose to establish could not be *better*; nor had they at its commencement, and must less now, a fair, reasonable prospect of success. I do not say that ours is perfect, but I do say that their proposed government, with slavery as its corner-stone—the normal-law in the family, society, state, and church—must be unspeakably worse. In comparison with that, ours is incontestably and pre-eminently “a goodly heritage.”

These, my fellow-citizens of the United States—for such I will call you on this day, although I stand in the sacred desk as God’s ambassador—are some of the things that constitute our Country—its sky and air—its geographical extent and position—its in-

dustrial resources—its inhabitants—its history—its government as the protector of civil and religious rights. Not any one of these by itself, but all together, make up this “heritage” which God has given us. Is it not a goodly one? Is it not worthy the devoutest gratitude, the most fervent thanksgiving and the loudest praise of our hearts and our lips? Yes, let us each one praise the good God to-day for our country—

“Sweet land of Liberty,  
Land where our fathers died.”

But our duty does not end with this. It is our duty, before man and before God, *to sustain this Government in its authority over the entire land.* Let the government be wrecked upon the rock of this rebellion, and the breakers of Mexican confusion, violence and anarchy will roll over the land with terrific fierceness and universal desolation. Then we have no guarantee for the security of our property, our liberty, our privileges, our rights, our life. There is no safety for order, civilization, science, the arts, the homes, the religion of the land. Either the government must be sustained, or overturned. There is, it appears to me, no middle ground. The government must crush this rebellion, or the rebellion will crush the government.\* Government is of God; and God, by solemn command, has enjoined obedience to government upon every person. It is my duty, and your duty, to-day and henceforth, to do our very utmost, or all that may be necessary, to maintain *the Constitution as it is*, and restore the *Government as it was*, SUPREME over the whole land. It may cost our money—it may cost us much suffering and distress—it may cost our life. Be it so. But it will cost us almost infinitely more not to sustain the government, even unto the end of this lamentable strife between those who were, and who ought still to be, *brethren*. We must meet the stern and trying necessities of the

---

\* By this I mean not that we should have no government, if we should fail to put down this rebellion, but it would crush our position among other nations, and would necessitate a large standing army to watch the Southern Confederacy, and to keep other portions from successful revolt. Every one knows how inimical a standing army is to free government.

the hour in all loyalty and fidelity and in the spirit of true Christian patriotism.

In a discourse uttered about nine years ago, I had occasion to ask, "Who would wish to see this fair heritage laid waste, and destruction rioting throughout its borders? Who would desire to see its beautiful flag rent into shreds, and those shreds besmeared with the gore of fellow-citizens, and trampled in the dust? Who would wish to see this fairest temple of liberty thrown prostrate, and its pillars shivered into fragmentary memorials of what it was?" Little, little did I, or my auditors, then think that in less than nine years the startled and wondering world would see the attempt made with most desperate earnestness, on a most gigantic scale and with most formidable preparations, to effect its disruption; and would look upon this great country plunged by wicked men into all the horrors of internecine war. Yet thus it is. What good God purposes to accomplish, we know not. We leave the issue with Him, in whose hand alone it lies. This only we know: He has His purposes, and He qualifies His instruments to accomplish them in the best possible way to invest them with power and adaptability.

In the meantime it is our duty to uphold the government in its *lawful* endeavors to *preserve the Union, maintain the Constitution*, and re-establish the practical enforcement of the laws of the land in those portions where rebellion has its seat. True, it is war—terrible, desolating war—in which you are to sustain your government. Already must we inscribe on the scroll of its heroes the names of ELLSWORTH, LYON, BAKER, and many more, which history will weave in the wreath of immortality. The soil of Virginia, Missouri, Kentucky, and Tennessee, will hereafter be doubly sacred to loyal hearts as having been re-baptized with the blood of patriots—as being the depository of the ashes of our sons and brothers who have laid down their lives there on the altar of their country. The waters of the Potomac and the Missouri have already been darkened with the gushing gore of brave men. These and the Mississippi, and others too, will ere



long receive a still deeper, darker hue from still larger effusions of the blood of victims in this holocaust to freedom; and long as wave chases wave to ocean, will hymn their heroism—not in wails of a dismal dirge, but in the solemn notes of a grand requiem of honor. Yet with all this in view, and with the future known only to God, as a minister of God, I can say to you no other-wise than this, *abide by these ordinances of God*. You may differ in many things. It cannot be expected that all will agree in every opinion expressed, in every plan adopted, in every step taken, or in political views. But this is not a question of party or politics, but of country—of law, and its supremacy—of government, and its authority—yea, of Christianity and its progress in the earth. For the kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ comes; and this can not fail to have highly important bearings upon its coming and prosperity. It must affect very deeply the enlargement and universal enthronement of that kingdom which “is righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Ghost.” As American Christians, the word of God leaves you no alternative. “Stand by the Constitution of your country. If that die, the most of your hopes and happiness die with it! Yea, it would be a calamity to the civilized world! Christianity herself would be hindered a whole century in her march!” Maintain the government by your influence, by your money, by your life, if need be, and above all *by your prayers* to the God of heaven for its union, perpetuity and prosperity. You may carry the cause of your country boldly to the throne of grace. You need not fear to commend to God its object and its motives. We feel that our fathers were right when they prayed to God for success in their struggle for freedom from certain evil burdens, and their own independent government. Most surely, then, are *we* right—it is *our* duty—to cry mightily to God, and give Him no rest, until His benedictions crown with victory our arms, when twenty millions of people fight against an atrocious conspiracy, bold, daring and wicked almost as that of the fallen angels against the throne of God, which aims at no less than the utter dissolution of the nation, regardless of

consequences, regardless what government shall subsequently be established, whether of freedom or despotism. Sad, unspeakably sad, though it be, to war with our once brethren—yet with good conscience we fervently pray: God bring confusion into the counsels and strike terror into the hearts of traitors and rebels; God bless ABRAHAM LINCOLN, the President of the United States of America, with wisdom, courage, firmness, the love of country and its Constitution, and the fear of God; God bless GEORGE B. MCCLELLAN, the commander-in-chief of the hosts of the Union, with every needed qualification for his fearfully solemn trust; God speed our armies on land and on sea—be with them in the shock of battle, amid sheeted flame, flashing fire, and clashing swords, and give them the victory; God bless our country; God bless our flag, and cause it to wave triumphantly through all the rolling, rattling thunder of the storm, and when the clouds are dispersed and the sun of peace once more shines upon its folds, may it float over a united, disenthralled land, still heralding to the nations its talismanic watchword, "LIBERTY AND UNION, ONE AND INSEPARABLE, NOW AND FOREVER!"

These are the principles which commend themselves to my judgment as interwoven in this mighty and majestic conflict. I trust they will likewise meet with your approbation. May our country ever be a glorious sanctuary, in whose holy of holies is enshrined the covenant ark of Constitutional government, civil freedom, and religious liberty, never again to be profaned by the breath of treason, or desecrated by the touch of rebellion. To this end may we prove ourselves worthy of the "goodly heritage" at which I have thought proper to glance, to stimulate our patriotism and intensify our earnestness in the struggle.

Let me now, in conclusion, quote the earnest, closing words of a speech by HON. JOSEPH HOLT, of Kentucky: "We are all, with our every earthly interest, embarked in mid-ocean, on the same common deck. The howl of the storm is in our ears, and 'the lightning's red glare is painting hell on the sky,' and while the

noble ship pitches and rolls under the lashings of the waves, the cry is heard, that she has sprung a leak at many points, and that the rushing waters are mounting rapidly in the hold; the man who at such an hour will not work at the pumps, is either a maniac or a monster." Let these stirring words ring in our hearts as the notes of victory—the pæan of law, liberty, and religion, enkindling a firmer determination and a more devoted patriotism. Let us send up grateful praise to the throne on high—

"Great God! we thank thee for this home—  
This bounteous birth-land of the free."

At the same time, let *each one*, with deep humility, with earnest sincerity, with burning loyalty and with unfaltering confidence pray that the God of our fathers, with His invincible battallions will be our ally, and make this the honest language of his heart—

"O heaven, my bleeding country save!  
Is there no hand on high to shield the brave?  
Yet, tho' destruction sweep those lovely plains,  
Rise, fellow-men! OUR COUNTRY yet remains!  
By *that dread name*, we wave the sword on high,  
And swear *for to live! with her to die!*"

In the words of the chivalrous, brave and lamented BAKER: "There will be some graves reeking with blood, watered by the tears of affection; there will be some privation; there will be some loss of luxury; there will be somewhat more need for labor to procure the necessities of life: When that is said, all is said. If we have the Country, the whole Country, the Union, the Constitution, free Government—with these will return all the blessings of well-ordered civilization; the path of the country will be a career of greatness and glory, such as, in the olden time, our fathers saw in the dim vision of years yet to come."

God bless and save our country, and accept our fervent thanksgiving for our "goodly heritage."

Blessed be His holy name for ever. Amen and Amen!







